

# STUDIES IN INDOLOGY

## VOLUME ONE

### Memorial Volume

Dedicated to the Memory of  
the late

**MAHAMAHOPADHYAYA DR. UMESHA MISHRA.**  
**M. A., D. Litt., Kavya-Tirtha**

*[Released on November, 18, 1967, his 73rd Birthday]*

*Edited by*

**Dr. B. C. Law**  
with the assistance of  
**Dr. Sri Rama Sinha**

*Published by*

**THE UMESHA MISHRA COMMEMORATION VOLUME COMMITTEE**  
**ALLAHABAD-2 (INDIA)**



# STUDIES IN INDOLOGY

VOLUME ONE

Price : India Rs. 50.00  
Abroad £ 5/-/- or \$ 15.00 (U.S.A)



बभ्रु भवन वेद वेदांग विद्यालय  
 प्रन्थालय  
 मागत क्रमांक... 1050  
 दिनांक...

COMPLIMENTARY COPY

NOT FOR SALE

बभ्रु भवन वेद वेदांग विद्यालय  
 प्रन्थालय  
 मागत क्रमांक... 1050  
 दिनांक...

BATUK PUBLICATIONS

Post B. x No. 67

Allahabad, (U. P.) India



1020



# **STUDIES IN CULTURE**

**Vol. I**

**COMMEMORATION VOLUME PRESENTED TO  
MAHAMOHOPADHYAYA DR. UMESHA MISHRA**







COMPLIMENTARY COPY  
NOT FOR SALE

# STUDIES IN INDOLOGY

## VOLUME ONE

### In Memoriam

It is with profound regret that we announce the death of Mahamahopadhyaya Dr. Umesha Mishra on September 9, 1967, while this volume was still in the press. This Volume will, therefore, be a MEMORIAL VOLUME dedicated to him.

—Secretary

*Published by*

THE UMESHA MISHRA COMMEMORATION VOLUME COMMITTEE  
ALLAHABAD-2 (INDIA)

BATUK PUBLICATIONS  
Post B. x No. 67  
Allahabad. (U. P.) India







COMPLIMENTARY COPY  
NOT FOR SALE

# STUDIES IN INDOLOGY

## VOLUME ONE

### Memorial Volume

**Dedicated to the Memory of  
the late**

**MAHAMAHOPADHYAYA DR. UMESHA MISHRA,  
M. A., D. Litt., Kavya-Tirtha**

*[Released on November, 18, 1967, his 73rd Birthday]*

*Edited by*

**Dr. B. C. Law**

with the assistance of

**Dr. Sri Rama Sinha**

*Published by*

**THE UMESHA MISHRA COMMEMORATION VOLUME COMMITTEE  
ALLAHABAD-2 (INDIA)**

**BATUK PUBLICATIONS**  
Post B. x No. 67

**Allahabad. (U. P.) India**



THE  
**UMESHA MISHRA COMMEMORATION VOLUME COMMITTEE**

**Chairman :** Sri Kamlakant Verma, *Allahabad*

**Vice-Chairmen :** Padma Bhushan Dr. Ram Kumar Verma, M.A., D. Litt., *Allahabad*  
Dr. Mandan Mishra, M.A., Ph. D., ACHARYA, *Delhi*.  
Pt. Mool Chand Malviya, *Allahabad*.

**Secretary :** Dr. Ramashankar Dwivedi, M.A., D. Phil., *Allahabad*.

**Joint Secretaries :** Dr. Sri Rama Sinha, M.A., D. Phil., *Allahabad*.  
Dr. Kailash Narain, M.A., D. Phil., *Allahabad*.

**Treasurer :** Sri Ganga Ram Gupta, M.A., *Allahabad*.

Head Office :

**538, Mumfordganj, Allahabad-2 (India)**



## EDITORIAL

Some time ago it was proposed to present a volume of Indic Studies to Mahamahopadhyaya Dr. Umesha Mishra, M. A., D.Litt., Kavyatirtha, on his attainment of seventieth year of his mortal existence. His vast erudition and soundness of judgement are too well-known to scholars of Indology. It is needless to say that his honest labour in the field of scholarship will never be forgotten. His philosophical and religious treatises bear ample testimony to his original studies of inestimable value and they will be greatly helpful to scholars and students engaged in philosophical and religious studies. It is always desirable to honour a scholar of this type who has devoted his long life towards a better understanding of many intricate and difficult problems of Indian philosophy and religion. We, therefore, think it our duty to present a volume of studies in Indology as a mark of appreciation of his scholarly work. It is a pleasure to us that the Almighty God has fulfilled our desire and we express our gratitude to all those who have helped us by their useful and valuable literary contributions and hearty co-operation for the success of this volume.

43, Kailas Bose Street,  
Calcutta-6.

}

B. C. Law





### **ACKNOWLEDGEMENT**

THE present volume forms the first of the series contemplated by the Umesha Mishra Commemoration Volume Committee, Allahabad. The Committee is grateful to the authors of the numerous articles and assures them that as soon as possible, it will take up the publication of the remaining volumes of the series.

—*Secretary*



# CONTENTS : विषयानुक्रमणिका

सम्पादकीय (Editorial)

विज्ञप्ति (Acknowledgement)

प्रथम भाग : व्यक्तित्व एवं कृतित्व

Mahamahopadhyaya Dr. Umesha Mishra-A Tribute :

Dr. Sri Rama Sinha, Allahabad

1- 8

शुभकामना (Messages)

1-14

जगद्गुरु १०८ श्रीशंकराचार्य, काञ्चीपीठम्  
 पूज्यपाद १०८ स्वामी श्रीकरपात्रीजी महाराज, वाराणसी  
 महामान्य डा० एस० राधाकृष्णन्, राष्ट्रपति, नई दिल्ली  
 महामान्य डा० जाकिर हुसेन, उप-राष्ट्रपति, नई दिल्ली  
 महामान्य स्व० लालबहादुर शास्त्री जी, प्रधान-मन्त्री, नई दिल्ली  
 पद्मभूषण डा० रामकुमार वर्मा, इलाहाबाद  
 श्रीमती सुमित्रादेवी, मन्त्री सूचना एवं परिवार नियोजन, बिहार सरकार, पटना  
 महामहिम डा० सम्पूर्णानन्द, राज्यपाल, राजस्थान सरकार, जयपुर  
 श्री भक्तदर्शन, उप-शिक्षामन्त्री, भारत सरकार, नई दिल्ली  
 डा० के० एम० मुन्शी, कुलपति, भारतीय विद्या भवन, बम्बई  
 स्व० डा० न० वि० गाडगिल, भू० पू० उप-कुलपति, पूना विश्वविद्यालय  
 डा० भवेशचन्द्र चौधरी, संस्थापक, विश्व-ज्ञान-साधक समिति, जलपाइगुरी  
 डा० विश्वबन्धु, निदेशक, विश्वेश्वरानन्द वैदिक शोध संस्थान, होशियारपुर  
 श्रीमती सोफिया वाडिया, संस्थापक, पी० ई० एन०, बम्बई  
 डा० बलभद्रप्रसाद, भू० उप-कुलपति, प्रयाग विश्वविद्यालय  
 डा० आर० एन० डान्डेकर, निदेशक, संस्कृतोच्च स्वाध्याय केन्द्र, पूना  
 महामहोपाध्याय प्रो० वी० वी० मिराशी, नागपूर  
 श्री वी० एन० रोहतगी, अध्यक्ष, बिहार लोक सेवा आयोग, पटना  
 श्रीसिद्धानन्द, मुन्सिफ, रायबरेली  
 श्रीदेवीनारायण, एडवोकेट, वाराणसी  
 श्रीमोहनलाल सुखाडिया, मुख्य मन्त्री, राजस्थान सरकार, जयपुर  
 श्रीसत्येन्द्रनारायण सिंह, शिक्षा-मन्त्री, बिहार सरकार, पटना  
 डा० भुवनेश्वरनाथ मिश्र, निदेशक, बिहार राष्ट्रभाषा परिषद्, पटना  
 श्री शंकरदयालु श्रीवास्तव, प्रधान सम्पादक, भारत दैनिक, प्रयाग

संस्मरण एवं श्रद्धांजलि (Reminiscences)

1-14

संस्कृत (Sanskrit)

अभिनन्दनम् : पं० विष्णुकान्तभा, पटना

1

भारत्या गौरवो महान् : पं० जटाधरभा, भंभारपुर

2



श्रीमदुमेशस्तव : पं० केदारनाथ ओम्हा, पटना	3
गुरुवर डा० श्री उमेशमिश्रस्य चरितम् : श्री नन्हकूरामदूबे, दरभंगा	4
उमेशस्तुतिमाला : पं० मणिनाथम्हा, दिल्ली	7
प्रणामाञ्जलि : पं० लक्ष्मीकान्तम्हा, बड़ौदा	8

## अंग्रेजी (English)

Mahamahopadhyaya Dr. Mishraji : Sri S. N. M. Tripathi, Varanasi	1
Scholar of High Repute : Dr. Satya Prakash, Allahabad	3
A Philosopher and Ancient Guru : Prof. O. P. Bhatnagar, Allahabad	4
My Guru : Pt. Gajadhar Prasad Bhargava, Allahabad	5
With Umesha Babu : Prof. Satyanshu Mohan Mukhopadhyaya, Varanasi	5
Recollections : Sri A. S. Nataraja Ayyar, Varanasi	7
A Scholar of Merit : Prof. Mahesh C. Johri, Rai Bareli	8
A Great Maithili Writer : Prof. Parmeshwar Mishra, Madhubani	7 (a)

## हिन्दी (Hindi)

महामहोपाध्याय डा० उमेशमिश्र का अभिनन्दन : पं० नर्मदेश्वर उपाध्याय, प्रयाग	9
सफल अध्यापक एवं उच्च कोटि के शोध निर्देशक : प्रो० श्रीचन्द्रमणि शर्मा, रतलाम	10
संस्कृत के प्रकाण्ड विद्वान् : डा० मण्डन मिश्र, दिल्ली	12
विनम्र श्रद्धा के सुमन : डा० योगेश्वर पाण्डेय, सागर	13
महामहोपाध्याय डा० उमेशमिश्रजी : श्री भगवतीप्रसादसिंह, प्रयाग	16

## मैथिली (Maithili)

शत-शत प्रणाम : श्रीराधाकृष्ण, वहेड़ा	17
श्रीमाइजीक किछु संस्मरण : प्रो० श्रीकृष्ण मिश्र, दरभंगा	18
युग-पुरुष करैछी अभिनन्दन : पं० राघवाचार्य शास्त्री, भगवानपुर	20
महामहोपाध्याय जी क सरलता : पं० शशिनाथ चौधरी, दरभंगा	21
गौरव थिकाह ई मिथिलाक अपूर्व : श्रीत्रिलोकनाथम्हा, खड़का	22
म० म० श्री उमेशमिश्रक आदर्श आचार : पं० जीवनाथम्हा, नेपाल	23
हे नव नव मन्त्रक उद्गाता : श्री जनार्दन प्रतिहस्त	25
ग्राममे महामहोपाध्याय जी : पं० वैद्यनाथम्हा, गजहरा	26
स्वस्ति-सन्देश : पं० श्रीशिवानन्दचौधरी, पूर्णियाँ	27
युग युग जीवथु मिश्र उमेश : श्री 'प्रवासी', गजहरा	30
पूज्य महामहोपाध्याय जी क गूढ़दृष्टि : पं० यदुवंशमिश्र, खाजेडीह	31



( ग )

द्वितीय भाग : साहित्य, कला एवं संस्कृति

संस्कृत-खण्ड (Sanskrit Section )

लेखन कलायाः प्राचीनत्वम्: म० म० दा० सातवलेकर, पारडी	1
व्यक्तिवादः : पं० मणिनाथ झा, दिल्ली	5

हिन्दी-खण्ड (Hindi Section)

अमृतकररचित रत्नावली के मैथिली पद : डा० शैलेन्द्रमोहन झा, दरभंगा	1
आर्यभट्ट का परिचय: पं० बलदेवमिश्र, पटना	7
संस्कृत साहित्य के कुछ प्रधान वैशिष्ट्यों के सम्बन्ध में एक दृष्टि : डा० आद्याप्रसाद मिश्र, प्रयाग	15

अंग्रेजी-खण्ड (English Section)

A Note on Atharvaveda, 4 11. Prof. J. Gonda, Utrecht	1
The Buddhist Dhammapada-A Comparative Study : Dr. B. C. Law, Calcutta	7
The Aesthetic Ideal of Gupta Art : (the late) Dr. V. S. Agarwala, Varanasi	41
The Bhagavata Cult in Rajasthan Temples : Sri K. V. Soundara Rajan, Madras	53
Visvesvara's Contribution to Sanskrit Poetics : Dr. (Km.) D. C. Saraswati, Madras	65
The Literature on the Brahmasutras in the Suddhadvaita Vedanta : (the late) Prof. G. H. Bhatt, Baroda	73
Concept of Tamas (Darkness) in the Schools of Indian Philosophy : Dr. V. Varadachari, Tirupati	79
Purusottama Yoga : A Fresh Study : Prof. P. M. Modi, Bhavnagar	87
Govindananda's Definition of Dana and its Detailed Procedure : Dr. Bhabatosh Bhattacharya, Calcutta	93
Sankara's Contribution to World Philosophy : Dr. Nagaraja Rao, Tirupati	103
Mystic Philosophy of Indian Poets : (the late) Prof. R. N. Kaul, Allahabad	107



**मैथिली-खण्ड (Maithili Section )**

महाकवि साधु ओ हुनक राजनीति : पं० आद्याचरण झा, राँची  
भारतीय दर्शन मे मिथिलाक सक्रिय योगदान : पं० चन्द्रकान्त झा, दरभंगा  
धीरेश्वराचार्य कृत 'बुद्धिप्रदीपम्' मे मैथिली पद : प्रो० श्रीरामदेवभा, दरभंगा  
उपमा सौन्दर्य आ' कालीदास : पं० रामकृष्णभा 'किसुन', सुपौल

**चित्र-फलक (Plates)**

Harihara Temple  
Sas Bahu Temple  
Sankarsana Sculpture

Facing Page  
Facing Page  
Facing Page

**चित्रावली (Photographs)**

Mahamahopadhyaya ji in Pictures  
Some of Our Contributors



प्रथम भाग

# व्यक्तित्व एवं कृतित्व

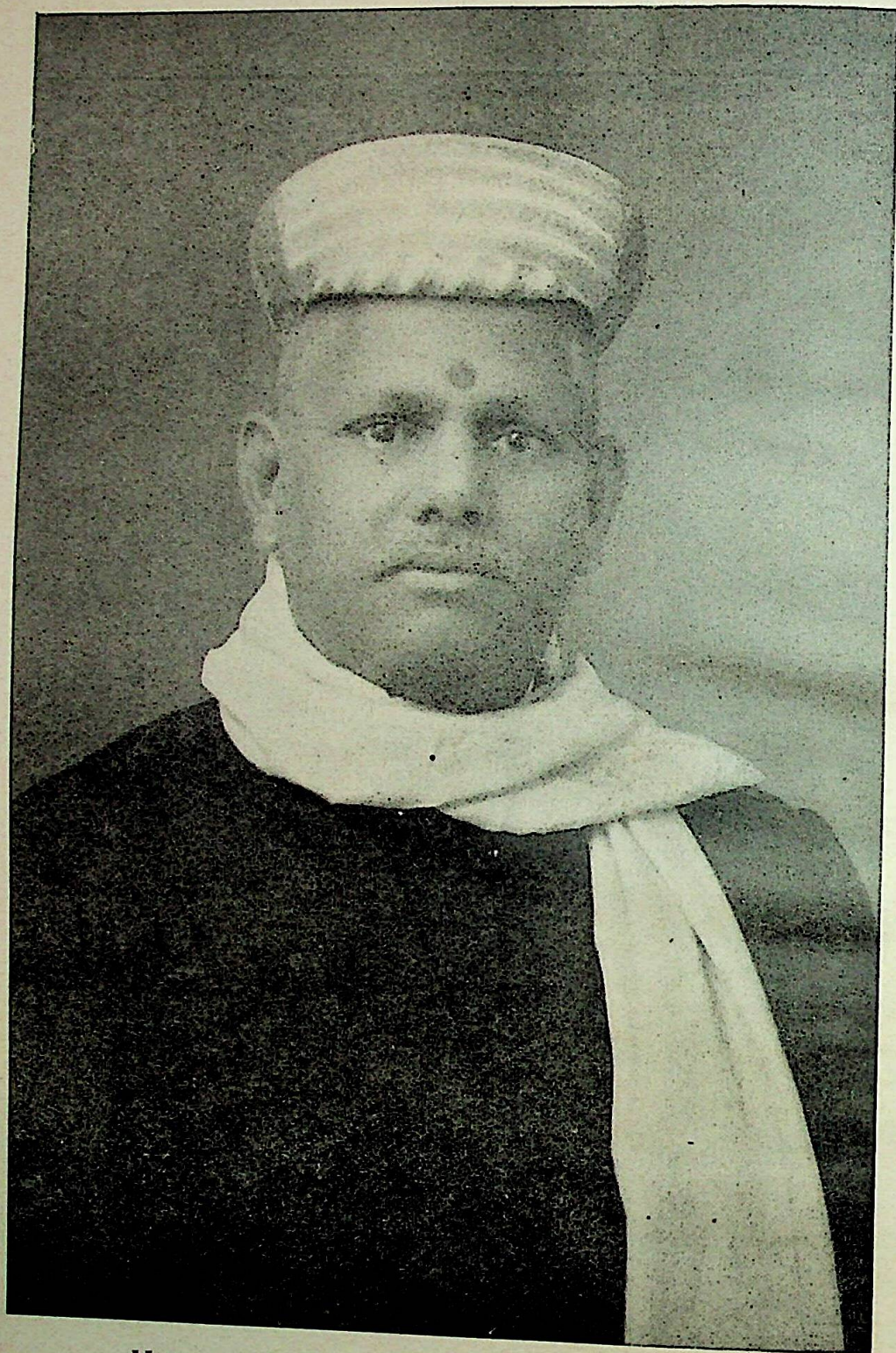


सं. १३३१  
ललित प्र. ललित









**MAHAMAHOPADHYAYA DR. UMESHA MISHRA**  
**M. A., D. LITT., KAVYA-TIRTHA**



# Mahamahopadhyaya Dr. Umesha Mishra

## — A TRIBUTE —

by

Dr. Sri Rama Sinha, Allahabad University

Two years ago when the Umesha Mishra Commemoration Volume Committee was formed with a view to prepare and present to our respected teacher a Commemoration Volume, entitled "STUDIES IN INDOLOGY", as a token of respect to and appreciation of the monumental work done by him in the field of Indian Philosophy and Sanskrit, the preparation of a short account of his biography and achievements was assigned to me. Since nothing else could give a greater joy to a pupil than being called upon to tell the world something about the name and fame of one of his respected gurus, I readily accepted the assignment. But all the same my own feeling of "क चाल्पविषया मतिः" stares me in the face throughout.

It was in the years 1946 - 48 when I had the privilege of sitting at the feet of Panditji as a pupil and being initiated into the study of Indian Philosophy. During the years that have elapsed since then, I have been able to maintain a close touch with him even though I had to take to Mathematics for my profession. My close touch with him and his children, has in course of time given me opportunities of being familiar with his academic achievements. I have also received from him from time to time advice and encouragement which could be had only of a Guru, who combines in himself, the best traditions of scholarship—both eastern and western.

Panditji was born on November 18, 1895, in a traditionally reputed family of Sanskrit

scholars of Mithila. His father, the late Mm. Pandit Jayadeva Mishra of Varanasi, was a great oriental scholar and was renowned for his scholarship, researches and authorship. Panditji had the good fortune of being able to study and qualify himself in all the main branches of Sanskrit learning at the feet of his father. He continued his studies on indigenous lines in Kavay, Sahitya, Vyakarana, Nyaya-Vaisheshika, Sankhya-Yoga, the four main schools of Vedanta, Dharmashastra, Buddhism, and Jainism under Mm. Pt. Shiva-kumar Shastri, Mm. Ambadatta Shastri and Mm. Pt. Vamacharana Bhattacharya of Varanasi, Mm. Pt. Phanibhushan Tarkavagisha of Calcutta and Mm. Pt. Rajnath Mishra of Mithila—all of them savants of traditional Sanskrit learning. He was also trained on modern lines of critical scholarship under experts like Mm. Pt. Gopinath Kaviraja, Mm. Pt. Ramavatar Sharma and Prof. A.B. Dhruva of Varanasi and Mm. Dr. Ganganatha Jha of the University of Allahabad. Thus Dr. Mishra acquired a rare combination of the traditional scholarship and modern critical scholarship in Sanskrit. He had his college and university education at the Central Hindu College and the Banaras Hindu University, from where he took his Master's degree in Sanskrit in the year 1922. In 1923, he was awarded by the Calcutta Sanskrit Association the title of KAVYA-TIRTHA. In 1932 he obtained the degree of Doctor of Letters from the University of Allahabad on the thesis entitled "Conception of matter



according to Nyaya-Vaiseshika Philosophy", which was unanimously approved by foreign as well as Indian experts.

Punditji joined the University of Allahabad as a Lecturer in Sanskrit in September 1923 and was subsequently, appointed a Reader in 1959. During his teaching experience of about 4 decades, he taught to the students in the University Veda, Kavya-Sahitya, Mimamsa-Dharmashastra, Darshana and Pali-Prakrit Groups. In 1952, he joined the newly-founded Mithila Institute of Sanskrit Learning at Darbhanga ( Bihar ) as a Professor and Director of the Institute. There also he taught to the post-graduate students all the subjects and groups for about two years.

Dr. Mishra has, in addition to being a researcher himself, been inspiring and guiding research up to the highest standard in the University of Allahabad. He had been supervising the work of research scholars also at the Ganganatha Jha Research Institute, Allahabad, Mithila Sanskrit Research Institute, Darbhanga and Nagpur and Bihar Universities. A number of doctoral theses have been prepared under his able guidance, several of which have got published and won encomiums from Indian and foreign authors.

As the first Director of the Mithila Research Institute, he worked hard to organize teaching and research at Darbhanga. He did all the initial work and planning for organizing the Institute. Under his care a number of reforms were introduced there and the library reorganized. Research naturally received an impetus through all these steps taken by him.

During this long period of his career as teacher and researcher—both of eminence—Panditji has contributed a great deal to the field of learning through the publication of 16 books

of original research work and 152 research papers on some most abstruse, as well as in many popular, branches of Sanskrit and connected subjects in leading Research Journals of India. Besides these, he has edited some 50 rare and important texts for learned bodies like the Royal Asiatic Society of Bengal, the Gaekwad Oriental Series of Baroda, the Saraswati Bhawan of Varanasi, and the Bihar Research Society, the Bhandarkar Oriental Institute, the Mithila Research Institute and the Ganganatha Jha Research Institute.

Panditji has made distinctive contribution to various sections of Indian Philosophy. His articles and books on the NYAYA-VAISESHIKA system are regarded as authoritative texts. In this connection a remark from the late Sir Ganganatha Jha is noteworthy. He wrote, "Dr. Umesha bids fair to become the greatest living authority on the Nyaya-Vaiseshika school of philosophy". Panditji has brought into light, perhaps for the first time, the details of the Murari Mishra's school, the third school of PURVA-MIMANSA, and has given an exposition of Mm. Candra's views as forming a sub-division of the Prabhakar School of Purva-Mimansa. He has also contributed a critical and historical bibliography of the Purva-Mimansa school giving certain facts and interpretations perhaps hitherto completely unexplored.

Dr. Mishra also claims to have first seriously drawn the attention of the scholars to the discrepancies in the interpretation of Sankhyakarika of Ishwarakrishna by the commentators even including the greatest, Vacaspati Mishra. He has written a running interpretation of the work in Sanskrit embodying, I suppose, a really correct approach to Sankhya Sastra as expounded by Ishwarakrishna. In the sphere of VEDANTA too, Panditji has placed before the scholars (i) a



complete history of the Bhaskara School of Vedanta and (ii) the views of Padmapada-charya, one of the four main disciples of the great Sankaracharya and (iii) has written a comprehensive book on the Nimbarka School of Vedanta.

Having done work on most of the branches of Indian Philosophy in its sources, Panditji has finally summed up the results of his researches and investigations in a comprehensive History of Indian Philosophy (in five volumes), in which he has presented Indian Philosophy in perhaps a new and authentic perspective. He has also been instrumental in bringing to light a Sutra work in Sanskrit on the Science of Carpentry (Takshasastra).

Having done work on most of the branches of Indian Philosophy, Panditji has been taking great interest in Maithili Literature as well. His critical study of Vidyapati Thakur is widely accepted as an authority on the life and work of this great poet.

A scholar does not consider it enough to have gained eminence in his field of work, but what gives him real satisfaction is to find that his views, as expressed in his writings, are being authentically and approvingly quoted and referred to by other scholars of repute. Panditji has been fortunate in this respect also. References to his views and works are to be found among the writings of Dr. Sir Ganganatha Jha, Dr. Sir S. Radhakrishnan, Mm. Dr. Gopinath Kaviraja, Prof. V. A. Ramaswami Shastri, Prof. S. S. Suryanarayana Shastri and Dr. E. G. Carpani. Eminent scholars have reviewed his work in learned journals of America, England, France, Germany, Italy and India. Rich tributes have been paid to him by scholars including Prof. A. B. Keith of Edinburgh, Dr. M. Winternitz of Prague, Prof. H. Ui of Tokyo, Dr. E. Eliade of Bucharest, Dr. H. I.

Poleman of U. S. A., Prof. G. Tucci of Rome, Prof. E. J. Thomas of Oxford, Prof. F. B. J. Kuiper of Leyden, Prof. J. Filliozat of Paris, Prof. J. Gonda of Utrecht and Profs. Ganganatha Jha, S. Radhakrishnan, S. N. Das Gupta, V. Bhattacharya, Lakshman Swarup and Gopinath Kaviraja of India.

In view of his high academic attainments as a scholar, researcher and author of eminence, Panditji was invited several times to occupy high offices in Conferences, Research Institutes and other learned bodies. To mention a few :

(i) He had the honour of being the President of the Philosophy and Religious Section at the XIII All-India Oriental Conference.

(ii) He was the Local Secretary of the XIV All-India Oriental Conference.

(iii) He was the President of the Philosophy Section at the Meerut Session of the Hindi Sahitya Sammelan.

(iv) He was the General President of the III All-India Maithili Sahitya Praishad.

(v) He was the President of the Mithila Pandit Sabha.

(vi) He has twice been the Sectional Speaker at the All-India Writers' Conference held by the Indian PEN.

(vii) He has the honour of being the Director of the Mithila Research Institute, Darbhanga.

(viii) He has been, and continues to be even now, the Secretary of the Ganganatha Jha Research Institute, Allahabad, since its inception in the year 1943.

(ix) He is a Founder-Trustee of the Indian Philosophical Academy, Ahmedabad.

(x) He was invited to attend and participate in the Somnath Vishwa-Parishad Sanskrit Conference, to address the Buddhist Society, Sarnath, and to deliver a series of lectures at the Bharatiya Vidya Bhawan Research Institute, Bombay.



(xi) From time to time he has been invited by the Royal Asiatic Society of Bengal, the Bhandarkar Oriental Institute, the Sarasvatibhawan of the Government Sanskrit College, Varanasi, the Oriental Institute, Baroda, the Library of Philosophy and Religion, Banaras Hindu University, the Hindustani Academy, Allahabad, the Deccan College Research and Post Graduate Institute, Poona, the Ramakrishna Mission, Calcutta, the Hindi Sahitya Sammelan, Allahabad, the Kalanilayam, Jaffna (Ceylon), the Bihar Research Society, the University of Madras and the University of Allahabad, for writing a book on Indian Philosophy or editing some ancient book on some branch of philosophy or to supervise translation of Puranas or to translate important works of great ancient scholars.

(xii) The Board of Editors of the International Journal for the Scientific Investigation of Yoga, Harburg Wilhelmsburg, Germany, invited him to translate and annotate five difficult works on Yoga, viz, the Siddha-Siddhantasangraha, the Setubandha, the Yoginihrdaya, the Gorakhasiddhantasangraha and the Yogavarttika.

Not that Dr. Mishra has been engaged all these years in teaching and research only, but he has also been actively associating himself with the activities of a large number of Indian and foreign societies, institutes, and universities and their publications. He has helped a number of Indian universities, particularly those in the northern India, by agreeing to work on their different bodies.

The Government of India as well as the State Governments have not lagged behind in recognizing the merits and achievements of Dr. Mishra. In the year 1943, the Government of India conferred upon him the title of 'MAHAMAHOPADHYAYA', perhaps the highest academic award which a Sanskrit

Scholar could aspire to achieve in those days. He was asked to represent the case of Maithili before the Minority Languages Commission and to participate in a Conference of Professors of Sanskrit and in the Sanskrit Board and Sahitya Akademy to advise the Government of India on Sanskrit studies.

The Government of Bihar appointed him as a Member of their Sanskrit Reorganization Committee. Later on, they appointed him at a specially high salary as the first Director of their newly founded Sanskrit Research Institute at Darbhanga to organize it on a sound basis. Still later, they appointed him as the Vice-Chancellor of the newly started Kameshwara Singh Sanskrit Vishwavidyalaya at Darbhanga. It was in the year 1964 that he retired from that office after having completed successfully his term of Vice-Chancellorship.

The Governments of Uttar Pradesh, Rajasthan, Kerala etc. have also been taking his help from time to time in connection with their projects to improve the education of Sanskrit in their states.

Panditji has been a real Guru of the traditional Indian style. He has been a source of help and encouragement to his pupils throughout his life. He has almost dedicated his life to the cause of advancement of Sanskrit study and research. An ardent devotee of truth, he has never hesitated in supporting a just cause, sometimes even at a heavy cost. He is a strong critic and a hard task-master. Even at this advanced age one can find him busy all the day with his academic pursuits. While offering our felicitations on the occasion of the 72nd birthday, we, his pupils, wish him well during the years to come and pray God to grant him a long and peaceful life of usefulness to the country.



## List of Publications

of

Mahamahopadhyaya Dr. Umesha Mishra

### A. ORIGINAL BOOKS :

1. History of Indian Philosophy, Vol. I (1957), Vol. II (1966).
2. Conception of Matter (According to Nyaya—Vaicesika Philosophy), 1936.
3. Dream Theory in Indian Thought.
4. Physical Theory of Sound in Indian Thought.
5. Bhaskara School of Vedanta.
6. Nimbarka School of Vedanta, 1966 (Second Edition).
7. Critical Bibliography of Mimamsa—Published along with Dr. Jha's Purva Mimamsa.
8. Index to the English Translation of Shabara Bhashya, Gaekwad Oriental Series, Baroda, No. CIII.
9. Prachina Vaishnava Sampradaya (in Maithili and translation in Hindi separately published) serially in Hindustani.
10. Bharatiya Tarkasastra Ki Ruparekha.
11. Bharatiya Darshana Ki Ruparekha.
12. Essays on Early and Middle Maithili Literature (in Hindi), Published Serially in *Hindustani*.
13. Vidyapati Thakura, 19th Edition.
14. Bharatiya Dharshana, Published by the State Government, U. P.
15. Critical Study of the Bhagavat-Gita, 1966 (Second Edition).
16. Maithili Sanskriti—Sabhyata (in Maithili), Published by the Vaidehi Samiti, Darbhanga.
17. Sankhya Yoga-Darshan, 1958.

### B. ORIGINAL RESEARCH PAPERS :

1. Synthetic Gradation in Indian Thought (Allahabad University Studies, Vol. I).
2. Candessvara Thakkura and Maithili (Ibid., Vol. V).
3. Gaudapada and Matharavrtti (Ibid., Vol. VII).
4. Place of Yoga in the Various Schools of Indian Thought (Ibid, Vol. VIII).
5. Meaning of the term Pararddha—an Indian Numerical notation (Princess of Wales Saraswati Bhavana Studies, Government Sanskrit College, Benares, 1929).
6. Maithili and Rucipati Upadhyaya (Journal of Bihar and Orissa Research Society, Patna, 1928).
7. Maithili and Jagaddhara (Ibid).
8. Murarestriyiah Panthab (Proceedings of the Lahore Session of the All-India Oriental Conference, 1928).
9. Annihilation of Karman as the cause of Moksha according to Padmapadacarya (Proceedings of the All-India Oriental Conference, Baroda, 1933).
10. Smrti Theory According to Nyaya-Vaicesika (K. B. Pathak Commemoration Volume, Poona, 1930).
11. Mahamahopadhyaya Candra and his views (Sir Ganganatha Jha Commemoration Volume, 1932).
12. Background of the Badarayana Sutras (Vedanta Number of the Kalyana-Kalpataru, Gorakhpur).
13. Introduction to Indian Philosophy (Twentieth Century, Allahabad, August 1936).



14. A Brief Note on the Kandaha Inscription of King Narasimahadeva 1435 A. D. (Allahabad University Studies, Vol. XII).

15. Stray Thoughts on the Great Vacaspati Misra and his Tattvakaumudi (Proceedings of the All-India Oriental Conference, Mysore, 1935).

16. Critical Study of Bhavabhuti (Mihira, 1922).

17. Taksa-Sutra (B. C. Law Commemoration Volume, Poona, 1946).

18. The Law of Karman in the Vedic Samhita.

19. Rigveda men Karmavicara (Srikrishna Abhinandana Grantha, Monghyr).

20. Bharatiya Darshanon Ka Svarupa Nirupana (Vikrama Smriti Grantha, Gwalior, 2001 V. S.)

21. Prachina Bharata men Salya-Vidya (Vikrama Smriti Grantha—Nibandha Sangraha, Hindu Sangh, Kanpur).

22. Kavya aura kavi (Hindustani, Allahabad, 1944).

23. Tyaga (Sri Rajendra Abhinandan Grantha, Arrah, 1950).

24. Dusyanta Ka Eka Ansika Caritra (Kishora, Kalidasa Number, Patna, 1944).

25. Kalidasa's Supremacy (Ayodhyasimha Commemoration Volume, Arrah, 1936).

26. Maithili 1900-1945 (The Indian Literatures of To-day: published by the All-India P. E. N. Centre, Bombay).

27. Govarddhanacarya aura unaki Saptasati (Vaishali, Muzaffarpur, Vol. I).

28. Indian Materialism (Twentieth Century, Allahabad, 1937).

29. Presidential Address—A Review of Philosophy and Religion 1940-1943 (Modern Review, 1944).

30. Cori-Vidya (Mithilamoda, 1922, Benares).

31. A Critical Survey of the Gradual Development of the Maithili Script from the Ancient Brahmi up to the present-day (Mithilamoda, Benares, 1923).

32. Mahamahopadhyaya Sankara Misra and his Works (Ibid, 1923).

33. Critical study of the Mudrarakshasa (in Sanskrit, Introduction to Chowkhambha edition of Mudrarakshasa).

34. A survey of Materials for writing a history of Mithila (Maithili Literary Association Address—Published in Mihira, 1955).

35. Presidential Address to Patna Maithili Sahitya Parishad (Maithili Sahitya)—(Published in Mihira, 1938).

36. Place of Maithili language amongst the Modern Indian languages (Presidential Address to the Third Maithili Sahitya Parishad, 1933).

37. Maithili Spelling (Presidential Address to the Maithili Shaili Nirdharana Parishad, Muzaffarpur session of the Maithili Sahitya Parishad 1344 San Sal).

38. Presidential Address to Maithili Writers' Conference, 1944 (Published in Mihira).

39. A new light on the History of Mithila (Vibhuti, Vol. I, Muzaffarpur).

40. Review of Professor Radhakrishnan's second volume of Indian Philosophy (Published in the Journal of Bihar and Orissa Research Society, 1928).

41. Shastrartha Paripati (Published in Moda, 1923).

42. Pramana in Sankhya (Sampurnanand Abhinandana Grantha, 1950).

43. Introduction to the Nature of Vibhuti by the Yasodhara Jha.

44. Samaja Shastra (Introduction to Baladeva Mishra's book).

45. The Missing Karika of Sankhyasaptati (Vidyabhavana Patrika, Bombay).



46. Jiva-its movement and uplift (Journal of the Oriental Institute, Baroda).

47. A critical investigation into the existence of Aksayavata in Prayaga.

48. Origin of Kumbha at Prayaga.

49. Introduction to Chaitanya Chandrodaya.

### C. CREATIVE LITERARY WRITINGS :

1. Kamala (novel in Maithili, Published in Mithila Mihira, 1922).

2. Nalopakhyaṇa (Published in Moda, Benares, 1921).

3. Deshadasha (Published in Mihira, 1947).

4. Rituvarṇana (Published in part in Svadesha and in Mihira).

5. Stray essays in Maithili journals.

6. The five Upakhyaṇa, of the Mahabharata (Published in Batuk, 1965).

### D. EDITOR OF :

#### I. Sanskrit Texts with Critical Note and/or Introduction :

1. Nyayakaustubha by Mahadeva (Process of Wales Sarasvati Bhavana Text Series, Benares, 1930).

2. Mimamsasastraśarvasva by Hala-yudha (Bihar and Orissa Research Society, Patna, 1934).

3. Ekadasadyadhikarāṇa by Murari Misra (Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute, Poona).

4. Medhatithi-Bhashya on Manusambhita Vol. II (Royal Asiatic Society of Bengal, Calcutra, 1939).

5. Vijñanadīpikā along with its Vivṛtti by Padmapadacārya (Allahabad University Sanskrit Series, Vol. I, 1940).

6. Vidyakara-sahasrakam (An Anthology of Sanskrit verses) by Vidyakara Misra (Allahabad University Sanskrit Series, Vol. II, 1942).

7. Paribhashendushekhara with Vijaya of Nagesha Bhatta, 1941. Three editions.

8. Vyutpattivāda with Jāya by Gadadhara Bhattacharya, 1940. Two editions.

9. Śāstrartharatnāvalī by Mahamahopādhyaya Jayadeva Mishra, 1940. Three editions.

10. Tantra-ratna, Part I, by Parthasarathinātha Misra, (Sarasvatibhavana Text Series, Benares, 1930) Edited jointly with Dr. Ganganatha Jha.

11. Bhedaratna by Sankara (Ibid).

12. Nyaya-sutra of Gautama with Vatsyayana's Bhashya (Poona Oriental Series 58, 1939-edited jointly with Dr. Ganganatha Jha).

13. Nibandhasarasangraha (XIV Oriental Conference).

14. Tattvacintamani of Gangesh Upādhyaya with Aloke and Darpana (Mithila Research Institute, Darbhanga), 1957.

15. Sanskrit Documents in National Archives of India (Jointly edited with Dr. S. N. Sen, Publ. GJRI, Allahabad).

#### II. English Translations with Introduction and Index :

1. Chandogya Upanishad Translation of Dr. Ganganatha Jha—An Introduction (Poona Oriental Series No. 78, 1942).

2. Vacaspati Misra's Vivadacintamani, Translated by Dr. Ganganatha Jha—An Introduction (Gackwad Oriental Sanskrit Series, Baroda, No. 99, 1942).

#### III. Books of a General Nature :

1. Proceedings of the XIV Oriental Conference, Vol. I, 1949.

2. Summaries of Papers Vol. I, II, submitted to the XIV Oriental Conference, 1948.

3. Darbhanga : A short cultural account of Mithila and its neighbourhood, 1948.

4. Cultural Souvenir containing illustrations from the life of Mithila, 1948.



**Maithili Texts :**

1. Krishnajanma (18th Century Mahakavya) by Manabodha 1934 and 1949. Two editions.

2. Maithili Gadyakusumanjali (Sahitya Parishad, Darbhanga )

3. Maithili Gadyakusumamala (Ibid).

4. Samavati-Punarjanma-Drama of Jivana Jha, 1920.

5. Kirtilata of Vidyapati with modern Maithili Translation, 1939.

6. Kirtipataka of Vidyapati.

**IV. Journal of the Ganganatha Jha Research Institute :**

(Vols. I—XXII)

**Published Works. Author of : —****Books :**

1. History of Indian Philosophy (in five volumes in about 3000 pages in type-script)-Third volume in the Press (English).

2. Conception of Bliss (in Maithili).

3. Commentary of Sankhyakarika (in Sanskrit, ready for Press).

4. Translation of Vasavadatta in Maithili.

**Research Articles :**

1. Physical World, Nature of (published in the Cultural Heritage of India, Ramakrishna Mission, Calcutta, Vol. III).

2. Downfall of Buddhism in India (published in Gode Commemoration Volume).

3. Law of Karma (Hiralal Khanna Commemoration Volume).

4. New Interpretation of Sankhyakari-

ka, No. Six (Sampurnananda Commemoration Volume, Benares—In Sanskrit).

5. Bharatiya Darshanon Ka—Parichaya (Vikram Commemoration Volume)—in Hindi (To be published by the Hindi Sahitya Sammelan, Allahabad).

6. Art of Surgery in Ancient India.

7. Survey of Maithili Literature 1945-47 (Second Writers' Conference, Benares, 1947).

8. A Study of Sankhyakarika and its commentaries.

**Translator of—****Books**

1. Brahmasiddhi by Mandana Misra, (For University of Madras, with elaborate notes etc. in English).

2. Sahityadarpana (Into Maithili).

**Compiler of—**

1. Vedanta-Kosha (For the Post-Graduate Research Institute, Deccan College, Poona).

**Editor of—**

1. Tattvacintamani of Gangesha (Vol. 2) along with Aloka by Pakshadhara Mishra and Darpana by Mahesha Thakkura.

(Edited for the Mithila Research Institute, Darbhanga).

2. Smrtisarasangraha by Harinathopadhyaya-A Dharmashastra work (For the Gackwad Sanskrit Series).

3. Atmabodha of Govindabhagavatpada-  
carya.

4. Nyaya-Ratnakara by Mm. Chandra (Published from the Sanskrit University, Darbhanga).

5. Nyaya Parisiddhi by Udayanacharya.

6. Mahakalasamhita (undertaken).



# शुभकामना







॥ श्रीचन्द्रमौलि ॥



स्वस्ति श्रीमदखिल भूमण्डलालंकारत्रयसिंहात्मके देवतासेवित-  
श्रीकामाक्षीदेवीमनाथ श्रीमदेकप्रनाथ श्रीमहादेवीसनाथ श्रीहस्तिगिरिनाथ-  
साक्षात्कार परमाधिष्ठान सत्यव्रतनामांकित कार्त्तिकेन्द्रेण शारदामठ-  
मुख्यतानाथ अतुलितसुधारसमाधुर्य कमलासनकामिनीधम्मिलसम्पुल-  
मल्लिकामालिकानिष्यन्द मकरन्दद्वारीसौचस्तिक वाङ्मयविभूषणानन्द-  
तुन्दिलतमनीधिमण्डलानाथ अनवरताद्वैतपिद्याविनोदसिक्कानाथ  
निरन्तरालंकृतीकृतशान्तिदान्तिभूमाथ सकलभुवनचक्र प्रतिष्ठापक श्रीचक्र-  
प्रतिष्ठापिकातयशोऽलंकृतानाथ निखिलपापपण्डपण्डकण्डकोत्पाटनेन  
विशदीकृतवेदवेदान्तमार्ग पञ्चमप्रतिष्ठापकचार्याणां श्रीमत्परमहंस-  
परिव्राजकचार्यवर्य श्रीजगद्गुरु श्रीचण्डेश्वरभगवत्पादाचार्याणां अधिष्ठाने  
सिंहासननिधिक श्रीमन्महादेवेन्द्रसरस्वती संयमीन्द्राणां अन्तेवासिवर्य-  
श्रीमच्चन्द्रशेखरेन्द्रसरस्वतीश्रीपादादेशानुसारेण श्रीमच्चयेन्द्रसरस्वती श्रीपादे-  
क्रियते नारायणभूमिः ।

ज्ञातायुपरोज्यसुखादि वर्ष-  
सुमाविमिश्रेण उमाज्ञामिश्रे ।  
प्राप्ते समारम्भमिति मय देव-  
वाणीप्रवीणि कृतिभैरविलाग्ये ॥

यात्रास्थानम्  
बाहुपत्ति (नेत्रपट्टममीये)  
विश्वामसु अदिनबहुत्वाया





तार : "धर्म"

ॐ श्रीहरिः ॐ

फोन : २६४८

धर्म की जय हो  
अधर्म का नाश हो

॥

प्राणियों में सद्भावना हो  
विश्व का कल्याण हो

हर हर महादेव

## अखिल भारतीय धर्मसंघ

संस्थापक : पूज्यस्वामी श्रीकरपात्रीजी महाराज

प्रधान कार्यालय :  
धर्मसंघ शिक्षा-मण्डल  
दुर्गाकुण्ड, काशी

कार्यालय :  
१६० सी, चितरंजन एवेन्यू  
कलकत्ता-७



### — आशीर्वाद —

[ पूज्यपाद १०८ स्वामी श्रीकरपात्रीजी महाराज ]

महद्भ्यां श्रीमद्भ्यां श्रुतनुत यशो पण्डित महा ।  
महोपाध्याभ्यां गुणगणगुरुभ्यां चितितले ।  
पितापुत्रोभाभ्यां विबुध परमोच्यैः पद शुभ—  
प्रशस्ताध्यासाभ्यां स्पृहयति यतैः स्वान्तमपि मे ॥१॥

विद्वद्गोष्ठीगरिष्ठः कणिपतिभाणितिवेकपवाग्रगण्यः  
पारिष्कार प्रकार प्रकर घनघटा भ्रान्त विद्वत्समन्वयः ।  
काशी विद्याधिनाथो जय जय 'जय देवेति' संकीर्तित श्री—  
र्यस्याभूत्तातपादः स जयतु मिथिलाभूपुरोमेश मिश्रः ॥२॥

वर्षग्रन्थौ शुभेऽस्मिन् प्रमहसि महसि व्यूढविद्वत्प्रवर्गे  
ग्रन्थ ग्रन्थीन् विभेत्ता शिवपद कमला मोदममत्तान्तरङ्गः ।  
श्रीमद्वाचस्पतीता मपि गुण गणना लोचना संवित श्री—  
जीव्याज्जीयादुमेश शिचरमिह चकित भ्रान्तसंभ्रान्त सर्गः ॥३॥





राष्ट्रपति भवन, नई दिल्ली-4  
RASHTRAPATI BHAVAN,  
NEW DELHI-4.

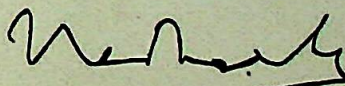
September 5, 1965.

Dear Shri Dwivedi,

Thank you for your letter of the  
30th of August 1965.

I am glad to know that you are  
bringing out a Commemoration Volume. Shri  
Umesh Mishra has done a valuable work in the  
sphere of Indian Philosophy and it is my  
earnest wish that he should be spared for many  
years to continue his good work.

Yours sincerely,

  
(S. Radhakrishnan)





D.O. VP 14242/Dy-65 (n) 1830

उपराष्ट्रपति, भारत

नई देहली

VICE-PRESIDENT

INDIA

NEW DELHI

September 3, 1965.

Dear Dr. Dwivedi,

Thank you for your letter  
dated August 31st.

It is gratifying to learn of  
the Commemoration Volume to be presented to  
Mahamahopadhyaya Dr. Umesh Mishra, formerly  
Vice-Chancellor of Sanskrit University,  
Darbhanga, on November 18, 1965, on the eve  
of his 70th year. All those who are familiar  
with his erudition and the meritorious services  
rendered by him in the field of Education will  
wholeheartedly associate themselves with this  
happy Function.

I send my best wishes for  
the success of the Commemoration Volume  
Presentation Ceremony.

Yours sincerely,

*Jeha Husain*





प्रधान मंत्री भवन  
PRIME MINISTER'S HOUSE  
NEW DELHI

18th September, 1965.

M E S S A G E

Dr. Umesh Mishra has devoted a life long career with dedication to seek the roots of Indian culture and to share the fruits of his labours with a wide circle of students, friends and admirers. I am happy to felicitate him on his 70th birthday and wish him many happy returns.

*Lal Bahadur*  
(Lal Bahadur)



Mahamahopadhyaya

Gopi Nath Kaviraj, M.A., D.LITT.  
PADMA VIBHUSHANA

2 (A) SIGRA, VARANASI

31-10-1965

Dear Dr. Dwivedi,

It affords me great and piteous  
pleasure to learn that the friends, pupils and well-wishers  
of Mr. Dr. Hresh ~~Dr. Hresh~~ <sup>Mishra</sup> have arranged to  
present to him on his 70th birthday a  
Commemorative Volume. It is quite in the fitness of  
things. Dr. Mishra has been most intimately known  
to me personally for over forty years, first as an intelligent  
student devoted to studies, then as a friend working  
in the field of Indian Philosophy and subsequently  
as a veteran scholar with wide reputation ~~and~~ not  
only as a thinker and writer but <sup>also</sup> as an ~~active~~ <sup>active</sup> ~~extensive~~  
University administrator. I pray to the Almighty  
for his long life with sound and vigorous  
health, so that the Country may still have the  
benefit of his mature scholarship and literary  
activities. My personal loves and blessings  
attend on him

Gopinath Kaviraj



## अभिनन्दन

---

देव वाणी के अतुल शृंगार ! :...  
सब दिशाओं में तुम्हारा,  
गूँजता जयकार ।

भ्रातियों के मोह में जब सुप्त था संसार ।  
स्वप्न-दर्शन हो गया तब सत्य-सा साकार ॥  
कौन जानेगा तुम्हारे

ज्ञान का विस्तार ?

विश्व विद्यालय तुम्हारी कीर्ति का था द्वार ॥

है सुशोभित कण्ठ में

मधु मैथिली का हार ।

गूँजती स्वरमय वीणाप्राण की झंकार ॥

तब ही की खोज,

जीवन में हुई स्वीकार ।

दृष्टि की जिस ओर, ज्योतिरुह ज्ञानागार ॥

यश-रजत कैलास पर

आसीन स्रक्त, उदार !

श्री उमेश ! ललाट पर ही ज्ञान-गंगा-चार ।

देव वाणी के अतुल शृंगार !

रामकुमार-वर्मा

---



**Minister for Information  
and Family Planning,  
Bihar Government,  
Patna.**

**9-4-1964**

## **Message**

Mithila is known to have produced great and erudite scholars from the days of Janak down to the present day who had no peers in the profundity of their knowledge and learning. Mahamahopadhyaya Dr. Umesh Mishra, M.A., D. Litt., Kavya-Tirth, is one among such outstanding personalities who has dedicated his life to the cause of oriental learning and served various educational institutions of Mithila and Allahabad in different capacities. He promoted the cause of learning and research work in the field of Sanskrit and Indian Culture with a sense of devotion rarely to be found. He is currently engaged in systematising the Indian philosophical thought process in his book *History of Indian philosophy*.

The presentation of the Commemoration volume on his 70th birthday will be a fitting tribute to his great learning and sense of dedication with which he pursued the cause he held dear to his heart.

I feel highly obliged to Umesh Mishra Commemoration Volume Committee for providing me an opportunity to express my deep sense of appreciation and regard for such an illustrious son of Bihar.

**(Shrimati) Sumitra Devi**



# MESSAGES

**From Dr. Sampurnand, Governor of Rajasthan, Jaipur :**

Pandit Umesh Mishra is one of those men who have earned reputation for themselves by their solid scholarship and their great contribution to the cause of Sanskrit. I have had the occasion to come in contact with him more than once. We have had honest difference of opinions in connection with certain matters but his deep and comprehensive knowledge of Sanskrit literature and singleminded devotion to that culture of which Sanskrit is a living symbol can never be a matter of dispute. He belongs to that school of scholars whose number is fast going down. It is a pity that younger men are not coming forward to take the places thus left vacant. I can only hope that Pandit Umesh Mishra will be spared to us for many years to come.

**From Shri Bhakt Darshan, Deputy Minister of Education, Government of India, New Delhi :**

It was really a welcome news to me that Commemoration Volume for Mahamahopadhyaya, Dr. Umesh Mishra, is going to be published soon and that you are taking steps in that direction. The services rendered by Dr. Mishra for the cause of Sanskrit education, and his contribution to real research in the field of Sanskrit studies are well-known.

I am sure that God will spare him for several more years for serving the country in the field of learning and literature. I am also confident that the Commemoration Volume, which is being published by your Committee, will be a real monumental thing and will be worth adorning the libraries of this country.

I send my sincerest good wishes for the complete success of your efforts and pray for a long life to Dr. Umesh Mishra.

**From Dr. K. M. Munshi, Ex-Governor, U.P. and Kulpati, Bhartiya Vidya Bhavan, Bombay.**

I am glad that the Umesh Mishra Commemoration Volume Committee Allahabad, is celebrating the 70th birthday of Mahamahopadhyaya Dr. Umesh Mishra. He is one of the most outstanding Sanskrit scholars of the day, and his long service to Sanskrit learning fully deserves due appreciation by our country. I wish him a long life dedicated to learning and research.

**From the late Dr. N. V. Gadgil, B.A., LL.B., D.L., Ex-Governor of Punjab and Ex. Vice-Chancellor, University of Poona :**

Dr. Umesh Mishra, M. A., D. Litt., Kavya Tirtha, is an outstanding scholar of Sanskrit and also a great research scholar in the field of Sanskrit research and learning. I have the privilege to know him for the last ten years in connection with the work of Akhila Bharatiya Sanskrit Sahitya Sammelan. He always made very constructive suggestions and has been a guide to the authorities of the Sammelan. His literary work is undoubtedly of a high order and his present undertaking, namely, "*History of Indian Philosophy*," is bound to be a *magnum opus*. He is in every sense the soul of the Sanskrit Vidyapeetha at Darbhanga and the way he has done his work at that University goes to show that the future of Sanskrit lore is bright and hopeful.

I pray that he may live long and continue to guide efforts made to regenerate Sanskrit learning and give it a modern outlook.



**From Dr. Bhabes Chandra Chaudhuri, F.R.A.S., Founder, The World Jnana Sadhak Society, Jalpaiguri :**

On this auspicious presentation ceremony of the momentous Commemoration-Volume to the Mahamahopadhyaya—"Jnana-Ratna"—Sri Umesh Mishraji—we bow in deep reverence unto his fabulously awesome personality ; and tender in due humility our choicest token of tribute for his long, loyal and distinguished-self-dedicated-service of Bharat-Mata's cause—in furthering advancement, learning and culture ; sincere appreciation for his rare genius ; his "*magnum opus*" of works, '*History of Indian Philosophy*' and unflagging zeal to cease all border-lines and demarcating frontiers on East-West crossroads to understanding and cordiality—as well as, disseminating the spirits and contents of Indological Researches and Vedanta...allf around the world !

To this World Jnana Ratna whom we always revere as becoming an auspicious "*Banyan of Prayag*" go forth our obeisance and soul stirring salutations—ever echoing in these texts of the Upanishad.

*"Nityanandam Paramasukhadam  
Kevelam Jnana Bhutam  
Vishwatitam Gagana-Sadrisam  
Sadgurum Tam Nammami !"*

**From Dr. Vishwa Bandhu, Director, V.V.R. Institute, Hoshiarpur :**

It is a pleasure to learn that the life-long services of Mm. Dr. Umesh Mishra to Sanskrit Studies and Indian Culture are being suitably commemorated by the publication of a rich volume of learned papers on Indology, especially relating to Indian Philosophy, being the subject to

which, in particular, Dr. Mishra himself has made substantial contributions.

A devoted student of Dr. Ganganatha Jha, Dr. Mishra has taken the leading part in the establishment and the activities of Ganganath Jha Research Institute being the greatest and fittest monument to that illustrious savant.

I deem it a privilege, indeed, to associate, myself with this laudable enterprise, and, in wishing Dr. Mishra a long life, I feel confident that Indian scholarship will be the richer by his further valuable contributions.

**From Smt. Sophia Wadia, Founder, the All India P.E.N. Centre, Bombay:**

I send greetings to Dr. Umesh Mishra on his 70th birthday and wish him many long and fruitful years. I look back with pleasure on his long association with the P. E. N. All-India Centre. He was with us at several of our Conferences and contributed thoughtful and informative papers. He has been a sincere and earnest scholar of the Maithili language and literature and has made a most valuable and important contribution to its study.

On behalf of the Centre and of myself, I greet him again on this auspicious occasion.

**From Dr. Balbhadra Prasad, D.Se., F.N.I., Ex. Vice-Chancellor, Patna and Allahabad Universities :**

I am glad that you are presenting Abhinandan Granth to Mahamahopadhyaya Dr. Umesh Mishra.

He has served Sanskrit and Maithili literature with a zeal which is extremely uncommon. He deserves full honours.

I wish all functions with his 70th birthday a great success.



**From Dr. R. N. Dandekar, Director,  
Centre of Advanced Study in Sanskrit,  
University of Poona :**

I am glad to know that a Commemoration Volume is being published in honour of my friend and colleague Mahamahopadhyaya Dr. Umesh Mishra. It would have given me great pleasure to have been able to contribute an article for the volume ; but in view of the shortness of time, I regret that I cannot do so.

**From Prof. V. V. Mirashi, Nagpur :**

I am glad to know from your letter that the Commemoration Volume to be presented to Dr. Umesh Mishra is being sent to the press. Dr. Mishra has devoted himself to learning and research throughout his life and it is but in the fitness of things that such a Volume should be presented to him. I am glad to see that your attempt to collect material for the Volume has been successful.

**From Sri B. N. Rohatgi, I.A.S., Chairman,  
Bihar Public Service Commission, Patna :**

Please refer to your letter on the subject of the publication of a Commemoration Volume in honour of Mahamahopadhyaya Dr. Umesh Mishra. I am glad that your Committee has taken up this work, in view of the public services rendered by Mahamahopadhyaya Dr. Umesh Mishra.

**From Sri Siddhanand, Munsif,  
Rae Bareilly :**

In July 1944 I met a great giant of Sanskrit Literature at Allahabad University when I joined it as a student of B. A. with Sanskrit Literature. He is Dr. Umesh Mishra who taught us the Upanishads and Bhagawadgita. He is a devoted student of Sanskrit Literature. He has made searching researches in Sankhya Philosophy. He is one of the brilliant luminaries on

the firmament of Indian Philosophy. His devotion to the studies of Vedas, Upanishads and Gita has immortalised his fair name. His abilities of head and heart are matchless.

Dr. Mishra is a symbol of pure Indian Culture. His dress, specially Dupatta and Tilak on the forehead, remind us of the days of the great Sages and Rishis who acquired knowledge of Brahma. His simple habits and critical nature have given perfection to his thoughts. Posterity shall take pride in studying his creditable works.

May God grant him longevity of life to serve the Nation.

**From Sri Devi Narayan, Advocate,  
Varanasi :**

It is a great pleasure and privilege to offer my heartfelt greeting to Mahamahopadhyaya Dr. Umesh Mishra, M. A., D. Litt., on his 70th Birthday.

He is a well-known Sanskrit Scholar of India. He is the son of the late Mahamahopadhyaya Pandit Jayadeva Mishra, the Leader of the Varanasi Pandits after the death of his gurudeva Mahamahopadhyaya Pandit Shiva Kumar Shastri who died in 1918.

Mm. Dr. Umesh Mishra is a worthy son of worthy father. His work, dedicated to the cause of educating the youth of the country in the Allahabad University is well-known. He was a very popular proficient professor of Sanskrit. He was the first Vice-Chancellor of the Dabhang Sanskrit University.

I am proud and happy to see my friend and class-fellow Mm. Dr. Umesh Mishra to attain such an honorable position in the service of the Mother Surbharati. He has been very kind and hospitable to his friends and class-fellows.

I pray to Lord Vishwanath to grant him full life of one hundred years for his *Rishi Jiwan* and service of Mother Saraswati.



श्रीमोहनलाल सुखाडिया, मुख्य-मन्त्री  
राजस्थान सरकार, जयपुर, से :

मुझे यह जानकर प्रसन्नता हुई कि डा० उमेश मिश्र की सप्तति पूर्ति के अवसर पर आप उन्हें एक अभिनन्दन ग्रन्थ भेंट कर रहे हैं। डा० मिश्र ने भारतीय दर्शन एवं संस्कृत भाषा की अभूतपूर्व सेवा की है। उनके विभिन्न शोधग्रन्थों ने भारतीय वाङ्मय की श्रीवृद्धि की है। मैं उनके दीर्घायु होने की कामना करता हूँ, और आपके आयोजन की सफलता चाहता हूँ।



श्रीसत्येन्द्रनारायणसिंह, शिक्षा-मन्त्री,  
बिहार सरकार, पटना, से :

यह जानकर कि महामहोपाध्याय डा० उमेश मिश्र की ७० वीं वर्षगांठ के अवसर पर उनके विद्यार्थी और प्रशंसकों ने एक कमेमोरेशन वाल्यूम उन्हें देने का निश्चय किया है बहुत प्रसन्नता हुई। डा० उमेश मिश्र से, जब संस्कृत विश्वविद्यालय दरभंगा में थे, मुझे मिलने का विशेष अवसर मिला था। इसमें जरा भी संदेह नहीं कि डा० मिश्र अपने विषय के प्रकांड विद्वान हैं और इस उम्र में भी उनमें अपरिमित शक्ति और उत्साह है। संस्कृत के अध्ययन, अन्वेषण एवं विस्तार के लिये उन्हें एक व्याकुल हृदय है।”

मैं डा० मिश्र के दीर्घ जीवन के लिये भगवान से प्रार्थना करता हूँ।



डा० भुवनेश्वरनाथमिश्र, “माधव,”  
निदेशक, बिहार राष्ट्रभाषा परिषद्, पटना, से :

यह जानकर प्रसन्नता हुई कि आप भारतीय संस्कृति के मूर्धन्य विद्वान तथा दर्शनशास्त्र के ज्ञाता

महामहोपाध्याय डाक्टर उमेश मिश्र जी, एम० ए०, बी० लिट्. को उनकी ७० वीं जन्म तिथि पर एक विशद अभिनन्दन-ग्रन्थ प्रस्तुत करना चाहते हैं और इस सम्बन्ध में आपने मुझसे उनके सम्बन्ध में कुछ संस्मरण मांगा है।

म० म० डा० श्री उमेश मिश्र जी आज के भारत में अपने विषय के एक मूर्धन्य पंडित हैं और उनके आचार विचार और क्रिया से हम सभी भूरिशः प्रभावित हैं। संस्कृति साहित्य और मैथिली साहित्य के प्रति आपसे की गई सेवाएँ सदा स्मरण की जायेंगी। डा० मिश्र के साहित्य के अध्ययन से उनके सम्बन्ध में जो बहुत ऊँची धारणा बनी है वह उनके व्यक्तित्व के निकट सम्पर्क में आने पर और भी आलोकित उद्भासित होती है। भगवान से हमारी प्रार्थना है कि डा० मिश्र शतायु हों और उनकी योग्यता और विद्या से भारतीय संस्कृति की साधना और साहित्य का जगत अत्यधिक जगमगाता रहे ?



श्रीशंकरदयालुश्रीवास्तव, प्रधान  
सम्पादक, “भारत”, प्रयाग, से :

म० म० डा० उमेशमिश्र जी की ७० वीं वर्षगांठ के अवसर पर अभिनन्दन समर्पित करने का आयोजन स्तुत्य है। आपने अभिनन्दन-ग्रन्थ में कुछ लिखने के लिये मुझे सुअवसर भी दिया किन्तु खेद है कि संपादकीय कार्यों में व्यस्त रहने के कारण कुछ लिख कर भेज नहीं सका। क्षमा कीजियेगा।

आशा करता हूँ कि अभिनन्दन समारोह में जब डा० उमेश मिश्र पधारेंगे तभी उनसे मिलकर उनके प्रति अपनी श्रद्धा-सम्मान की भावना प्रकट करूँगा।

मैं आपके आयोजन की पूर्ण सफलता की कामना करता हूँ।





# संस्मरणा एवं श्रद्धाञ्जलि







# अभिनन्दनम्

[ ज्योतिषाचार्य पं० श्रीविष्णुकान्तभा, पटना ]

पुण्ये श्रीमिथिला-स्थले "गजहरा"

ग्रामः प्रसिद्धश्चिरात्

तत्रत्यो बुधवृन्दवन्दितपदः

शास्त्राब्धिपारङ्गतः ।

श्रीकाशी-सुपुरे सदा बहुविधान्

विद्यार्थिनोऽध्यापयन्

ख्यातोऽभू "जयदेव" नामकमुधी-

मिश्रोपनामा महान् ॥१॥

तस्मादहो प्रियतमः शुभमुख्यसूनु-

र्वह्निस्फुलिङ्ग इव जात उदग्रचेताः ।

विद्यावतां गुणवताञ्च शिरोमणिः स

"श्रीमानुमेश" इति नामक एष धन्यः ॥२॥

दीव्यद्-दर्शन-शास्त्र-साधुसुधियां मूर्धनो जगद्विश्रुतात्

'सर' गङ्गान्वितनाथभा-गुरुवरात् सम्प्राप्तविद्यः स्तुत ।

तस्मादेष "उमेशमिश्र" इह सम्मान्यो मनीषी मतो

युक्तञ्चन्दन-वृक्ष-खण्डमपि तद्दिव्यं सुगन्धावृतम् ॥३॥

श्रीगङ्गा-यमुना-प्रवाहसुतटे तीर्थः प्रयागाख्यकः

पुण्यार्थं बहुविश्रुतोऽत्रभुवने विभ्राजते सत्तमः ।

तत्रत्ये बुधमण्डिते चिरतमे सद्विश्वविद्यालये

मान्यः संस्कृतहेतवे स विदितः प्राध्यापको 'मिश्रकः' ॥४॥

विद्या-धर्म-चरित्र-शीललसितः प्रोद्यत्प्रभाभासितः

शुद्धाचार-विचार-चारुचरितश्चञ्चलमत्कारचित् ॥

दैव्यां वाचि तथाऽऽङ्गुलवाचि निपुणो यो ग्रन्थकारो वरः

सोऽसौ मिश्रमहोदयो विजयते "श्रीमानुमेशो" नुतः ॥५॥

यः पण्डिताग्रगण्यो सुगौरवं हि

संवन्दनीय इह मैथिल-विप्रवर्यः ।

श्रीशारदा-भगवतीचरणार्चकोऽसौ

मिश्रः सदा विजयते स "उमेश" नामा ॥६॥

श्रीभारतीय-वर्ग-दर्शन-शास्त्रमाङ्गुलयां

वाण्यां प्रशस्तविषयैस्तु विभूष्य धीमान् ॥

पाण्डित्यपूर्णमलिखच्छुभपुस्तकं । यो

मान्यो जयत्यतितराम् स "उमेश" मिश्रः ॥७॥

ततो मान्याद्-भूपादयमिह "महाशब्दलसितां-

महोपाध्यायाख्यां" सुखमधिगतः श्रेष्ठपदवीम् ।

महद्भिर्विद्वद्भिः प्रमहितपदः साधुचरितः

सदोमेशो मिश्रो जयति "जयदेव" द्युतिवृतः ॥८॥

यस्योच्चसद्गुणगणान् विविधांश्च विद्यां

संवीक्ष्य भारत-मुशासनकृत् तदानीम् ।

यस्मै विशिष्ट-पदवीं बहुमानतोऽदात्

सोऽसौ महामतिरुमेश इहापि मान्यः ॥९॥

उत्कृष्ट-पुण्यविलसनमिथिला-प्रदेशे

श्रीसंस्कृतस्य शुभ-"शोधकरी-सुसंस्था" ।

या भाति राज्यरचिता किल तत्र योग्यो

निर्देशकः समभवत् स "उमेशमिश्रः" ॥१०॥

राजर्षेर्जनकस्य भूस्थलगते विद्याकृते विश्रुते

तरकामेश्वरसिंह-संस्कृतलसच्छ्रीविश्वविद्यालये ।

धर्मोद्दीप्तमनाः स्वकृत्यनिपुणो विद्वानुमेशोऽमुना-

राज्येनोपपदान्वितः कुलपतिः सम्यङ् नियुक्तीकृतः ॥११॥

तस्योन्नतिं ह्यभिलषन्निच्छन्-पादपद्मात्

पद्यात्मकेन कुसुमाञ्जलिना सुनम्यम् ।

श्रीमद्विपश्चित्तमुमेशमहोदयन्तम्

प्रेम्णाभिनन्दति मुहुर्नत-विष्णुकान्तः ॥१२॥



# भारत्या गौरवो महान् !

[ पं० श्रीजटाधरभा, भंभारपुर ]

धराविश्रुतस्तीरभुक्तिप्रदेशोऽभवद्यत्र राजा सदेहो विदेहः ।  
 यशो यस्य विख्यातमस्ति त्रिलोक्यामपूर्वो हि निर्धारितो येन पन्थाः ॥१॥  
 गुणज्ञा विधिज्ञाः सुविद्यावदाता महद्दर्शनाचार्यवर्याः सुधीराः ।  
 सदा शास्त्रचर्चां प्रकुर्वन्त एते सभां शोभयन्ति स्म नित्यं हि यस्य ॥२॥  
 सदाचारलीनाः कदाचारहीना न दीनाः समासन् जनाः केऽपि यत्र ।  
 करस्थौ हि योगश्च भोगश्च येषामिदं वर्त्म यत्र प्रशस्तं विभाति ॥३॥  
 तेष्वेकः समजनि धीधनो युगेऽस्मिन् विद्याद्धिर्जयदेवमिश्रनामा ।  
 यत्सूनुश्च पितुर्गुणान् प्रगृह्णन् विख्यातो भुवि यो ह्युमेशमिश्रः ॥४॥  
 विद्यावारिधिमन्थनेऽतविपुलं यो मन्दरत्वं गतः ।  
 यद्गर्भात् सुविचाररत्ननिकरं प्राकाशयमानितवान् ॥  
 आचारः परिरक्षितः श्रुतिगतः सद्धर्म उत्थापितः ।  
 सौजन्यं विपुलं प्रदर्शितमहो कांस्कान् गुणान् ब्रूमहे ॥५॥

प्राप्तः स्थितो गजहराभिध उत्तरस्मिन्  
 भागेऽतिशोभनतमो मिथिलावनीनाम् ।

यः सेवितः सततमेव नृरत्नवर्यै-

र्यत्रोद्भवोऽस्ति सुखदोऽस्य महोदयस्य ॥६॥

यत्र कृतीश्च विविधाः सुकृतीचकार लोकोपकारकाधया किल मिश्रपादः ।  
 ता रक्षयन् नवनवां रचयन्स्तनोति कीर्तिं प्रतिष्ठित उदार महाशयोऽयम् ॥७॥  
 गीर्वाणवाणीषु विशालबुद्धिस्तथाऽपि भाषान्तरपूर्णविज्ञः ।  
 अतो हि देशे यशसा प्रसिद्धो मान्यो महानेव पुनर्विदेशे ॥८॥  
 भूत्यै गिरां संस्कृतविश्वविद्यालयं समायोजितवान् स्वदेशे ।  
 स्थास्यत्ययं यावदिह प्रदेशे तावद्भवत्कीर्तिरपि प्रमाणा ॥९॥

दलं समर्पयाम्येतदभिनन्दनरूपकम् ।

तत्कराम्बुजयोर्यश्च भारत्या गौरवो महान् ॥१०॥



## श्रीमदुमेशस्तवः

पं० श्रीयुक् केदारनाथ ओम्का, पटना

श्रीबालशास्त्रिविदुषो महनीयमेधां  
 शास्त्रश्रवः शिवकुमारपरिष्कृताढ्याम् ॥  
 वागीशताञ्च विरादां सदसां दधानः  
 काश्यां वरेण्यजयदेवसुधीरभासीत् ॥१॥  
 शास्त्रार्थसारगुणगुम्फितपाणिनीयां  
 रत्नावलीं स समदाद् विजयां जयाञ्च ॥  
 तत्तोषिताद् भगवतो वरदान्महेशात्  
 श्रीमान् उमेशतनयः सुनयः प्रजातः ॥२॥  
 बारुये विलोलमतिमान् गतिमान् स्वमार्गे  
 तातात्प्रसन्नमधुसूदन<sup>१</sup>पण्डिताच्च ॥  
 शाब्दं नयं मधुरकाव्यनिषेवणं च  
 लब्ध्वा यशस्विबहुभाषिपदुर्मतोऽभूत् ॥३॥  
 शास्त्रार्थार्णवसुन्दरामृतपयस्वादाय तृष्णां वहन्  
 गोपीनाथगुरोः पदाम्बुजयुगं योगं व्यधात्साग्रहः ।  
 पीत्वा गीतमुधां क्षणेन विजयी कुन्तीसुतोऽशोभत  
 बाल्यादेव<sup>२</sup> पिबन्नयं कथमभूद्विज्ञा जनाः जानताम् ॥४॥  
 नाना वाग्निभवाचिषान्तरघनज्योतिर्भूता चक्षुषा  
 शीर्षयान्तु जटावलीं विरचयन् विद्याङ्गनालिङ्गितः ॥  
 संकोचस्य सुभस्मना प्रलिपितो बालेन्दुपुण्ड्राञ्चितः  
 सव्यौजावृषबाहनो<sup>३</sup> विजयते श्रीमान् उमेशो महान् ॥५॥  
 आचारैः कुनजैर्विवाहविधिभिर्मोगेन शौचेन च  
 वैषेर्देशविनिश्चितैः स्वजननीभाषाविकाशादिभिः ।  
 वैदुष्यादिगुणार्चनैः सुरागवीशास्त्रामृतच्योतनैः  
 धृत्वा भारतसंस्कृतिं विजयतां जीव्याद् उमेशः शतम् ॥६॥  
 षट्पदीयं गुणान्भोजे भावस्के रमतेतराम् ॥  
 केदारनाथवाचाली वसन्ततिलके मुदा ॥७॥

( १ ) पितृव्यपादाः ( २ ) बाल्ये मधुसूदनपण्डितात् पीठे च श्रीगोपीनाथक-  
 विराजात् । ( ३ ) घर्मो वृषभश्च ।



## गुरुवरमहामहोपाध्याय डा० श्रीउमेशमिश्रस्य चरितम्

पं० श्री नन्हकूराम दुने, एम० ए०, दरभंगा

महामहोपाध्यायस्य विद्वद्भिः सुपूजितस्य विश्व-  
विश्रुतस्य राष्ट्रगुण्यभिनन्दितस्य स्वाध्यायनिरतस्य  
सदाचारपरायणस्य वेदवेदांगतत्त्वज्ञस्य निष्कामकर्म-  
योगिनः भगवद्भक्तप्रवरस्य सर्वकल्याणकरं सन्मार्ग-  
प्रेरकं विमलज्ञानोत्सादकम् परमाह्लादजनकम्  
विद्वद्भिः अगम्यं स्वगुरोश्चरितवर्णनं कस्याभ्यु-  
दयाय न कल्पते । इत्येव मनसिकृत्य तच्चरितवर्णने  
प्रवृत्तोऽहमधुना । पूर्णरूपेण त्वहमस्य चरितवर्णने  
असमर्थ एव । परन्तु भक्तिभावत्वादल्पज्ञोऽहं  
विद्वद्भिः क्षन्तव्यः ।

उच्चमैथिलब्राह्मणकुले जन्म लेभे महानुभावोयम् ।  
परन्तु तस्य शिक्षादीक्षादिसमस्तकर्म वाराणस्याम्  
अभवत् । सर्वोच्चशिक्षां सम्प्राप्य ज्ञानवृद्धयै प्रयाग-  
विश्वविद्यालये प्रवक्तुः पदं स्वीकृतवान् । अचिरेणैव  
कालेन प्रगाढपांडित्यत्वाद् अखिलभारतवर्षे प्रसिद्धो  
जातः । तत्कारणादेव बिहारराज्यशासकाः मिथिला-  
संस्कृतविद्यापीठस्य निदेशकपदग्रहणाय अमुं प्रार्थित-  
वन्तः । तच्च स्वीकृत्य ज्ञानविज्ञानादिमार्गं तत्रस्थान्  
जनान् दर्शयित्वा किञ्चित् समयानन्तरं पुनः प्रयाग-  
विश्वविद्यालये स्वपूर्वपदं गृहीतवान् । तस्मात् कतिपय-  
वर्षाणि पूर्वमेव महामहोपाध्यायः एवम् 'डी० लिट्'  
इत्युपाधिद्वयमलभत । ३८ वर्षपर्यन्तमनवरतं छात्राणां  
विशिष्टसेवां विधाय १९५६ ख्रिष्टाब्दे अवकाशम-  
लभत । परन्तु १९६० वर्षे बिहारराज्यं दरभंगास्थस्य  
संस्कृतविश्वविद्यालयस्य प्रथमोपकुलपतिपदग्रहणार्थं  
अस्मै प्रार्थनामकरोत् । अनिच्छतापि तदनुरोधं स्वीकृत-

वानयम् । पश्चात् १९६४ वर्षीयफेब्रुवरीमासे तत्पदं  
परित्यज्य पुनः प्रयागमधिवसति ।

अयं महानुभावः 'काव्यशास्त्रविनोदेन कालो  
गच्छति धीमताम्' इति सूक्तयनुसारं स्वसमयस्य सर्वा-  
धिकभागं शास्त्राणामध्ययनापयात् । पञ्चासन् वर्षावश्य  
अनवरतं बहुघटिकापर्यन्तं पठितुं समर्थोऽयम् । यदैवा-  
हम् महानुभावमेनं स्मरामि तदैवादि काव्यस्य श्लोकोऽ-  
यम् अनायासेनैव स्मृतिमार्गमायाति — "ततः स्वाध्याय-  
निरतम्" इत्यादि । अलभ्यपुस्तकानां संचयकारी  
अस्त्यसौ । मुख्यतया शास्त्रादिसम्बन्धी न  
कश्चिद् ग्रन्थः विद्यते यदस्य पुस्तकालये सुलभ्यो  
न भवेत् । 'पुस्तकी भवति परिद्धतः' इति  
सर्वथा अवितथमवास्ति अस्य कृते । सर्वाणि  
शास्त्राणि सम्यगधीतानि वर्तन्ते । यद्यपि दार्श-  
निकत्वात् दार्शनिकग्रन्थानामेवावगाहने एव सर्वा-  
धिकसमयः तस्य याति, तथापि न एकमपि काव्यं  
नाटकं वा विद्यते यस्याध्ययनं न कृतं स्यादनन । उत्तर-  
रामचरितमिति नामकनाटकसम्बन्धे त्वस्य दृढा धारणा  
वर्तते यद्विश्रुतविद्वत्सु विरल एव विद्यते यः नाटक-  
स्यास्य वास्तविकार्थज्ञाने समर्थः स्यात् । तत्सर्वथा  
सत्यमस्ति । केचित् श्लोकाः मयापि अस्यैव कृतादृष्ट्या  
सम्यग्बुद्ध्या पुराणानां वेदानामपि च स पारगामी  
अस्ति । मम तु एतादृशोऽनुभवो विद्यते यत् पुराणानां  
वास्तविकतथ्यविज्ञानेऽद्वितीयोऽयं विद्वान् । विदित-  
मेवास्ति विदुषां यन्मुख्यतया आदिकाव्ये एवं  
सर्वेषु पुराणेषु परस्परविरोधितथ्यः प्राप्यन्ते । तस्मादेव



कस्य ग्रन्थस्य निर्माणं कदाभवत् इति याथातथ्येन निर्णेतुमापाततः अशक्यमिव प्रतिभाति ।

अस्मिन् प्रसंगे महामहोपाध्यायस्य ईदृशी दृढो विश्वासो वर्तते यद् वस्तुतः तपस्विनः त्रिकालदर्शनः भवन्ति । अतः अनागतघटनायाश्चापि वर्णनं कर्तुं सर्वथा प्रभवन्ति ऋषयः । ते पूर्णरूपेण विजानन्ति यत् का घटना कदा भविष्यति । तस्मात् तपस्विनां कृतिषु अनावश्यकविचिकित्सा न कार्या । श्रीमद्देवीभागवत-श्रीमद्भागवतमहापुराणयोर्मध्ये किं याथातथ्येन महामुनिना व्यासेन प्रणीतमस्ति इति सम्बन्धे विद्वत्सु नैकमत्यमस्ति । अस्य मते देवीभागवतस्यैव गणना अष्टादशमहापुराणेषु कर्तव्या । श्रीमद्भागवतस्य निर्माता संभवतः कश्चिद् अर्वाचीनोऽस्ति । मतोऽयं मान्यो भवेन्न वा परन्तु तस्य कथनमिदं यद् श्रीमद्भागवतमहापुराणं वस्तुतः ब्रह्मसूत्राणां विशिष्टा व्याख्यास्ति । अतः यावत् तत्पिपिठेषु विद्वान् ब्रह्मसूत्रस्य सम्यगर्थं न विजानाति तावत् स पुराणस्यार्थज्ञानेऽसमर्थ एव । इति सर्वथा सत्यं प्रतिभाति । तदतिरिक्तं सर्वशास्त्राणां तत्त्वज्ञोऽस्त्ययम् । सांख्यदर्शनावबोधौ तु न कश्चित् विद्वान् वर्तते भुवि साम्प्रतम् योऽनेन सार्धं प्रतिस्पर्द्धां कुर्यात् । अनेन निर्मितः सांख्य-योगदर्शननामप्रामाणिको ग्रन्थः अवगाहनीयः विद्वद्भिः । विषयस्य प्रतिपादनम् अतिसरलरीत्या लोकोपकाराय हिन्दीभाषायां लिखितोऽयं ग्रन्थः । सांख्यशास्त्रस्योपरि न कश्चित् एतादृशः प्रामाणिकः ग्रन्थोऽवलोक्यते ।

दर्शनशास्त्रेऽप्यमहती श्रद्धा विद्यते । लोके तत्प्रचुरप्रचाराय विपुलप्रयत्नः कृतः अनेन । प्रसंगेऽस्मिन् तन्निर्मितः 'भारतीयतर्कशास्त्र की रूपरेखा' एवं 'भारतीयदर्शन की रूपरेखा' इति ग्रन्थद्वयं अल्पज्ञानामपि कृते अत्युपयोगि वर्तते । प्रौढदार्शनिकैः भारतीय दर्शन ( हिन्दीभाषायाम् ), न्याय-वैशेषिकदर्शनानुसारं वस्तुविवेचनम् ( Conception of Matter according to Nyaya-Vaisheshika philosophy ) आंग्लभाषायाम् तथा भारतीय-दर्शनस्य

इतिहास ( History of Indian Philosophy ) प्रभृतिग्रन्थः सम्यगवगाहनीय एव । एका प्रबल-शुभेच्छा वर्तते एवास्य हृदि यद् भारतीयदर्शनस्य लोके प्रचुरः प्रचारो भवेत् ।

धर्मकामार्थतत्त्वज्ञः एषः । अयम् पूर्णनिष्कामकर्मयोगी अस्ति । श्रीमद्भगवद्गीतायां निरूपिते निष्काम-कर्मयोगे महती श्रद्धा विद्यतेऽस्य मनसि । यत्किंचिदपि करणीयमस्ति तदवश्यं करणीयम् । विपाकः यद्भवति तद्भवतु । वस्तुतः शुभकृच्छ्रभ्रमाप्नोति पापकृत् पापमश्नुते एव । अयम् अकाट्यनियमोऽस्ति विधेः । तस्मात् फलाफलविचारणे आवश्यकता का ? धर्मस्य न कश्चिद् विरोधोऽस्ति कामेन सह । परन्तु द्वावपि निष्कामभावनया सेवनीयौ ।

स स्वशिष्यगणानुपदिशति—पठन्तु । भूयिष्ठं पठन्तु । श्रद्धया गम्भीरदृष्ट्या आलोचनात्मकदृष्ट्या च ग्रन्थाः अवगाहनीयाः । प्रतिकूलपरिणामभयात् विघ्नभयाद्वा अवश्यं करणीयकर्मणि । मादो नावलम्बनीयः । प्राणिषु पुरुषः श्रेष्ठः विषयाभिभूतत्वादेव स्वमहिमानं न जानाति अन्यथा पुरुषान्न परं किञ्चित् सा काष्ठां सा परा गतिः । यदि कश्चित् तं कथयति यत् अहं कार्यमिदं कर्तुं न क्षमः तदा सः विविधप्रकारेण तस्मै प्रोत्साहनं प्रदाय कार्यं नियोज्यते ।

महान् सात्त्विकोज्यम् । आढम्बरस्तु तस्यान्तिकं कदापि नायाति । आधुनिकतायाः कुत्सितव्यवहारैः सर्वथा असृष्टोऽयम् । पूर्णसदाचारी अस्त्ययम् । आहारे व्यवहारे चाद्वितीयः प्रतिभाति । तन्मते सर्वविधकल्याणलाभाय निम्नलिखितनियमाः सर्वाम्ब-वस्थासु सर्वैः परिपालनीयाः ।

( १ ) सर्वदा सत्यं ब्रूयात् । ( २ ) यत्रैव तत्रैव येनैव तेनैव निर्मितं भोजनं न भोक्तव्यम् ।

( ३ ) चायो न पेयः । चांचल्यं जनयति यतः सः ।



(४) शुभकर्मणि एव स्वजीवनं यापयेत् ।

(५) जीवनयापने अर्थादिचिन्ता न कार्या । स्वयमेव स्वपूर्वजन्मार्जितं कर्म फलरूपेण सर्वं दास्यति । यन्न लभ्यते तत्कथमपि प्राप्य न भवति ।

(६) कार्यं साधयेत् इति शिष्टसुभाषितानुसारं स्वामोष्टसिद्धये वारम्बारं भूयिष्ठं प्रयत्नः करणीयः ।

(७) न्याय्यात्मनः प्रविचलन्ति पदं न धीराः इत्यनुसारं सर्वस्ववस्थासु न्यायप्रियो भवितव्यः । अन्यायरूपेण सुखलाभात् सत्यार्थं कष्टसहनं वरम् । कार्यारम्भात्पूर्वमेव तत्परिणतिः सम्यगवधारयात् । परन्तु करणायै कार्ये निश्चये कृते सति विघ्नाभिभूयमानेऽपि तत्कमलसमादने विना कदापि न विरमति । कस्यामप्यवस्थायां द्विर्नोभिभाषते । कर्मानुष्ठाने अतिक्षिप्रकारी वर्तते । किञ्चिदपि कार्यं बुद्धिबलात् सुखेन सम्पादयति । एकदा एका विचित्रा घटना कथितानेन । बहुवर्षपूर्वं बम्बईनगरस्थः कश्चित् प्रकाशकः मनुस्मृतिप्रकाशनार्थं राज्यस्यानुरोधेन प्रवृत्ताऽभूत् । परन्तु दैववशात् यदैव तत्कार्यभारब्धम् तदैव तस्य मुद्रणालयः बाह्येन नष्टो जातः । तदनन्तरं तत्कार्यभारं कलकत्तानगरस्थः कश्चित् प्रचारकः स्वीकृतवान् परन्तु तस्यापि मुद्रणालयस्य सा एव गतिर्जाता । तद्वया तदनन्तरं तत्समादने न कोऽपि समर्थो दृष्टः । कालान्तरे स्वर्गीय डा० गंगानाथस्वामीमहोदयः तत्कार्यसम्पादने कटिबद्धोऽभवत् । परन्तु सोऽपि यदैव तत्करणे प्रवृत्तो जातः तदैव तद्गृहे बहवा रुग्णा जाताः । रहस्यमिदं महामहोपाध्यायं प्रति निवेदितम् । अयन्तु विहस्य डा० गंगानाथस्वामीमहोदयमब्रवात् यदियं वार्ता तर्हि अवश्यमेवाहं कार्यभारमिदं गृह्णामि पश्यामि च यत् कथं तत्करणे अशुभं संजायते । यावत् अशुभघटना आगमिष्यति तत्पूर्वमेवाहं पूर्णरूपेण तत्कार्यं समादयिष्यामि । महदाश्चर्यजनकमिदं यन्नूनं तत्कार्यमनेन २३ दिनाभ्यन्तर एव सम्यग्रूपेण सम्पादितम् । सर्वे आश्चर्यचकिताः जाताः । अतो

विचारणीयाऽस्याद्भुतात्मशक्तिः । मम मते तु सर्वमिदं तस्य उपर्युक्तविशिष्टसाधनायाः फलम् । संभवतः अस्याः साधनायाः बलेनैव वृद्धोऽपि अद्यापि तरुण इव कार्यकरणे समर्थोऽस्त्ययम् ।

(८) आहारे व्यवहारे च सनातनधर्मानुसारं वर्तितव्यम् ।

(९) स्वदोषपरदोषविद्भवितव्यम् ।

(१०) पितृतर्पणं कुर्यात् प्रत्यहम् ।

एते सर्वे सिद्धान्ताः स्वजीवने सुप्रयुक्ताः कृताः सन्त्यनेन महात्मना ।

संजाते ज्ञानलाभेऽपि भगवद्भक्तिं न जहात्यम् । प्रातरुत्थाय भगवद्दर्शनं करोति यथाकालं च रामायणादिग्रन्थानां पाठं करोति तदनन्तरमेव अन्य-कर्मकरणे प्रवृत्तो भवति । न केवलं भगवद्भक्तोज्यं अपि तु मातृदेवः पितृदेवः आचार्यदेवोऽप्यस्त्ययम् । स्वग्रन्थारम्भे श्रद्धया त्रयाणामपि नाम स्मरति ।

धार्मिकक्षेत्रेऽयं परमसहिष्णुरस्ति । परन्तु वस्तुतः सनातनधर्म एवास्य दृढा भक्तिः श्रद्धा च । नैष्ठिकसनातनधर्मानुयायी वर्तते । आसीत् कश्चिन् समयः यदास्य जन्मभूमिः मिथिला धार्मिकक्षेत्रेऽखिल-भूमण्डले विख्यातासीत् । श्रूयते यथा-धर्मस्य तत्त्वं ज्ञेयं मिथिलाव्यवहारतः । यद्यपि कथनमिदं मिथिजायाः कृते साम्प्रतं समीचीनं न प्रतिभाति तथाप्यस्य महानुभावस्य कृते सर्वथा अवितथमेव । तस्य चरितं बलोक्याद्याप्यहम् कथयामि—धर्मस्य तत्त्वं विज्ञेयं महामहोपाध्याय डा० श्रीउमेशमिश्रस्य व्यवहारतः ।

एवं वयं जानामि यत् सर्वगुणसम्पन्नोऽयं महानुभावः । परन्तु खलाः खलत्वं न त्यजन्ति । उलूकाः दिनेऽपि अन्वाः भवन्ति । असज्जनात् कस्य भयं न जायते ? अतः सन्ति केचिद्दुर्जनाः ये अकारणदेवं “द्विषन्ति मन्दाश्चरितं महात्मनाम्” इति न्यायानुसारं



द्रुह्यन्त्यस्मिन्नपि जने । परन्तु अनेन महानुभावानां तुमंहेति ? कथमपि न । विजयतां चरितमस्य महानु-  
कृते का क्षतिः ? तेषां वैरिणः स्वयमेव विलयं यान्ति । भावस्य । किमधिकम् ? अखिलभारतवर्षस्य गर्वोऽयम् ।  
विचारणीयोऽयं विषयः यत् यस्य चरितं देशस्थितैः अतः दीर्घायुभूत्वा भारतीयसंस्कृतिरक्षकाणाम् अग्रणी  
विदेशस्थितैरपि विद्वद्भिः राष्ट्रपतिमिश्रचामिन्द- महात्मायम् अस्मत्कृते सरपथप्रदर्शको भवतु विभूषयतु  
मस्ति यश्च सदाचारी सः, किं कदापि अन्यायी भवि- च स्वविमलकीर्त्याऽखिलभूमण्डलमिदम् ।

—:—

## उमेशस्तुतिमाला

पं० श्रीमणिनाथभा, दिल्ली

श्रीवैद्यनाथ-पद-पद्म-पराग-सेवा-भृङ्गायमाण-बुधमानसहंस ! विठ्ठन् !  
श्रीमन्नुमेश ! जयदेवसुत ! प्रकासं ब्रह्माऽऽत्मचिन्तन-धनं मम रक्ष रक्ष ॥१॥  
भस्मत्रिपुरगुह-शशिखण्डलसद्विशाल-देदीप्यमान-जनमोहक-भव्य-भाल !  
श्रीमन्नुमेश ! जयदेव-सुत ! प्रकासं ब्रह्माऽऽत्मचिन्तन-धनं मम रक्ष रक्ष ॥२॥  
सूर्यादि-पञ्चसुर-सेवन-निर्मलाऽऽत्मन् ! प्रख्यातशाक्त ! शिव-विष्णु-पदानुरागिन् !  
श्रीमन्नुमेश ! जयदेव-सुत ! प्रकासं ब्रह्माऽऽत्मचिन्तन-धनं मम रक्ष रक्ष ॥३॥  
विद्याऽबदात-कुलसम्भव ! शुद्धबुद्धे ! प्रज्ञाधन ! प्रखर-शास्त्रविचार-दक्ष !  
श्रीमन्नुमेश ! जयदेव-सुत ! प्रकासं ब्रह्माऽऽत्मचिन्तन-धनं मम रक्ष रक्ष ॥४॥  
राधा-मुकुन्द-गुण-कीर्त्तन-कोविदाय स्मार्ताय दर्शन-रताय महामहिम्ने ।  
शिष्याऽऽर्ति-नाशन-पराय मख-प्रियाय शुद्धाय दिव्यचरिताय नमो नमस्ते ॥५॥





## प्रणामाञ्जलिः

पं० श्रीलक्ष्मीकान्तभा, ज्यो० ती०, साहित्यरत्न, बङ्गोदा  
 प्रोज्जृम्भद्वादिवृन्दोच्चरितमतशतोद्भेदसन्दीप्तबुद्धिः  
 श्रीमच्छ्रीशम्भुचिन्तागतकलुषतातिप्राप्तसच्चित्तशुद्धिः ।  
 निर्व्याजध्यानशान्ताक्षगणपरिहृताशेषसंसार ऋद्धिः ।  
 भूयान्ते देवमिश्रो जयपदलसितो भूतये लब्धसिद्धिः ॥१॥  
 गङ्गानाथ इति स्म यस्य चरणाम्भोजं समाधौ दधत्  
 विश्वस्मिन् समुपागमत् सुयशसा ख्यातिं परां भास्वतीम् ।  
 तस्य श्रीजयदेवमिश्रविदुषः सूनुर्भवान् सर्ववित्  
 नाश्चर्यं हि मयोच्यते त्रिभुवने हेतोर्गुणो दृश्यते ॥२॥  
 शुद्धे कुले चाङ्गलशास्त्रयुक्तं पुत्रं वदेयुर्न कदापि लोकाः ।  
 आलोच्य सम्यक् जयदेवमिश्रैर्देवैः स्वकीयं पदमुच्चमेतत् ॥३॥  
 प्रभाकरो याति यथास्तशैलं प्रवेश्य वै स्वीयरुचिं हुताशे ।  
 तथा पुरस्तात् जयदेवमिश्रैः प्रभा स्वकीया त्वयि रक्षितेयम् ॥४॥  
 जयति जयवांशष्टो देव उच्छृण्वन् लोके तदनु जयतु भूमौ डावटरः श्रीचमेशः ।  
 य उदितगुणवर्गः प्रोच्चविद्यालयेषु पदलसितप्रयागो दीर्घविद्यानुरागः ॥  
 विद्यादानविधौ दिव्यौकसमहावृद्धो नये गीष्पतिः  
 सत्ये धर्मसुतः प्रतापनिचयेऽहम्भूषणं भू सुरः ॥  
 गाम्भीर्ये सरितां पतिः सदसि वै सिद्धो मखे देवलः ।  
 'एम्० ए० डी० लिट्० भूषितो विजयतां जीयाच्च भूयः शतम् ॥६॥  
 धन्येयं मिथिलापुरी गजहरा यत्रोदतस्त्वाद्दृशो  
 धन्यास्तत्र निवासिनो हि सततं पश्यन्ति ये त्वामहो ।  
 धन्यं भारतवर्षमेतदमलं यत्रास्ति श्रीमत्पदं  
 धन्येयं खलु लेखनी मम परा यस्यार्थमाराधिता ॥७॥  
 विद्यावारिधिदुग्धे शेते श्रीमदुमेश एव कृष्णः ।  
 महामहोपाधिशेषः एम्० ए० लक्ष्मीः समुल्लसति ॥८॥  
 प्रणामाञ्जलयः सन्तु श्रीलक्ष्मीकान्तशमणः ।  
 ज्यौतिषाचार्यतीर्थस्य । वटपत्तनवासिनः ॥९॥



# Mahamahopadhyaya Dr. Mishraji

*Shri S. N. M. Tripathi, Vice-Chancellor, Varanaseya Sanskrit  
Vishwavidyalaya, Varanasi.*

The time when I first met M. M. Dr. Umesha Mishra, even though separated by forty years, seems to be so fresh and recent. I was a student of M. A. in Sanskrit of the Allahabad University from 1923 to 1925, when Mahamahopadhyaya Dr. Umesha Mishra joined the Sanskrit Department. He taught us TarkaSangraha and Vedantasara. Though he was almost a fresher, the fact that he was the son of Mahamahopadhyaya Pandit Jayadeva Mishra, one of the stalwarts among the Pandits of Banaras, gave him a certain amount of importance, invested him with a certain amount of traditional learning, and created an impression in his favour to start with. At that time the Sanskrit Department consisted of only three teachers, two of whom did not speak or could not speak Sanskrit fluently. But Mishraji was the one teacher who could talk, converse and lecture in Sanskrit. This was an additional qualification in his favour and we felt at home in meeting him, talking to him and presenting our problems. In matters which required composition in Sanskrit, we sought his help and he gave it readily.

I remember that when Dr. Kurtakoti Jagadguru Shankaracharya paid a visit to Allahabad in 1924 in connection with the Kumbha Mela, the students of the Hindu Boarding House presented him with a well-come address in Sanskrit and I was chosen to read and present that address to him. This address in Sanskrit was largely the composition of Dr. Mishra, who suggested to us

to present an address in Sanskrit. This was perhaps the first time that an address had been presented in Sanskrit.

Dr. Kurtakoti was a great Sanskrit scholar, and could speak with ease and fluency in Sanskrit; but he was even a better speaker in English. He started his reply in Sanskrit, because the address had been presented to him in Sanskrit, but finding that most of the boys who had assembled and it was a good assembly consisting not only of the boys of the Hindu Boarding House, but of all other hostels-were looking somewhat vacant and blank and were not able to follow the fluent Sanskrit, he started speaking in English and made a wonderful speech. He appeared to be a seasoned speaker in English, which surprised many of us. Later on, we learnt that he had been to America before he took over the trappings of the ascetic.

After I left the University in 1925, I continued my associations with Dr. Umesha Mishra. But they became closer when I went to Allahabad first as District Magistrate in 1950 and later on, as a Member, Public Service Commission, U. P. in 1956. My first stay there, however, was short. Due to the fact that I was an ex-student of the Allahabad University, I had many occasions to meet the professors and most of them were those that were teachers in my student days. During the total period of six years that I stayed on in Allahabad both as the District Magistrate and as a Member of the Public Service Com-



mission, I had frequent occasions to meet and mix up with students and professors of the Allahabad University. The students of the University used generally to invite me to associate myself with their functions and somehow or other-or because of my being an x-student of the Allahabad University-I was in greater commission than many others similarly placed and I got a good opportunity of meeting Mishraji during that time. I was nearly always invited to all the functions in the Sanskrit Department.

Though Mishraji was not a social figure and was not in charge of many of the functions of the Sanskrit Department, he was always held in great esteem and regard and it was always a pleasure to meet him, and he looked upon me as his old student. And the years that have passed since my student days and the fact that we have drifted into two different channels of life seemed to make no difference in his treatment of me. He was extremely kind and affectionate. He particularly valued my little assistance which I had an occasion to give to his son, Sri Rama Kant Mishra, who was posted as Deputy Collector under training in Bakshi-Ka-Talab, where he

had some trouble of a social order. The little advice and encouragement and backing I gave to Rama Kant was greatly appreciated by Mishraji and his family and they have always treated me with special consideration, particularly because my view and my special habits nearly tally with theirs.

Thereafter I have had occasions to meet him as a colleague in Vice-Chancellor's conferences, in meetings of the Central Sanskrit Board, where he came as Vice-Chancellor of the Darbhanga Sanskrit University and I went as Vice-Chancellor of the Varanaseya Sanskrit Vishwavidyalaya, and in meetings of the U. G. C. He invariably supported me in all matters in these conferences and I found that he was a source of great strength and support to me because there were only two Sanskrit Universities and when the advice of both the Vice-Chancellors of the Sanskrit Universities tallied, it was difficult to dispute their authority.

I have the highest regard for his learning, for his scholarship, for his character and I am sure he will continue to give the benefit of his scholarship to the world at large for years to come.



## Scholar of High Repute

*Dr. Satya Prakash, Allahabad*

I consider it a privilege to have been asked to pay tributes to my friend and esteemed colleague, Mahamahopadhyaya Dr. Umesha Mishra on the occasion of the presentation of a Commemoration Volume to him. He is one of those orientalists and scholars who have brought name to Allahabad : Thibaut who contributed English versions of Sankara and Ramanuja Bhasyas of the Vedanta to the Sacred Books of the East Series, Ganganatha Jha an authority on Purva-Mimamsa and Law, Dr. Sirish Chandra Basu of the Sacred Books of the Hindu Series, B. D. Basu for his work on *Indian Medicinal Plants* and numerous historical records, Ksema Karana Das Trivedi for his Hindi translations of the *Aiharva Veda* and the *Gopatha Brahmana*, P. K. Acharya for his *Manasara*, my own father, Ganga Prasad Upadhyaya for his translations of the *Aitareya* and *Satapatha Brahmanas*. It is not for me here to enumerate the great works on which Dr. Umesha Mishra laboured and thereby earned a place in the galaxy of orientalists of International repute.

It is quite in fitness of things that Dr. Umesha Mishra took to the studies of the *Nyaya* and *Vaisesika*. According to traditions, we are told that Kanada, the great author of the *Vaisesika* and the founder of the atomic theory resided at *Prabhasa*, the modern *Pabhasa* in the District of Allahabad. In the present day world, when we speak so much of atomic energy, the importance to the first concept of atom, howsoever primitive it might have been in the earliest stages,

has special significance, and it is the duty of all lovers of science and civilisation to raise a suitable monument to the memory of the Great Sage Kanada in the District of Allahabad. Dr. Umesha Mishra's adopted home and his *karma-ksetra* is Allahabad as of Kanada, and having published his great work, "*Conception of Matter*", Dr. Mishra has rendered a valuable service to all scholars who would be devoting to the study of the *Vaisesika* system of Indian philosophy. I was specially drawn to this work of Dr. Mishra obviously on account of my own interests and my profession. As a student of science, and particularly chemistry, I had several occasions to write on the development of these subjects in our ancient traditions ; and in my studies and writings, I could confidently depend on every word which Dr. Mishra wrote on this subject. His thorough study and survey of the entire *Vaisesika* and *Nyaya* schools has earned for him a lasting name. In this connection, I may also refer to the small volume of Prof. Keith's "*Indian Logic and Atomism* (1921), but Dr. Mishra's book has its own significance and clearly presents to us the development of the concept of matter, including chemical actions, through various ages in this ancient land of ours.

I am glad Dr. Mishra has undertaken a plan to bring out a number of volumes on Indian Philosophy. This would add another series to the existing ones by Radhakrishnan, Dasgupta, and Ranade. This is a stupendous work and I wish Dr. Mishra a long and



useful life for the execution of all his dreams in the field of learning and scholarship. Dr. Mishra is personally kind to me and his assistance has always been available to me. Dr. Mishra and myself both got their Doctorates (he in literature and myself in science) from our great University of

Allahabad the same year 1932, and both of us have served our *alma mater* to the best of our capacity. The University of Allahabad can be brightly proud of such alumni as Dr. Mishra who is singularly devoted to learning and who is genuinely pleased to assist others in their studies.

## A Philosopher and Ancient Guru

*Prof. O. P. Bhatnagar, Allahabad*

I consider it a privilege to have been asked to join in paying my tribute to the scholarship of Mahamahopadhyaya Dr. Umesha Mishra, M.A. D. Litt., Ex-Vice-Chancellor of Darbhanga University and former member of the staff of the Sanskrit Department of the University of Allahabad. I first came in contact with the learned Panditji in the year 1934 when I joined as a young junior Lecturer of the History Department in the University. In subsequent years I came in close contact. His sons became my students. I met him every now and then at the house of our distinguished Vice-Chancellor Dr. Amar Nath Jha. Dr. Mishra always treated me with affection and kindness. On several occasions I had the privilege of listening to his learned discourses on philosophical subjects. His contribution to Sanskrit literature and Indian Philosophical thought has been considerable and yet he is so modest in his ways. He represents the true scholarly traditions of our country. His devotion to his teacher the Late Mahama-

hopadhyaya or Sir Ganga Nath Jha, Ex-Vice-Chancellor, University of Allahabad, was exemplary.

Dr. Misra's life has been a life of dedication to scholarship. He has been responsible for the growth and development of the Ganga Nath Jha Research Institute which houses a rich collection of Sanskrit Manuscripts and serves as a renowned centre of Research and Learning.

Dr. Misra's life is simple and ostentatious and most of his time is spent in the pursuit of knowledge. As we know he belongs to a family of very distinguished scholars. He himself is like one of the Ancient Gurus. He is a strict disciplinarian yet he maintains a kind interest in all his students and friends and is a source of inspiration to all.

Dr. Misra rose from Lecturership in Sanskrit to the position of Vice-Chancellorship which is a tribute to his character and knowledge.

May God grant him many more years in the service of knowledge.



# My Guru

*Pt. Gajadhar Parsad Bhargava, Advocate Allahabad*

I am one of the earliest students of Pt. Umesha Mishra, (as then he was) having sat at his feet in 1923-25. He lectured on the first two cantos of Shishupalavadh by Magha. Ever since I have looked upto Dr. Umesha Mishra with respect. He has been a student throughout his life. Even at this old age, he continues to be so.

Despite what others say, my feeling is that the study of Sanskrit has not become any more popular than when I was a student. Its study has not been made attractive. For instance, students sitting for competitive Examination do not have a feeling that this

is a subject whereby they will achieve their desires. The impression that it is a difficult subject still lurks. Seventeen years of independence and cry for the popularization of Sanskrit has yielded no result. Ancient manuscripts all over the country have not been catalogued. Photostat copies of important hand-written manuscripts have not been exchanged,

Dr. Mishra is doing his best in this direction. But what is needed is the presence of similar interest in a number of scholars.

I pray for a long life of useful devotion for Dr. Mishra.

---

## With Umesha Babu

*Prof. Satyamshu Mohan Mukhopadhyaya*

It affords me great pleasure to know that "the admirers of Mathamahopadhyaya Dr. Umesha Mishra, M. A., D. Litt., Kavyatirtha have decided to present him with a commemoration volume on his 70th birthday". I congratulate the admirers of the Mahamahopadhyaya for not stopping with the admiration entertained by them but proceeding further with the resolution to present a commemoration volume to him.

I am very happy to know that Umesha Babu is nearer seventy now. My happiness

is all the greater today because Umesha Babu though bidding fair to be a septuagenarian, retains in tact the health and mental powers of his youth and is a hard-working and studious now as he was when he was a student. He is advanced in age but not 'old' in the ordinary sense of the word, I am sure.

We were class fellows for many years and have been friends for almost half a century. It is nothing short of a discovery to me, and to my friends here, that Umesha Babu is my senior.



As class-mates we were very intimately associated. Till the completion of the undergraduate stage the subjects of our study were almost the same. Very often we occupied the same bench in the class room, used the same editions of the prescribed books, wrote down the notes dictated by our professors with mutual help, exchanging and comparing them occasionally. We loved books and enriched our libraries with each other's help. Due to Umesha Babu's contact with some of the local publishers and booksellers Umesha Babu easily became my adviser in the matter of purchase of books. Books, I purchased then with his help, fortunately some of them are still with me, help me to revive the memory of those happy days.

Not liking to be disturbed by the younger members of his family and the residents of the locality he lived in, he chose a lonely room in a close by chatravasa for his study. We used to meet in this room and discuss various problems relating to our study and select books for supplementary reading and reference.

We were both of us devoted to *Sanskrit* Learning. We felt a little pride in studying authoritative *Sanskrit* texts belonging to various branches of *Sanskrit* literature with renowned scholars. Thus we had the proud privilege of sitting at the feet of the late Mahamahopadhyaya Pandita Jayadeva Mishra, Umesha Babu's revered father and read with him the *Siddhanta Kaumudi* of Bhattoji Diksita.

Our study of Philosophy at the undergraduate stage generated in us a love for the subject, due to the loving care and vast erudition of our teachers. At the post graduate stage there was a tug between the

two subjects which had by that time become our favourites. To choose any one out of the two was not an easy job for us. But select we must. Finally I chose Philosophy and Umesha Babu, Sanskrit. Though we parted company, rather apparently, our consultations and discussions continued in the usual manner.

When the time for the final selection of the special group in our respective subjects arrived, I chose Nyaya-Vaisesika due to the encouragement received by me from my revered teachers, specially Pandita Gopinatha Kaviraja and the late Pandita Hari Hara Sastri, pupil of Mahamahopadhyaya Pandita Rakhaladasa Nyayaratna and thus combined the two interests.

I communicated my choice to Umesha Babu. He liked it very much and was convinced that Nyaya-Vaisesika was a worthy subject for post-graduate study. He offered it as his special subject and we were together again.

We began our study in all seriousness and with great enthusiasm. Fortunately for ourselves the late Mahamahopadhyaya Pandita Phani Bhusana Tarkavagisa, the encyclopaedic Nyaya Scholar of Bengal was in Benares then and the first volume of his *magnum opus*, the Vatsyayana Bhasya with Bengali translation and commentary was already out. Enthusiastic as we were about reading Sanskrit texts with scholars of repute we approached him and expressed our desire to read the Bhasya of Vatsyayana with him. The necessary permission was accorded and we had the rare good fortune of reading that difficult text with its only specialist then alive in the country. With his blessings we got through.

After his M. A. Umesha Babu shifted to Allahabad to join the University there as a



lecturer. It marked the completion of a stage But the contact established between us in early pouth has never been lost, though our spheres of activity have differed widely.

## Recollections

*Shri A. S. Nataraja Ayyar M.A., L.M.*

I have served at the feet of Mm. Dr. Umesha Mishra for 14 years as his disciple—though not crediting myself with the अस्त्वलितोपचार of Kautsa in the Raghuvamsa (Sarga V, From Madras I was selected in 1947 as a scholar to work on Mimamsa in the Ganganatha Jha Research Institute, Allahabad, by the then guiding factors of the Institute, viz. Sir Tej Bahadur Sapru, the President, and Dr. Amarnath Jha. After 4 years of strenuous labour I produced a treatise on Mimamsa Jurisprudence and Mimamsa Rules of Interpretation. "I submitted the same to the scrutiny of Sri. S. Varadachariar, Retired Judge, Federal Court, Delhi. I should have gone home as there was no prospect of printing the work. But Dr. Sampuranand, the then U. P. Education Minister appointed me as the U. P. Government Research Scholar to work on Hindu Law in the Ganganatha Jha Research Institute once again under Mm. Dr. Umesha Mishra, the Secretary of the Institute. I thus became part and parcel of the Institute. I have also attended the M. A. class lectures on Nyaya and Vedanta delivered by Mm. Umesh Mishra in the Allahabad University; and this alone is the foundation of all my knowledge on the subject. The work which I have done has been printed in part as *"Mimamsa Jurisprudence—Sources of Hindu Law"*—due to the munificence of Sir Har Govind Mishra—a magnate of Kanpur.

Years rolled by. The Institute grew in strength and status. Finally being of South India Smartha Saivaite I thought of writing a book which should see the light of the day; and I became the Research Scholar of the Sanskrit University Varanasi in 1961 working on the *Saiva Brahma Sutra Bhashya* of Srikantha and its commentary by Appayya Dikshit entitled *Sivarkamani Deepika*.

I have noticed in my Guruji one fact, that he would not allow me to do any work below the dignity of a Research Scholar. For example I might have easily earned some hundreds by doing clerical work at the All India Oriental Conference of Darbhanga of which my Guruji was the Local Secretary and was all-in-all. I could not even travel free in the special compartment reserved for the Conference and its employees. That conference was unique in several ways; and my Guruji made an auspicious beginning of the conference with his personal reading of the blessings conveyed in the Sri Mukham of H. H. Sankaracharya of Kanchi Kamakoti Peetham Kumbakonam. (South India).

I had the unique privilege of discussing all the subjects dealt with by Dr. Umesha Mishra in his *History of Indian philosophy* Vol. I; and my name finds a place in the Introduction.

The best instance of self-denial exhibited by Dr. Mm. Umesha Mishra as Secretary was



when he allowed the Ganganatha Jha collection of *Brhati* manuscripts to be placed at the disposal of the Madras University for their edition of the *Brhati*. He knew that the Jha Institute would not take it up in the near future. So he yielded the palm of victory of publishing the *Brhati* to the Madras University. Pandit Subramania Sastry, Reader in Sanskrit, Madras University came for this purpose and I was set to assist him in the Jha Institute for

some months. Sri Subramania Sastry has given a tribute of deep gratitude to the Institute and Dr. Umesha Mishra and to the Ganganatha Jha collection of manuscripts in his Introduction to the *Brhati*.

My Guru is a personification of *आचार्यभक्ति* and his devotion to the Jha Institute is an index of the same.

May he live long and fulfil allround, the various missions of his life.

## A Scholar of Merit

*Prof. Mahesh C. Johri, Rae Bareilly*

In the year 1955 when I joined Research in the Department of Political Science at the University of Allahabad—once a very renowned University of Northern India which was served by a group of distinguished Professors like Prof. Dunn, Prof. Shivadhar Pandey, Sir Megh Nad Saha, Sir Shafaat Ahmad Khan, Dr. R. P. Tripathi, Dr. Ishwari Prasad and Dr. Amar Nath Jha, the Faculty of Arts still having some distinguished Professors like Dr. Dharendra Varma, Prof. S. C. Deb, Dr. B.R. Saxena, Prof. K. Chattopadhyay and Dr. Umesha Misra. I had heard much about the Scholarship of Dr. Umesha Misra. He was famous for his research work, '*The Conception of Matter*' on which he has been awarded D. Litt. by the University of Alld. A close friend of mine told me that Professor A. B. Keith had remarked about his thesis "the difficult subject and the terse and logical argumentation of his thesis had puzzled the western mind" and this had all the more

whetted my appetite for his 'darshan'.

I saw him in the Department of Sanskrit and was much impressed by his personality. He is a medium statured man and was wearing a long Coat and Dhoti with a sandal paste on his forehead and a 'patuka' hanging on his shoulders. His motto is simple living and high thinking. I later saw him at his residence and remained with him for an hour and was hearing him on some aspects of Indian Philosophy. He has drunk deep in Indian Philosophy and it was a treat to hear him on the subject. He is simple and straight forward, frank and polite and very humane and helps and guides all those Research Scholars who really want to do advance work.

Once I was discussing with him some problems of my research work. He told me that I should first try to learn what were the principles on which Indian Administration was being conducted in Ancient times



and then I should compare it with the British policy of administration in India.

Thus I would be able to deduce some new conclusions. But unfortunately due to paucity of time I was not able to work on

the lines he had suggested.

I pray for his good health and long life so that he may serve the cause of higher learning in Sanskrit and Indian Philosophy.



## A GREAT MAITHILI SCHOLAR

Prof. Parmeshwar Misra, Madhubani, (Darbhanga)

Since time immemorial, Mithila has the credit of giving birth to several erudite scholars, eminent philosophers, great saints, ideal rulers and leaders of high intellectual thoughts. The great significance of this land of intellectuals lies in its principle of plain living and high thinking. This is the land where the Philosopher-king Janaka ruled and Vagyavalkya preached. Great Maithils like Mandan, Vachaspati, Pakshadhar, Gangesh, Udayan and Vidyapati in the past and Mahamahopadhyaya Dr. Sir Ganganatha Jha and his equally brilliant son Padma Bibhushan Dr. Amarnatha Jha in the modern age are well-known to the world of scholars for their contributions in the fields of philosophy, literature and education.

In this continuous chain of scholars, rather in the galaxy of Maithili Scholars who have earned their names and fames in home and abroad, the name of Mahamahopadhyaya Dr. Umesh Mishra, whose 72nd birth-anniversary is going to be celebrated very shortly can be added without any hesitation.

At present, he is the only living 'Mahamahopadhyaya' in the whole 'Maithil'

society. He has specialised in Sanskrit and Philosophy as well, and his contributions to the world of Indian Philosophy are great. He has also compiled and edited several old treatises and valuable manuscripts of Sanskrit and Maithili. His love for mother-tongue is ideal and worthy of emulation. He has edited Poet Manbodh's '*Krishna-Janm*' in Maithili, wrote an independent and authoritative book on '*Vidyapati*' in Hindi and published a number of rare articles of very high standard in the different collections and literary journals. He has presided over the All India Maithili Sahitya Prishad's Annual Conference, always championed the cause of Maithili with the Universities and the Governments and sacrificed to his maximum extent with all members of his family for the betterment of his mother-tongue. Like a great son of his great father, he is also an able father of his able sons. All of his sons namely Dr. Jayakanta Mishra, Sri Vijaykanta Mishra, Prof. Krishnakanta Mishra, Sri Ramakanta Mishra, Shri Prabha Kanta Mishra and Dr. Sudhakanta Mishra; and his brother Prof. Shree Krishna Mishra are serving the cause of Maithili and are trying their level best to get this language included



## REMINISCENCES

८

in the VIII schedule of the Indian Constitution. M. M. Dr. Umesha Mishra was the Chairman of the Reception Committee of the First and Second All India Maithili Writer's Conferences and was also the Local Secretary of the Oriental Conference held at Dharbhanga. His presidential addresses are very remarkable. The Vaidehi Samiti of Dharbhanga and the Tirbhukti Prakashan and two Maithili monthlies-the *Vaidehi* and the *Baruk* are results of his efforts.

As a great living authority on the Indian religion, culture and philosophy as well as the great devotee of his mother-tongue the

name of Mahamahopadhyaya Dr. Umesha Mishra shall be written in the golden letters in the modern history of Mithila.

I wish him many happy returns of his life and also pray for his longer life so that he may serve the cause of learning in general and his mother-tongue Maithili in particular. With these words, now, I conclude my article by saying :—

“स जातो येन जातेन जातिवंशः समुन्नतिम् ।  
परिवर्तिनि संसारे मृत्युः क्व वा न जायते ॥”



# महामहोपाध्याय डा० उमेशमिश्र का अभिनन्दन



पं० नर्मदेश्वर उपाध्याय, एडवोकेट, प्रयाग

उमादेवि ईश्वर से कहती, आत्मज देवी, उमेश !  
होवै मैथिल मिश्र वंश व , अरु हो दर्शन राकेश ॥१॥  
करै कृपा शारदा जायै, महामहापद पावै ।  
आस्तिक हो अरु भक्त हमारो, सदा मोहि को ध्यावै ॥२॥  
पूरन करो महेश वरद हे, यह मेरी अभिलासा ।  
बोले तथास्तु परमेश्वर तब, होवै पूरन आसा ॥३॥

—X—

भयो जन्म मिथिला में, बालक, सुमुख, शांत औ चञ्चल ।  
पिता मातु अतही आह्लादित, सुश्रूषा में अविकल ॥४॥  
काल पाय विद्यारत बालक, संस्कृत का हो पंडित ।  
मंडित कै विद्वत समाज को, सास्त्रशकल से रंजित ॥५॥  
स्ना गंगानाथ पायकर वह, गुरुवर औ विद्वतवर ।  
डीलिट् उपाधि को पायो वह, उस पद को भूषित कर ॥६॥  
विश्वविद्यालय प्रयाग के, हूँ शिक्षक सम्मानित ।  
उपकुलपति हूँ दरभङ्गा के, ग्रन्थनि क्रियो व्यवस्थित ॥७॥  
तीन वर्ष रहि उस पद पर वह, 'तीरभुक्ति'<sup>१</sup> पुनि आयो ।  
करने पूर्ति भारती<sup>२</sup> दर्शन, जावा के चित भायो ॥८॥  
अगम निगम औ बौधिक दर्शन, को पारंगत पंडित ।  
जटिल प्रश्न के उत्तरदाता, तैल बुद्धि से मंडित ॥९॥  
अवसि शारदा कृपापात्र यह, सरल सुजनताभूषित ।  
लोमस सों आयसु पावै यह, विद्या कोष भरै नित ॥१०॥



१—तीरभुक्ति—मिश्र जी के निवास स्थान का नाम

२—भारतीय दर्शन—History of Indian Philosophy



# सफल अध्यापक तथा उत्कृष्ट कोटि के शोध-निर्देशक

प्रो० श्रीचन्द्रमणि शर्मा, एम० ए०, रतलाम (म० प्र०)

महामहोपाध्याय डा० श्रीउमेशमिश्रजी की विश्वविश्रुत विद्वत्ता, प्रौढ़ पाण्डित्य एवं ज्ञान की अनवरत साधना के प्रति अपनी भावनाओं के श्रद्धा-प्रसून अभिनन्दन-ग्रन्थ के रूप में, उनके आगामी जन्म दिवस पर समर्पित करने की योजना, जो उनके प्रशंसक, सहयोगी, मित्र तथा शिष्यगण ने बनायी है, यह एक प्रस्तुत्य कार्य है। यह महामहोपाध्याय के पाण्डित्य तथा विद्या की साधना के प्रति सत्कार एवं आदर का द्योतक तो है ही, साथ ही हम लोग उनके साथ सम्पर्क होने के कारण स्वयं को भी गौरवान्वित कर रहे हैं।

मैं प्रयाग विश्वविद्यालय में बी० ए० प्रथम वर्ष में जुलाई सन् १९५४ में प्रविष्ट हुआ। यहाँ पर ही मुझे सर्वप्रथम महामहोपाध्याय जी के दर्शन करने का सौभाग्य मिला। इन्टरमीडियेट परीक्षा मैंने एस० एम० कालिज चन्दौसी (मुरादाबाद) से की थी तथा उसी कालिज के इङ्गलिश विभाग के अध्यक्ष श्री प्रो० शैलन्द्रचन्द्र राय (जो महामहोपाध्याय जी के बनारस हिन्दू विश्वविद्यालय के सहपाठी तथा मित्र थे) का पत्र लेकर आपसे मिला, तभी से मैं उनका कृपा पात्र रहा हूँ; और विश्वविद्यालय में तथा अन्यत्र सदैव मुझे उनकी सहायता प्राप्त होती रही है। बी० ए० कक्षाओं में महामहोपाध्याय जी नहीं पढ़ाते थे, अतः एम० ए० में आकर ही उनसे विद्याध्ययन करने का अवसर मिला, जिसके लिए हम लोग बी० ए० में ही लालायित रहते थे। एम० ए० के प्रथम वर्ष में आपसे 'भारतीय दर्शन' पढ़ा, इसी से प्रभावित होकर मैंने एम० ए० द्वितीय वर्ष में विशेष अध्ययन के लिए 'भारतीय दर्शन' विषय लिया तथा न्याय, वैशेषिक, साङ्ख्य, योग और वेदान्त आदि सभी दर्शनों का विधिवत् अध्ययन किया। एम० ए० डिग्री लेने के पश्चात् भारत सरकार की शोध-छात्रवृत्ति प्राप्त करके

महामहोपाध्याय जी के निर्देशन में—“प्राचीन न्याय वैशेषिक तथा बौद्धन्याय का तुलनात्मक एवं समीक्षात्मक अध्ययन” विषय लेकर तीन वर्ष तक शोधकार्य भी किया। इस प्रकार मुझे महामहोपाध्याय जी का पर्याप्त सान्निध्य प्राप्त हुआ तथा मुझे इसका गौरव है कि उनके श्रेष्ठ शिष्यों में मैं भी एक हूँ।

महामहोपाध्याय जी के पाण्डित्य, विद्वत्ता आदि के विषय में कुछ कहने का अधिकारी मैं नहीं हूँ। अपने ग्रन्थों तथा शोध लेखों द्वारा वे संस्कृत-जगत में सर्व विदित हैं। यदि मैं अनधिकार-चेष्टा भी करूँ तो “प्रांशुलभ्ये फले लोभाद् उद्बाहुरिव वामनः” की दशा होगी। हाँ एक अध्यापक के रूप में तथा शोध निर्देशक के रूप में जो थोड़ा बहुत मैं जान सका हूँ, उनमें से कुछ बात अवश्य कहूँगा। डॉ० मिश्र दर्शन के अध्यापक के रूप में अद्वितीय हैं। दर्शनशास्त्र जैसे गहन एवं गम्भीर विषय को वे बहुत ही सरल एवं सहज रूप में हृदयङ्गम करा देते थे। संस्कृत में न्याय, योग, साङ्ख्य, वेदान्त आदि दर्शनों के आकर ग्रन्थों की पंक्तियाँ जो अनेकों टीकाओं के देखने पर भी समझ में नहीं आती, गुरुजी उन्हें बड़े ही स्वल्प काल में समझा देते थे। पहले वे उनका भाव अपने शब्दों में बहुत ही सरल रूप से समझाते थे, पुनः उन पंक्तियों का अर्थ बतलाते थे, जो स्वयं ही स्पष्ट हो जाती थीं। 'तर्क भाषा' में कारणों का स्वरूप, हेत्वाभास, तथा प्रामाण्यवाद; साङ्ख्य में 'ज्ञ' पुरुष, तथा सत्कार्यवाद का विवेचन, योगसूत्र तथा योग भाष्य में प्रत्येक प्रकार की समाधि का पृथक्-पृथक् विश्लेषण, तथा उनका पारस्परिक अन्तर, कर्म का सिद्धान्त, तथा मोक्ष का स्वरूप; सिद्धान्तमुक्तावली में, पारिमाण्डल्य का अर्थ, अवयवी का स्वरूप, तथा शब्द-शक्ति के ग्रहण के विभिन्न वाद, न्याय भाषा में आत्मा का स्वरूप तथा अनुमान प्रमाण का विवेचन;



गौडपादकारिका का, आर्यशतक, माध्यमिक कारिका लङ्कावतारसूत्र तथा दिव्यावदान आदि बौद्ध ग्रन्थों की तुलना के साथ उचित मूल्याङ्कन, आदि विषय जो विद्यार्थियों की पहुँच के बाहर हैं, वे सब महामहोपाध्याय जी की कक्षा में सरल बन जाते थे। प्रत्येक विषय अथवा ग्रन्थ को वे उसकी ऐतिहासिक पृष्ठभूमि के साथ रखते थे। न्याय के ग्रन्थ उनकी ऐतिहासिक परम्परा के ज्ञान के बिना समझ में नहीं आते, इसी कारण न्यायदर्शन सभी दर्शनों में दुर्बोध समझा जाता है, तथा काशी में इसे पढ़ना लोहे के चने चबाना माना जाता है किन्तु महामहोपाध्याय जी की कक्षा में वही न्याय-शास्त्र सरल बन जाता था। गुरु जी का कथन है कि अध्यापक के सच्चे परीक्षक उसके विद्यार्थी हैं; यदि विद्यार्थी अध्यापन से सन्तुष्ट हैं तो अध्यापक सफल है, अन्यथा नहीं। यही आदर्श उनका सदैव रहा है। तथा हम लोगों को भी उन्होंने यही शिक्षा दी है।

सफल अध्यापक के साथ ही डॉ० मिश्र एक उत्कृष्ट शोध निर्देशक भी हैं। जितने भी प्राचीन अथवा नवीन ग्रन्थ तथा लेख प्रकाशित होते रहते हैं, उन सभी के विषय में उनकी जानकारी रहती है। उनका अध्ययन इतना विस्तृत है कि शोधकार्य के लिए विषय चयन के सिलसिले में उनके पास अनेकों छात्र पहुँचते हैं, तथा उन सब के विशेष क्षेत्रों में से प्रत्येक में अनेकों शोध विषय डॉ० मिश्र उनके सामने रख देते हैं, जिससे विद्यार्थी अपनी रुचि के अनुसार विषय चुन लेते हैं। जब विद्यार्थी अपना शोध विषय चुन लेता है तो उस विषय पर तथा तत्सम्बन्धी विषयों पर उस समय तक लिखे गये शोध लेख, शोध पत्रिकाओं के नाम, तथा उस विषय पर उपलब्ध ग्रंथों की सूची शोधकर्त्ता को लिखा देते हैं; तथा साथ ही उस विषय का क्षेत्र तथा उसका संचिप्त विवरण भी दे देते हैं। जो छात्र स्वयं उनके निर्देशन में ही शोध कार्य करता है, उसकी प्रगति के विषय में सदैव जानकारी करते रहते हैं। उनका शोधछात्र जब उनके पास पहुँचता है, तो उनका प्रथम प्रश्न यही होता है कि

आज क्या कार्य किया? और यदि कहीं विषय में अस्पष्टता होती है, अथवा विवादयुक्त तथ्य होते हैं, तो वे तुरन्त उस छात्र के साथ उस पर विवेचन करते हैं, तथा उसे स्पष्ट कर देते हैं। शोधकार्य के विषय में उनका दृष्टिकोण है—“नामूलं लिख्यते किञ्चिन्नानपेक्षितमुच्यते”—अर्थात् प्रत्येक नवीन व्याख्या अथवा प्रतिपादन में मूलग्रन्थ का प्रमाण होना आवश्यक है। जिज्ञासु विद्यार्थियों के लिए उनका घर सदैव खुला रहता है, किसी भी समय उनके पास जाकर विद्यार्थी अपनी जिज्ञासा पूर्ण कर सकता है। गुरु जी भले ही अपनी पुस्तकें लिखने में व्यस्त हों, अथवा कोई शोधलेख लिख रहे हों, यदि कोई छात्र शोध विषय में शङ्कायें, अथवा किसी ग्रन्थ के विषय में कोई कठिनाई लेकर उनके पास उपस्थित होता है, तो अपना कार्य छोड़कर उसकी कठिनाइयों का समाधान करते हैं। शोधकार्य के सम्बन्ध में यदि विश्वविद्यालय के पुस्तकालय में कोई पुस्तक उपलब्ध नहीं होती, तो वह गुरु जी के पुस्तकालय से छात्र प्राप्त कर लेते हैं। यही कारण है कि विश्वविद्यालय से अवकाश प्राप्त करने के उपरान्त भी संस्कृत विभाग के प्राध्यापक, शोधछात्र, तथा दर्शन विभाग, प्राचीन इतिहास विभाग, भूगोल विभाग एवं शिक्षा विभाग के अन्तर्गत शोध कार्य करने वाले छात्र, उनके घर उपस्थित रहते हैं, तथा अपने कार्य में समुचित निर्देशन तथा सहायता प्राप्त करते रहते हैं। हाँ पठन-पाठन के अतिरिक्त बात करने वाले व्यक्तियों के लिए उनके यहाँ कोई स्थान नहीं है।

सफल अध्यापक, तथा उत्कृष्ट कोटि के शोधकर्त्ता तथा शोध निर्देशक के साथ ही गुरु जी सच्चे अर्थों में सत्पुरुष हैं। मैंने अपने आठ वर्षों के सम्पर्क में कभी भी उन्हें खिन्नमन तथा अप्रसन्न नहीं देखा। परमेश्वर की कृपा से उन्हें सबकुछ प्राप्त है। पुत्रेष्णा, वित्तेष्णा तथा लोकेष्णा, सभी प्रकार की एषणाओं की पूर्ण प्राप्ति होने से अब वे सबसे ऊपर हैं। तथा सतत विद्यमान उनकी प्रसन्न मुख मुद्रा आत्मसन्तुष्टि



की द्योतक है। मनसा वाचा तथा कर्मणा, वे सरस्वती की सेवा में निरत हैं। तथा इस युग में प्राचीन-कालीन-भरद्वाज, कश्यप अत्रि आदि ब्रह्मर्षियों की प्रतिमूर्ति हैं। “न कल्याणकृत् कश्चित् दुर्गतिं तात गच्छति” गीता का उपदेश उनका मूल मन्त्र है, तथा इसे ही उन्होंने जीवन में उतारा है। मुझे स्मरण है

कि गीता के इस मन्त्र का उपदेश उन्होंने मुझे सदैव दिया है।

परमेश्वर से प्रार्थना है कि महामहोपाध्याय जी को शतायु करें, जिससे वे सरस्वती के अक्षय भण्डार को भरते रहें, तथा विद्यानुरागी शिष्यों का पथ आलोकित करते रहें।

## संस्कृत के प्रकाण्ड विद्वान्

डा० मण्डनमिश्र, एम० ए०, पी० एच० डी० निदेशक, अ० भा० सं० विद्यापीठ, दिल्ली

म० म० डा० उमेशमिश्र जी से गत दस वर्षों से अनेक रूपों से मुझे संबन्ध रखने का सौभाग्य मिला है। मेरा उनसे सबसे पहला परिचय मीमांसा-दर्शन के लेखक के रूप में हुआ। मैंने अपना ग्रन्थ उनको अपनी सम्मति के लिये भेजा था। उस ग्रंथ में बहुत से प्रसंग ऐसे थे जहाँ अद्वैत डा० मिश्र से मैंने अपना विभिन्न मत व्यक्त किया था। वास्तव में सत्य बात यह है कि मुझे मीमांसा दर्शन पर लिखने की प्रेरणा उन्हीं के ग्रन्थों से मिली थी और उनसे मुझे बहुत कुछ मार्ग दर्शन भी मिला। एक प्रकार से उन्हीं का साहित्य मेरे मीमांसा दर्शन की आधार भूमि थी। यही कारण है कि साक्षात् अध्ययन नहीं करने पर भी मैं उन्हें अपना गुरु मानता हूँ। मेरे ग्रन्थ पर उनकी सम्मति ने मुझे बहुत प्रोत्साहित किया और कई विवेचनों में मतभेद होने पर भी उन्होंने अपनी महत्त्व बुद्धि से मेरे काम को देखा तब से जब भी पत्र व्यवहार द्वारा मैंने उनसे किसी भी प्रकार के मार्गदर्शन की अपेक्षा की, उन्होंने मुझे सहायता की।

उनका मेरा प्रथम साक्षात्कार उनके दरभंगा संस्कृत विश्वविद्यालय के उपकुलपति बनने पर हुआ। वे उस

विश्वविद्यालय के संस्थापक उपकुलपति थे और मैं दिल्ली में उन्हीं के विश्वविद्यालय से सम्बद्ध संस्कृत विद्यापीठ की स्थापना करना चाहता था। इस प्रसंग में उनमें मैंने वैदुष्य से भी अधिक एक आदर्श महापुरुष का रूप देखा। मैं यह मानता हूँ कि यदि उनका सक्रिय सहयोग न होता तो दिल्ली में विद्यापीठ इतना शीघ्र ही खड़ा नहीं हो सकता था। जब भी कभी विश्वविद्यालय के कार्य से उनसे पत्र व्यवहार हुआ, उनमें इतनी तत्परता देखी गई जो आज के अधिकारियों में बहुत कम मिलती है।

वे काशी के प्रसिद्ध म० म० जयदेवमिश्र जी के सुपुत्र हैं और महामहोपाध्यायों की एक आदर्श परम्परा से आते हैं। म० म० डा० गंगानाथ झा जैसे विद्वानों से उन्हें अध्ययन का सौभाग्य मिला। इसलिये उनका प्राच्य-पाश्चात्य विद्या विशेषज्ञ होना स्वाभाविक था लेकिन विद्वत्ता के अतिरिक्त भी वे बहुत से महान् गुणों के भण्डार हैं। उनको दूर से देखने वाले उनके विनय का अनुमान नहीं लगा सकते। उनका पठन-पाठन का व्यवसन इतना प्रबल है कि प्रतिदिन १५-१५ घंटे लगातार विश्वविद्यालय का काम करते हुये भी उनमें पठन-पाठन क्रम नहीं छोड़ा। मैंने स्वयं दरभंगा



साक्षात् अनुभव किया है कि १२ बजे रात तक विश्व-विद्यालय का काम करने पर भी वे पढ़ने-पढ़ाने के बिना सो नहीं सकते थे। उनके द्वारा दर्शन पर लिखित बहुत बड़े-बड़े ग्रन्थ उनके वैदुष्य और अध्यवसाय के ज्वलन्त साक्षी हैं।

विद्वत्ता के साथ-साथ उनकी संगठन शक्ति भी अद्भुत है। ये अपने आचार-विचार में नियमित दिनचर्या के बनी हैं। इस अवस्था में भी भगवान् ने उनको इतनी प्रबल स्वास्थ्य सम्पत्ति दी है कि वे अनवरत १५ घंटे काम कर सकते हैं। दरभंगा में आपने ओरियंटल बांफ्रेन्स की आयोजन किया, प्रयाग में म० म० डा० गंगानाथ झा रिसर्च इंस्टीट्यूट की स्थापना की, दरभंगा में मिथिला संस्कृत विद्यापीठ को संस्थापक डाइरेक्टर के रूप में प्रतिष्ठित किया, और दरभंगा संस्कृत विश्वविद्यालय को प्रथम उपकुलपति के रूप में आकार प्रदान किया। विद्वत्ता के साथ उनके द्वारा जन्म दी गई प्रवृत्तियों ने भी इस देश में एक प्रतिष्ठित स्थान बनाया है और इसका श्रेय उनकी कर्मठता से मिली हुई विद्वत्ता को है।

संस्कृत जगत् में इस प्रकार के व्यक्ति बहुत कम हैं। ये नियम और अपने सिद्धांतों के बड़े कट्टर रहे हैं। उनमें प्रौढ़ पाण्डित्य के प्रति बहुत आदर्श और सम्मान है और वे सच्चे अर्थ में ब्राह्मण हैं। यही कारण है कि बड़े से बड़ा प्रलोभन उन्हें नहीं झुका सकता। यहां आकर लोग उनके स्वामिमान को कुछ गलत भी समझ लेते हैं, लेकिन वास्तव में यह उनका महान् गुण है जो पैतृक सम्पत्ति के रूप में ही कुछ लोगों को मिल सकता है।

मैंने तो जब भी संस्कृत, अखिल भारतीय संस्कृत साहित्य सम्मेलन और अखिल भारतीय संस्कृत विद्यापीठ या किसी वास्तव में विद्वान् व योग्य छात्र के कल्याण के लिये उनकी सहायता एवं सहानुभूति की मांग की तो कभी भी वहां से निराश नहीं होना पड़ा और उन्हें विद्या और विनय की मूर्ति के रूप में देखा। इस प्रकार के महापुरुष शतायु होकर संस्कृत जगत् का मार्ग प्रशस्त करते रहें, यही भगवान् से हमारी प्रार्थना है।

## विनम्र श्रद्धा के सुमन

डा० योगेश्वरपांडेय, सागर विश्वविद्यालय

परम पूज्य गुरुवर महामहोपाध्याय डा० उमेशमिश्र एम० ए०, डी० लिट्, काव्यतीर्थ, का शिष्य बनने का सौभाग्य मुझे सर्वप्रथम प्रयाग विश्वविद्यालय के संस्कृत विभाग में एम० ए० की कक्षाओं में प्राप्त हुआ था। तब से लेकर आज तक मैं उनसे दूर रहते हुए भी उनके विशाल ज्ञान भंडार से लाभ उठाता रहता हूँ।

गुरु, विशेष रूप से, जिन अपने विशेषगुणों से अपने शिष्य को प्रभावित करता है, वे हैं—अध्यापन पद्धति, विद्वत्ता, आचरणबल और शिष्य के प्रति सच्चा स्नेह। मैं यह दृढ़ता के साथ कह सकता हूँ कि पूज्य गुरुवर महा-

महोपाध्यायजी में इन सभी गुणों का समन्वय है और मैंने उनमें इन सभी का समानरूप से साक्षात्कार किया है। आपकी अध्यापन-पद्धति अत्यन्त आकर्षक थी—जटिल से जटिल प्रश्न भी आप की अध्यापन प्रणाली से सुलभ जाते थे—कठिन विषय भी बोधगम्य बन जाता था। आप की वाणी मधुर और स्पष्ट तो थी ही, किन्तु वह उच्च स्वर से भी प्रायः संयुक्त रहती थी, जिसके कारण उसमें स्पष्टता और भी अधिक बढ़ जाती थी और जो क्लासरूम से पर्याप्त दूर—बाहर से भी मली मांति सुनी जा सकती थी। इस सम्बन्ध में एक दिन की घटना अब



भी मेरी स्मृति पटल पर निहित है। एक दिन क्लास में पहुँचने में मुझे कुछ देर हो गई अतः मैं संकोचवश क्लास में प्रविष्ट नहीं हुआ और क्लासरूम से पर्याप्त दूर बाहर खड़ा रहा और वही से आप का व्याख्यान सुनता रहा। घण्टा समाप्त होने पर मेरे सहपाठियों ने बाहर आकर कहा—कहिए आप तो आज के पाठ से वंचित रह गये। आज का विषय अत्यन्त महत्वपूर्ण मीमांसकों के “स्वतः प्रामाण्यवाद” का था। मैंने उत्तर में उनसे कहा कि मैंने क्लास के बाहर ही से आज के व्याख्यान को पूर्णरूप से सुन लिया है और उसे समझ भी गया हूँ।

पूज्य महामहोपाध्याय जी के प्रकाण्ड पाण्डित्य का अनुभव तो मैंने एक जिज्ञासु शिष्य के नाते अपने अध्ययन काल ही में कर लिया था और तब से लेकर आज भी कर रहा हूँ। किन्तु उनकी विद्वत्ता केवल उनके शिष्यों तक ही सीमित नहीं है। उनकी विद्वत्तापूर्ण एवं मौलिक कृतियों से आज समस्त संसार परिचित है। उनके अनेक भारतीय दर्शन विषयक ग्रन्थ अंगरेजी और हिन्दी में छप चुके हैं। उनके अनेक लेख अनुसंधान पत्रिकाओं में विकीर्ण हैं। विद्वानों की समाजों में दिये गये उनके सार-गर्भित भाषण भी छपे हैं। इसके अतिरिक्त उन्होंने अनेक ग्रंथों का सम्पादन भी किया है। अब भी उनके मौलिक ग्रंथों की छपाई जारी है और भविष्य में भी छपने की योजना है।

मैंने पूज्य महामहोपाध्याय जी को विश्वविद्यालय जाने के पहले प्रातः तथा विश्वविद्यालय से आने के पश्चात् सदैव घर में एक कमरे में चारों ओर पुस्तकों से घिरे हुए अपने पढ़ने या लिखने में ही पाया है। उनका जीवन निरन्तर, अध्ययन, चिन्तन, अध्यापन एवं शास्त्र-चर्चा ही में रत रहा है। उनके इस प्रकार के कमरे में चारों ओर पुस्तकों से घिरे हुए बैठकर स्वाध्याय या लिखने में संलग्न, अवस्था का चित्र उनके शिष्य वर्ग के आँखों के सामने भी नाचता है, इसी प्रकार बाहर से उनके पास परामर्श के लिए आने वाले विद्वानों के मानस पटल पर भी वह अंकित रहता है। उनके व्यक्तिगत जीवन से सम्बन्ध रखने वाले कुछ ऐसे अटल नियम हैं, जिनका पालन हम जैसे लौकिक जनों के द्वारा होना

अत्यन्त दुःसाध्य है। किन्तु आप इस युग में भी इन नियमों के पालन का पूर्णतः निर्वाह कर रहे हैं। वे नियम शुद्ध और अशुद्ध के विचार से सम्बन्धित हैं। उदाहरणार्थ आप पाइप का जल नहीं पीते कुबजल या गंगाजल आदि का पान करते हैं। मुझे स्मरण है कि आपने एक बार अपनी द्वारका की दीर्घ-यात्रा में कहीं पर भी पाइप के जल का ग्रहण नहीं किया। इस प्रकार की उनके व्यक्तिगत जीवन की कट्टर साधना अत्यन्त सराहनीय है, जिसका अतिक्रमण देश और काल भी नहीं कर सकते।

शिष्य के प्रति गुरु का सच्चा स्नेह कैसा होना चाहिए—इसकी अनुभूति का सौभाग्य मुझे अपने पूज्य गुरुवर महामहोपाध्याय जी के मेरे प्रति परम स्नेह से प्राप्त है। इस तत्त्व का मैं अनुभव तो करता हूँ किन्तु वाणी द्वारा उसे व्यक्त करने में अपने को पूर्णतः असमर्थ पाता हूँ। मुझे तो ऐसा लगता है कि शायद जितना मैं उनका कृपापात्र रहा हूँ, उतना अन्य कोई शिष्य न रहा होगा। मुझे स्मरण है कि एक बार उन्होंने अपने घर के स्वाध्याय वाले कमरे में बैठे हुए मुझसे गुरु के स्वरूप की व्याख्या की थी। उनका कथन था कि केवल कोर्स की पुस्तकें पढ़ा देने से कोई गुरु नहीं कहला सकता। गुरु का शिष्य के प्रति उत्तरदायित्व बहुत बड़ा है। गुरु वह है जो अपनी शक्ति से अपने शिष्य की उदात्त वृत्तियों को अनुप्राणित करता है। गुरु अपने शिष्य की दुर्बलताओं को दूर करते हुए उसमें अपनी विलक्षण शक्ति का संचार करता है। मेरा विश्वास है कि उनका यह कोरा उपदेश ही नहीं था, किन्तु उन्होंने अपने जीवन में यह गुरुतत्त्व कार्यान्वित भी किया है। इसका एकमात्र प्रमाण मेरी स्वतः अनुभूति है। मुझे समय-समय पर उनसे जो शक्तिदायिनी सहानुभूति प्राप्त हुई है, वह मेरे रोम-रोम में आज भी व्याप्त है और कभी भी भुलाई नहीं जा सकती। एक आदर्श गुरु के रूप में उन्होंने मेरे प्रतिकूल परिस्थितियों से घिरे हुए तथा संघर्षपूर्ण छात्र जीवन की दयनीय झोंकी का साक्षात्कार किया था, जिसकी साक्षी एक मात्र मेरी अनुभूति है।

मुझे गुरुदेव महामहोपाध्याय जी से एक आश्चर्य का कुछ रहस्यात्मक तथ्यों की भी झलक प्राप्त हुई है, जिसका



मैं यहां संकेतमात्र कर सकता हूँ। यद्यपि अपने कुछ पूर्व जन्म के संस्कारवश मुझे बाल्यकाल से ही एक विशेषशक्ति या ईश्वर की सत्ता पर अटल विश्वास रहा है और जिसके कारण मुझे अपने संघर्ष पूर्ण छात्र जीवन में सदैव बल प्राप्त होता रहा है और इन विषम परिस्थितियों में भी अपने जीवन के लौकिक लक्ष्य से पूर्णतः विचलित नहीं हुआ, तथापि मुझे बारम्बार निराशाओं का आघात सहना पड़ा है। एक बार ठीक ऐसी ही अवस्था में जब कि मेरा मनस् आशायें और निराशाओं दोनों के मध्य में आन्दोलित हो रहा था मैं गुरुवर महामहोपाध्याय जी के घर पहुँचा और उनसे नम्रतापूर्वक निवेदन किया— गुरुदेव! मनुष्य के वर्तमान जीवन में उदात्त कामनाओं के वैफल्य का एकमात्र कारण उसके पूर्वजन्म का अपुण्य ही हो सकता है। मैंने पुनः कहा कि मैं आपका इस पर कोई समाधान नहीं चाहता क्योंकि इसमें मुझे कोई सन्देह नहीं है। बल्कि मैं इसी प्रसंग में अपने इस विचार का आपसे समर्थन चाहता हूँ कि मुझे तो यह पूर्ण विश्वास है कि मनुष्य के पूर्व जन्म का दुरित इसी जन्म में महापुरुषों अथवा गुरुजनों के सच्चे आशीर्वचन से क्षीय हो सकता है और जीवन में अभ्युदय प्राप्त हो सकता है। मेरे यह विचार भ्रान्त तो नहीं हैं। उन्होंने कहा यह तुम्हारा विचार बिलकुल भ्रान्त नहीं हैं। मैं इसका अनुमोदन करता हूँ। उन्होंने पुनः कहा—य गेश तुम्हारा विद्या में सच्चा अनुराग है और तुममें शक्ति भी है, किन्तु कुछ (unseen forces) के कारण तुम्हें बाधाएँ पहुँच रही हैं। तुम्हारी सब कामनाएँ अवश्य पूर्ण होगी। मैंने गुरुदेव के इन वचनों को तो आशीर्वचन नहीं समझा किन्तु मुझे ऐसा आभास हुआ कि इन्होंने सच्ची भावना से अपनी समस्त पुण्य और तप की शक्ति लगा कर अपने मन में इन्होंने मुझे आशीर्वाद दिया है। उसी क्षण से मुझे यह अनुभव होने लगा कि मैं धीरे धीरे अपने

जीवन के अभ्युदय की ओर बढ़ रहा हूँ। उसी के बाद से मेरे लक्ष्य को विचलित करने वाली निराशाएँ सदैव के लिए बिदा हो गईं।

पूज्य महामहोपाध्याय जी में अहंभाव तो छू तक नहीं गया है। कभी-कभी तो वे विद्वत्ता में अपने से भी अधिक प्रशंसा अपने शिष्य की कर डालते हैं। उनकी किसी उच्च लौकिक पद में उतनी आसक्ति नहीं रही, जितना कि उनका पठन-पाठन में अटल प्रेम। उन्हें कुछ काल तक मिथिला संस्कृत रिवर्च इनस्टीट्यूट में डाइरेक्टर का, तथा बाद में तत्स्थानीय संस्कृत विश्वविद्यालय के वाइसचान्सलर का पद दूसरों के आग्रह से ग्रहण करना पड़ा इन दिनों जब जब अवकाश में वे प्रयाग आए तब तब उन्होंने यही भाव व्यक्त किया कि मुझे इन पदों से मेरे स्वाध्याय में बाधा पहुँचती है।

माननीय महामहोपाध्याय जी इस समय सभी उक्त पदों से अवकाश प्राप्त कर चुके हैं, किन्तु प्रयाग में आने घर के उक्त कमरे में बैठे हुए आज भी निरन्तर स्वाध्याय एवं शाल्मन्तन में रत रहते हैं। वस्तुतः वे “यावज्जन्म अघोते विप्रः” उक्ति के साक्षात् मूर्ति हैं।

पूज्य महामहोपाध्याय जी से मुझे छात्र जीवन से लेकर अब तक भारतीय दर्शन के अध्यापन में बड़ी प्रेरणा मिली है। अब भी मैं उनके दर्शन यथावसर करता रहता हूँ और उनसे भिन्न भिन्न दार्शनिक प्रश्नों पर परामर्श लेता रहता हूँ। जब मैं कभी प्रयाग उनके यहाँ जाता हूँ तो मैं अपने को उनके परिवार का ही एक सदस्य के रूप में पाता हूँ।

मैं अपने पूज्य गुरुदेव महामहोपाध्याय जी के ऋण से कभी मुक्त नहीं हो सकता। इन्हीं दूटे फूटे दो शब्दों द्वारा उनके अद्वेय चरण कमलों में अपनी भद्राञ्जलि समर्पित करता हूँ।



# महामहोपाध्याय डा० उमेशमिश्र जी

श्रीभगवतीप्रसाद सिंह, एम० ए०, पी० सी० एस० (रिटायर्ड), इलाहाबाद

निःसन्देह यह एक परम हर्ष का विषय है कि संस्कृति विश्वविद्यालय दरभंगा के भूतपूर्व उपकुलपति की ७० वीं वर्षगांठ पर हम सब एक अभिनन्दन ग्रन्थ उन्हें भेंट कर रहे हैं। हमारे लिये एक विशेष गर्व की बात है क्योंकि यद्यपि डा० मिश्र जन्मना विहार के हैं, तथापि वे आजीवन उत्तर-प्रदेश के निवासी रहे। उनका प्रारम्भिक जीवन बनारस में व्यतीत हुआ तदनन्तर वे रहने के लिये इलाहाबाद आये जहाँ पर वे सन् १९३६ में एक गृह बना कर सुरक्षित रूप से रहने लगे।

## बनारस में प्रारम्भिक जीवन

हमारा यह सोम, ग्य है था जो कि हम उन्हें उनके जीवन के प्रारम्भिक काल से ही सुरक्षित हैं। हम लोग, अपने पिता जी के साथ रह कर, सायंकाल में साथ साथ अध्ययन करते थे और काफी दूर तक टहलने के लिये भी साथ ही साथ जाया करते थे। हमें उन दिनों की रम्य स्मृति है और मैं यह दावा के साथ कह सकता हूँ कि उन दिनों भी वे कितने परिश्रमी एवं अध्यवसायी थे। उन्होंने अपने विश्वविख्यात पिता महामहोपाध्याय पं० जयदेवमिश्र एवं बनारस के अन्य सुविख्यात पंडितों जैसे पं० अम्बादत्त शास्त्री एवं म० म० पं० शिवकुमारमिश्र इत्यादि के पर्यवेक्षण में अत्युच्च प्रशिक्षण प्राप्त की तत्पश्चात् जब उन्होंने बनारस हिन्दू विश्वविद्यालय में एम० ए० में पढ़ने के लिये गए तब उन्होंने प्रधानाध्यक्ष ए० बी० ध्रुव के अन्तर्गत रहकर अध्ययन किया। विशेष रूप से वे महा-महोपाध्याय डा० गोपीनाथ कविराज एवं डा० सर गङ्गा नाथ झा के शिष्य रहे।

## प्रयाग विश्वविद्यालय में प्रोफेसर के रूप में

एम० ए० की परीक्षा उत्तीर्ण करने के पश्चात् डा० मिश्र सन् १९२२ में प्रयाग विश्वविद्यालय में प्रवक्ता नियुक्त हुए और हम अपना सम्पर्क उनसे पुनः तभी स्थापित कर सके जब कि हम इलाहाबाद में ही आजीवन रहने के लिये आए।

इन दिनों में वे ज्ञान के क्षेत्र में सुविख्यात हो चुके थे वर्तमान भारतवर्ष में आविर्भूति संस्कृत के सुप्रसिद्ध

विद्वानों में डा० मिश्र, डा० गङ्गानाथ झा के शब्दों में अचिरात ही 'न्याय वैशेषिक के सर्वोपरि विशेषज्ञ' हो गए। उनकी सर्वप्रथम कृति उनके डाक्टरेट की थीसिस "कन्सेप्शन आफ मैटर" थी। सन् १९४३ ई० में भारतीय सरकार ने, संस्कृत विद्वानों के लिये अतीव स्तुहणीय 'महामहोपाध्याय' जैसी सर्वोच्च उपाधि प्रदान की। महा-महोपाध्याय डा० गङ्गानाथ झा के देहावसान के पश्चात् मिश्र जी इलाहाबाद में एकमात्र वर्तमान महामहोपाध्याय के रूप में अभिहित हैं। वे ही एकमात्र ऐसे सुप्रसिद्ध मनीषी हैं जो परम्परागत पांडित्य के क्षेत्र में एवं आधुनिक विद्वद्भिरप्य विभूतियों से विभूषित हैं। एवं वे हमारे लिये प्रयाग के संस्कृत ज्ञान के ज्ञान-संस्था के प्रतीक हैं अर्थात् संस्कृत ज्ञान के क्षेत्र में मिश्र जी प्राचीन एवं अर्वाचीन के भग्न समिश्रण के रूप में अधिष्ठित हैं। उन्होंने अपने गुरु डा० झा की स्मृति में "गङ्गानाथ झा रिसर्च इन्स्टीट्यूट" की स्थापना की जो कि इसी परम्परागत शाश्वत विद्वत्ता को संचालित रखने का प्रयास है। इस प्रकार इलाहाबाद को मिश्र पर वर्ग है और यह जान कर कि मिश्र जी मिथिला के भग्न एवं प्राचीन संस्कृत के अधिष्ठान के उपकुलपति को विभूषित करने जा रहें हैं—इस पर अति हर्ष था।

हमारी यही शुभकामना है कि ईश्वर करे कि इसी प्रकार बनारस एवं इलाहाबाद की परम्परा सतत् बढ़ती रहे।

## तपोमय जीवन

महामहोपाध्याय डा० श्री उमेशमिश्र जी प्राचीन काल के एक सच्चे संस्कृत के विद्वान् का जीवन व्यतीत करते हैं। उनकी यह सादगी, जो कि उनकी त्याग एवं ज्ञान के निःस्वार्थ सेवा पर अवलम्बित है, उन्हें महान बना देती है। मिश्र जी का पूरा दिन पठन-पाठन, लेखन तथा साहित्य एवं दर्शन की समस्याओं पर व्याख्या और विवेचना करते हुये व्यतीत होता है। उनका शयन, जागरण, कार्य, आमोद-विनोद सभी कुछ पुस्तकालय में ही होता है। हिन्दू धर्म के दस सुप्रसिद्ध सिद्धान्तों के आधार पर ही उनका तपोमय जीवन व्यतीत होता है।



# शत-शत प्रणाम

श्रीराधाकृष्ण, बहेड़ा

शत-शत प्रणाम, हे महामनीषी, महामहिम, मृत्युञ्जय, अजय, सजय महान !

गंगानाथक गुरु भार लेने, टैगोरक शुचि सत्कार लेने,  
'भगवानक' मन्व्य विचार लेने, संस्कृत-संस्कृतिक सँचार लेने,  
गाँधीक गिरा घोड़त-पोंछित, पिच्छल पथ पर अपस्यांत हैत,  
वरदा वाणिक शृंगार हेतु, माँ मैथिलीक उद्धार हेतु,  
कैलहुँ सयतन जे शंख-नाद स्तुत्य, वन्द्य, के करत आन !

शत-शत प्रणाम, हे महामनीषी, महामहिम, मृत्युञ्जय, अजय, सजय महान ! ॥१॥

अनुसन्धानक घय अथक बानि, भाषा-भाषा सँ रत्न छानि,  
चिन्तन-मन्थन-माणिक्य आनि, रखलहुँ अपने मैथिलक पानि,  
प्रतिमाक खानि बड़ प्रखर जानि, शत प्रतिद्वन्दी मेले उबानि,  
ने जानि कोन तप-बल अरजल, ज्योतिर्मय सुत-शिष्यौक बानि,  
हे कालजयी ! हे मर्त्य-अमर हे तपःपूत, हे मासमान !

शत-शत प्रणाम, हे महामनीषी, महामहिम, मृत्युञ्जय, अजय, सजय महान ! ॥२॥

माइक ममता सन मीठ, न्याय निस्सन सन निष्ठुर, निरभिमान,  
निर्लिप्त दीप्त दिनकर समान, गिरिवर समान शुचि स्वाभिमान,  
संचयी एक मधुमाँछी सन, परिवार चाननक गाछी सन,  
दर्शनक ज्ञान-गरिमाक एकसरे जनु जीवन्त अघाठी सन,  
हे महामहोपाध्यायक अन्तिम कड़ी ! शास्त्र भ्रम-जड़ी ! भुक्तिक शुचि सामगान ।  
शत-शत प्रणाम, हे महामनीषी, महामहिम, मृत्युञ्जय, अजय, सजय महान ! ॥३॥



# श्रीभाइजीक किछु संस्मरण

प्रो. श्रीकृष्णमिश्र, चन्द्रधारी मिथिला महाविद्यालय, दरभंगा

प्रायः बीस बाइस वर्ष पूर्वक घटना थीक। भाइजी क संग गाम सँ अवैत रही। हमर गाम क लेखे त नवयुगक प्रारम्भ ओखन धरि नहिँ मेल छैक। चाहे ढक्कर-ढक्कर बैलगाड़ी क सवारी अथवा अष्टावक्र बनावए वाला एक्का। जँ एकसर होइ, वस्तु जात रहित, त साइकिल पर जा सकैत छी, हो जँ ई स्वीकार कहुखन जँ आहाँ ओकरा माथ पर त कहुखन आहाँ क ओ कान्ह पर। परिवार पैघ। अतः 'बस' किराया पर मेल रहैक। दू कोस पर 'बस' खराब भगेलैक। मौजी ओ बच्चा सबहि क लेल त बैलगाड़ी कएल गेल, किन्तु एक्का केहनो नहिँ मेढलैक। बाढ़ि आएल रहैक। अतः क्यो जाएब नहिँ गछल कैक। बाढ़ि-एक कारणेँ राजनगर छोड़ि भँभारपुर जाइत रही। पेशन आबहु नओ कोस रहए। हमरा लोकनि केँ त भाइजी बैलगाड़ी पर चढ़वाक आशा द देलन्हि ई कहि जे डेरा पहुँचि सहस गायत्री जप कए लेब। किन्तु अपने पएरे विदा मेलाह। भयङ्कर बाढ़ि रहैक। कोसावधि पानि-ए मे जाए पड़ल। बैलो गाड़ी पर डरे त्रस्त रही जे कतहु कोनो खाधि मे ने खसि पड़ी वा गाड़ी सड़क सँ ने उतरि जाए। भाइजी ठेका ने ने थ'हैत थाहैत चलथि, कतहु घुट्टी भरि पानि, कतहु ठेंहुन मरि, कतहु ओहू सँ वेशी। स्थूल काय रहला सन्तों आन्तिक क्लान्ति मुखाकृति पर स्पष्ट भ उठैत छलैन्हि। किन्तु नवो कोस पएरे गेलाह।

× × ×

उन्नै सए सएँतीस क फागुन रहैक। भाइजी हमर विवाह करावए प्रयाग सँ अवैत रहथि समा। हम 'सिक-रौल' (आधुनिक वाराणसी जक्शन) मे सङ्ग म गेलि-ऐन्हि। मध्याह्न मे गाड़ी सिकरौल अवैक। औड़िहार अवैत अवैत हमरा पिआस जोर कएल क। गाड़ी सँ बहर-एवाक उपक्रम हमर देखि भाइजी पुछलन्हि 'की थीक?'। हम कहलियन्हि—बहु जोर पिआस लागल अछि। एहि

ठाम कल देखैत छिएक।' चट उत्तर भेटल—'पिआस ? ब्राह्मण केँ कतहु रास्ता मे पिआस लगैक ? हे लिअ अणाची, सुपारी ओ लंड, पिआस मरि जाएत।'।

दोसर दिन नओ बजे धरि मधुवनी उतरलहुँ। पिआस ठीके मरि गेल छल। गङ्गा-सागर मे स्नानोत्तर जखन श्रीधरबाबू (भाइजी क जेठ सार) क ओदुका भोजनीय आगाँ मे आएल तैखन जलो पान कएल।

× × ×

दरभङ्गा मे प्राच्य-विद्या-महासम्मेलन रहैक। भाइजी मुख्य सचिव रहथि। ओहि दिन धरि भाइजी क हम अत्यधिक प्रिय पात्र रहिअन्हि। अतः डेरा हमरे ओतय रहैन्हि। प्रति रात्रि हम नियम करी जे हुनका सुतला उच्चर सुनब एवं हुनका सँ पहिने उठब। किन्तु एगारह बजैत बजैत ऊँची तेना पछाड़ए जे अपन ओछाओन पर जाक ओषङ्का जाइ ई निर्णय क सङ्ग जे पहिने सूतै छी त पहिने ऊठब। किन्तु भिनसर जँ चारिओ बजे ऊठी त भाइजी अग्रिम कार्यक्रम क लिखित सामग्री आगाँ उपस्थित कए देथि। पुछला पर पता लागए जे ओ बारह बजे सुतलाह एवं तीन बजे उठलाह। दिन पन्द्रहिक डेरा पर छलाह। हम सभ दिन अनन निर्णय दोहराबी आ' सभ दिन अपना केँ असफल देखी। जखन सम्मेलन प्रारम्भ भेलैक दू दिन आ' दू राति त भाइजी सुतबे नहि कएलन्हि।

× × ×

तिथि नहि स्मरण अछि। मिथिला विश्वविद्यालय क आन्दोलन हम सभ बङ्का लोकनि क हाथ मे द देने छलियेन्हि। दरभङ्गा नगरभवन मे समा रहैक। भाइजी क समापतित्व मे विहारक भूतपूर्व वित्त मन्त्री बाबू अनुग्रह-नारायण सिंह समा मे आमन्त्रित छलाह। नगर क अनेक गण्यमान व्यक्ति उपस्थित रहथि। अनुग्रह बाबू अपना भाषण मे कहलथिन्ह—“ 'मिथिला विश्वविद्यालय' एहि



नाम सँ हमरा साम्प्रदायिकता क गन्ध लगैत छ ।” भाषण समाप्त कए अनुग्रहबाबू सभा सँ जएबाक चेष्टा कए लैन्ह हुनका उठैत देखि भाइजी ऊठि कहलथिन्ह— ‘सभापति क रूप मे हम अनुग्रहबाबू केँ कहैत छिएन्ह जे सभापति क भाषण सुनि सभा छोड़थि ।’ समस्त सभा मे अनुशासन क लहरि दौड़ि गेलैक । अनुग्रह बाबू हत-प्रभ म बैसि गेलाह । एवं तत्पश्चात् सभापति क भाषण मे जे फटकार भाइजी विहार क ओहि वरिष्ठ मन्त्री केँ देल से दृश्य स्मरण होइत ओखन ओहिना आँखि क समक्ष नाचि उठैछ, विशेषतः हुनक ई वाक्य—“जँ अनुग्रह बाबू केँ ‘मिथिला विश्वविद्यालय’ एहि नाम मे साम्प्रदायिकता क गन्ध लगैत छैन्ह त ‘अनुग्रहनारायण’ एहि नाम मे किएक नहि ?”

×

×

×

गाम मे न्योत रहए चुनल बहरिआ सभ केँ । गमी क छुट्टी रहैक, ‘बम्बई’ भरि-खरि पकैत रहैक । हमरा ओ लालभाइ (हमर पतिश्रौत श्री कुलानन्द मिश्र) केँ रवि रहए । घरवैया क दोष कि परसनिहारक से नहि कहि, हमरा दूनु गोटा क आगाँ सुझाएल भात पर एक सिटुआ दही द देल गेल । भाइजी ओ जयकान्त लोकनिक आगाँ तरकारिक सँचार लागल थारी । हम दूनु बत्ती निट्टाह ब्रते

मे पड़ि गेलहुँ । ई देखि भाइजी केँ खएवा मे रस नहि लगैन्हि से हुनक आकृति एवं चेष्टा सँ स्पष्ट बूझि पड़ए । हमर मन कनेको छोट नहि मेल । माय जीवैत छलीह । घरहु मे सतत न्योते क विन्यास रहए । भाइजी क सङ्ग पुरैत छल्लिएन्ह । अन्त मे जखन दही दूध आम क वेर भेलैक त भाइजी केँ नहि रहि भेलैन्ह । बाबि उठलाह— ‘पण्डित अहाँ लोकनि त एखन घरि ठकएले रही, आव प्रारम्भ करू भोजन, कोनो अगुताइ नहि, हम बैसैत छी’ । आ’ यावत् भरि इच्छा सभ केँ खोआ नहि लेलन्हि तावत् घरि उठलाह नहि ।

×

×

×

किशोरावस्था क घटना थीक ।

काशी में पढ़ैत छलहुँ । बम्बई वाला ‘पाहुन’ प्रयाग में भाइजी क डेरा पर रहि विश्वविद्यालय में पढ़ैत रहथि । हम प्रयाग सँ चल आएल रही । ‘पाहुन’ समलोल सनेस अनथिन्ह बम्बई सँ । हमरा लेल चट्टी अनने रहथि । भाइजी काशी अधिक काल आवथि कविराज जी सँ विचार विमर्श क हेतु । ओ काशी आएलाह त हमर सनेस-चट्टी-नेने आएल रहथि ।



# “युग-पुरुष करैछी अभिनन्दन”

पं० श्रीराधवाचार्य शास्त्री, भीठ भगवानपुर

युग-पुरुष प्रसूते, युग-वाणी,  
जनकक जननी मिथिले ! प्रणाम ।  
युग युग के देन प्रकाश पुञ्ज,  
तौ यिकी युगक सुषमा ललाम ॥१॥

कमला क धैर पर वट विशाल,  
जंगम एक चतरल विश्व व्याप्त ।  
कत सुन्नर ओ कत प्रभावान,  
कत छथि उपकारी परम आत ॥२॥

मिथिला क मान-सर पंक पुहुमि,  
पङ्कज गराम गजहरा अङ्क  
शिशु प्रगट प्रभाकर अपर शम्भु,  
अति प्रभावान मानी निशङ्क ॥३॥

जग विदित सुबुध जयदेवमिश्र,  
उर-रत्न जनिक यश सुधा-सिंधु ।  
सिद्धित वएने जे लोक लोक,  
अविरल प्रवाह-सुख ब्रह्म-बिन्दु ॥४॥

विद्यावारिधि कलि महामहिम,  
ब्रह्मर्षि मिश्रवर श्री उमेश ।  
बुध-मानी, दानी, दयावान,  
दीनक हित चिन्तक हर हमेश ॥५॥

जनिकर अभिनन्दन करथि विश्व,  
छथि वन्दनीय ओ महा सन्त ।  
तनिके अभिनन्दन करइत छी,  
अशीष दैत, देखथु वसन्त ॥६॥



# महामहोपाध्यायजी क सरलता

पं० श्रीशशिनाथचौधरी, बी.ए., बी. एड., दरभंगा

म० म० डा० श्रीउमेश मिश्रजी सँ हमरा प्रथम बेर काशी विश्व-विद्यालय में, १९२२ ई० मे, मेट मेल छल । हम दर्शन शास्त्र क विद्यार्थी छलहुँ, मिश्र जी संस्कृत क विद्यार्थी छलाह । काशीक ई हिन्दू-विश्व-विद्यालय बड़ लोक प्रिय छल । एहि विश्व-विद्यालय मे समस्त भारतवर्षक विद्यार्थी पढ़ैत छल; कोनो प्रान्त नहिछल जकर विद्यार्थी एतऽ नहि पढ़ैत हो । लाखपती-करोड़पतीक बालक सब बड़े ठाठ-बाट सँ रहैत छल । हमरा लोकनि मिथिला प्रान्तक । मिश्र जी क स्वर्गीय पिता महामहोपाध्याय जयदेव मिश्र काशीए मे अध्यापन करैत छलाह; ओ व्याकरण क अद्वितीय विद्वान् छलाह । परन्तु हुनक रहन-सहन बड़ सरल छलन्हि । मिश्र जी पर हुनक सरलता क प्रभाव बहुत अधिक देखना गेल । साधारण धोती, साधारण कुरता एवं साधारण जूता देखला उत्तर ई क्यों नहि कहि सकैत छलैन्ह जे ई एम० ए० क छात्र छथि । महामहोपाध्याय जयदेव मिश्र क ख्याति चतुर्दिक्षु छलैन्ह, अतएव मिश्र जी क परिचित लोकोसम कम नहि छलैन्ह परन्तु डा० मिश्र मे लेशमात्रो अभिमान तहि छलन्हि जे हम एहन विद्वान् क पुत्र छी । यदि ई ठाठ-बाटसँ रहऽ चाहितथि तँ खुशी सँ ततवा टाका पिता जी दऽ सकैत छलथिन्ह ।

दरभंगा क संस्कृत 'इन्स्टीच्युट' मे जखन डा० उमेश मिश्र जी अएलाह तँ पुनः मेट मेल । डाइरेक्टरक उच्च-पद पावित्र्यक कोनो आडम्बर हुनका मे नहि देखना गेल । जाहिप्रकारें एम० ए० पढ़ैत काल गप्प-शप्प होइत छल ताही प्रकारें इन्स्टीच्युटो मे वार्त्तालाप होइत रहल । हँ, एतवा धरि अवश्य जे ई अपन कार्य मे सतत लागल रहैत छलाह । इन्स्टीच्युट क जे अध्यापक लोकनि छलाह हुनका सँ कतेको बेर धाराप्रवाह संस्कृत बजैत तथा तर्क-वितर्क करैत हम देखने छियैन्ह । एतहु वेष्ट-भूषा मे कोनो विशेष परिवर्त्तन नहि देखना गेल । कोट पर सँ एकटा-चहरि, अपन पदक मर्यादा केँ सुरक्षित रखवाक हेतु आवश्यक छलैन्ह । आफिस मे सतत माथ पर पाग रहैत छलैन्ह ।

तेसर अवसर पर कामेश्वर सिंह संस्कृत विश्वविद्यालय, दरभंगा क उप-कुलपतिक रूप मे मेट मेल । ऐम्बेसेडर

कार प्रायः प्रयागहि सँ संगे आएल छलैन्ह । आगाँ-पाछाँ चपरासी अर्दली छलैन्ह; आनन्द बाग क सदृश सुन्दर भवन मे कार्यालय परन्तु जखन-जखन मेट करवाक अवसर कार्यालय मे अथवा बेरा पर प्राप्त मेल तँ बूझि पड़ल जे महामहोपाध्याय जी क कृपा हमरा पर बहुत अधिक छैन्ह ।

कामेश्वर सिंह संस्कृत विश्व विद्यालय मे उपकुलपति क उच्च पद पर आसीन भेलो उत्तर परीक्षाक समय मे स्वयं परीक्षा भवन मे निरीक्षणार्थ उपस्थित भऽबाएल करैत छलाह । परीक्षा-भवन में एकटा कागतक चिट्ठी नहि रहऽह दैत छलाह क्यों जोर सँ नहि बाजए जहि सँ परीक्षार्थी काँ लिखवा सँ बाधा उपस्थित होइक, एहि विषय पर दिनक विशेष ध्यान रहैत छलैन्ह ।

पाग मिथिलाक मर्यादा क चिह्न अछि तकर भावना महामहोपाध्याय डा० श्रीउमेशमिश्रजीक छलैन्ह एवं रखनो छैन्ह । सौराठक समागाची मे जखन मेट मेल तँ हाथ क बान्हल पाग पहिरने देखैत छलियेन्ह ।

जतवे रहन-सहन, आचार-विचार, गप्प-शप्प मे सरलता छैन्ह ततवे विद्या-व्यसनो स्वर्गीय महा० डा० गङ्गानाथ झा क सदृश सतत ग्रन्थावलोकन करैत देखि पड़लाह अछि । मिथिला-मैथिल-मैथिली क अनन्य भक्त थिकाह । दिनक प्रभाव दिनक पुत्रलोकनि पर बहुत अधिक पड़ल छैन्ह । सब पुत्र एक सँ एक विद्वान्, सरल स्वभावक तथा मातृ-भाषा क प्रेमी । लङ्का क सम सँ छोट उनचास हाथ क ई लोकोक्ति काँ चरितार्थ करैत छवि डा० श्रीमुष्काकान्त मिश्र जी जे आव डाक्टर क उपाधि केँ प्राप्त कयलन्हि अछि । हमरा डा० जयकान्त, श्रीकृष्णकान्त बाबू तथा डा० श्रीमुष्काकान्तजी साक्षात्कार भेल अछि । मिथिला क प्रत्येक परिवार धन-जन-विद्या सँ सम्पन्न मिश्र परिवार क सदृश हो ई हमर हार्दिक कामना अछि । मिथिला क इतिहास मे एहि मिश्र परिवार क कथा स्वर्णाक्षर में लिखल जाएत । बुझना चाहइ जे एहि परिवार क मूल मन्त्र अछि Plain living and high thinking.



# गौरव थिकाह ई मिथिलाक अपूर्व !

पं० श्रीत्रिलोकनाथभा 'स्वतंत्र', स्वतंत्र मन्दिर, खड़का, दरभंगा

मिथिला क विभूति शशि तुल्य भव्य ।

गुण जनिक प्रसिद्ध अतिशुभ्र नव्य ॥

ओ थिकाह महामहोपाध्याय हमर ।

श्री युत उमेश मिश्र जीवथु अमर ॥१॥

नर रत्न सकल गुण विनय निकेत ।

सम्मान पात्र प्रतिमा समेत ॥

जे भूत पूर्व उपकुल पति छलाह ।

दरभंगा क विश्व विद्यालय क मेलाह ॥२॥

जे भूत-पूर्व प्राध्यापक छलाह ।

मैथिली साहित्य क अविष्ठाता मेलाह ॥

सैह वैदेही समिति क छथि सभासती ।

तनिकर अभिनन्दन युक्त-आरती ॥३॥

गुण जनिक विशद अछि गान योग्य ।

अछि आइ हुनक जन्मतिथिक संयोग ॥

हम हुनक जन्म दिन क अवसर पाविक ।

अभिनन्दन करैछी कृत-कृत्य गाविक ॥४॥

छथि संस्कृत क मूर्धन्य विद्वान एन ।

आ कव्यतीर्थ दर्शन शाल क विवेक ॥

अन्यान्य गुण क भण्डार तुल्य ।

ओ छथि अपूर्व अनुपम अमूल्य ॥५॥

गुण हुनक आइ के करत गान ।

के कवि थिकाह करता अभिमान ॥

जँऽसहस्र मुख शेष गावथि कथा ।

तँऽम सकैछ अनुपम तथा ॥६॥

रवि तुल्य तेज शशि तुल्य सौम्य ।

विद्वद् समाज विच छथि जे मूर्धन्य ॥

के थिकाह एखन विद्वान अन्य ।

सुत एहम जनमि ओ भावु धन्य ॥७॥

ओ प्रान्त धन्य ओ ग्राम धन्य ।

परिवार धन्य ओ धाम धन्य ॥

जान जनामि एहन सम्मान पात्र ।

भऽगेलाह एहन लघु एक छात्र ॥८॥

नर रत्न थिकाह, कुल रत्न थिकाह ।

जग जोति थिकाह वर रत्न थिकाह ॥

ऋषि तुल्य थिकाह कवि तुल्य थिकाह ।

गुण राशि थिकाह बहुमूल्य थिकाह ॥९॥

नर रूप थिकाह सुर तुल्य थिकाह ।

ई मणि क तुल्य अमूल्य थिकाह ॥

षट् पुत्र हिनक षट् ऋऽसमान ।

छथि एक एक अनुपम विद्वान ॥१०॥

छथि भाग्यवान संतान युक्त ।

नर जनक तुल्य भव-बन्ध मुक्त ॥

कत ग्रन्थ हिनक निर्माण कैल ।

अछि मिथिला क घर-घर मध्य बैल ॥११॥

गौरव थिकाह ई मिथिला क अपूर्व ।

कहि सकैत छऽएह छथि उदित सूर्य ॥

आदर्श मूर्ति उन्मुक्त शोक ।

ई थिकाह अवश्य आनन्द लोक ॥१२॥

दीर्घायु वनथु आ स्वस्थ रहथु ।

निज देश समाज क काज करथु ॥

उद्देश अपन निज पूर्ण करथु ।

मिथिला, मैथिलि क सम शोक हरथु ॥१३॥

अछि आस हिनक विश्वास एक ।

सुनि गुण अपूर्व सदसद्विवेक ॥

तँ ई उपहार हमर अभिनन्दन स्वरूप ।

सादर समर्पण अछि कर मे अनूप ॥१४॥



# म० म० डा० श्रीउमेशमिश्रक आदर्श आचार

विद्यामार्तण्ड पं० श्रीयुत् जीवनाथभा, जनकपुर धाम (नेपाल)

सदाचार कै व्यक्तित्वक विविध प्रकार चित्रदेखओनि-  
हार,—पवित्रताक एक मात्र परमप्रियपात्र,—हिन्दू संस्कृतिः  
अपार आधार,—भारतक चिरकालांगत अभिनन्दनीय  
गौरव एवं स्वास्थ्य रक्षणक अनन्य उपाय कही तँ अत्युक्ति  
नहि कारण एहिमे वस्तुतः सकल गुण सन्निहित रहैछ ।  
मानवक मुख्य कर्तव्य-कोटिमे भोरगरे नित्य उठब थिक  
एहिमे अनेक हेतु एक तँ प्रातः कालिक विशुद्ध वायुक  
सेवनसँ स्वास्थ्यमे आशातीत लाभ दोसर सवेर उठने काज  
बहुत ससुरैत छैक तेसर ओहिसमयमे रुच्यगुणक आधिव्य  
(उद्द्रेक) रहबाक कारण प्राणिमात्रक चित्तमे प्रवृत्तता रहैछ ।  
जे कोनो काज कएल जाइछ से प्रसन्न चित्तमे नीक जेकाँ  
सम्पादित होइछ (स्वस्थे चित्तै बुद्धयः संचरन्ति) । तँ मनो  
निग्रह पूर्वक भक्तिभावसँ अनन्त श्री विभूषित परमेश्वरक  
मुख्य आराधनाक समय भिनसरे राखल गेल छैक । आदर-  
णीय महामहोपाध्याय डॉ० श्रीउमेशमिश्र 'ब्राह्मे ग्रहूतै  
बुध्येत धर्माथौं चानुचिन्तयेत्' धर्मशास्त्राय एहि परम  
हितप्रद वचन कै चरितार्थ करैत प्रतिदिन अन्हरगरे भोरमे  
ऊठि स्नान कय देवार्चन करैत छथि । केहनो समय रहओ  
कतबो श्रम रहन्हु निद्राक अत्यन्त कमी रहनहुँ ई अपन एहि  
मुनियमसँ कहियो विचलित नहि होइत छथि । हमर पिता  
(म० वै० स्व० पं० दीनबन्धुभा) कहने रहथि "दरमझाक  
मिथिलाविद्यापोऽ (हन्तिब्यूट) मे अनेक दिन श्री उमेशबाबू  
एक बजे रातिक गाड़ीसँ उतरि डेरापर आवि केवल दूरये  
घरवा सुति ठीक अरन समय पर ऊठि स्नानादिकय नियत  
समय पर अध्यापन कक्षमे आवि जाइत छलाह । हिनक  
एहि तरहक कर्तव्य परायणता एवम् आलस्यक अभाव देखि  
सभकें आश्चर्य लागि जाइत छलैक" एकर नाम थिक आदर्श  
सदाचार व्रतनिष्ठता श्रीमिश्र जीक ई व्रत वास्तवमे स्तुत्य  
छैन्ह । नित्य प्रातःस्नायी व्यक्ति एखनहुँ स्वस्थ एवं दीर्घ  
जीवी रहैत छथि उदाहरणमे—छथि । आदरणीय श्रीशिव-

शंकरभा एडमोकेट, महात्मा पुरुषोत्तमठाकुर (चौराठ)  
ज्यो० विश्वेश्वर भा (हुमरा) ब० शंकरठाकुर (जनकपुर)  
आदि आदि । विज्ञानक अनुसार रातिमे जलक सूक्ष्मक्रीट  
पटल तलमे जाय बैसि रहैत छैक ओ सूर्योदयक बाद  
पानिक ऊपर आवि जाइछ तँ प्रातः कालक स्नान-जल  
विशुद्ध रहने रोमकूपमे पैसैत शोणितक विकृत-दोषाधायक-  
अस्वामाविक उष्णताकें अनुकूल शैत्यमे परिणत करैछ ।  
अथ च मानसिक तमोगुणकें सेहो दबबैत छैक । सात्विक  
भावोदयक कारणहि प्रातः स्नानोत्तर मन हल्लुक लगैछ  
आ प्रसन्नता अबैछ ।

× × ×

एहूसँ अधिक आवश्यक वस्तुथिक सात्विक भोजन  
पुरना आओर नवका दुहु शास्त्रसँ ई निर्निवाद सिद्ध अछि  
जे भोजनक असरि केवल शरीरद्विपर नहि पडैछ किन्तु  
बुद्धि तत्त्वदु पर पडैछ विशेषतया एही कारणेँ द्विजकें सात्विक  
भोजनमे प्रवृत्त करएवापर जोर देत गेल छैक ओनातँ  
लघुन पित्राउज आदि तथा मादक पदार्थहुमे अनेक  
गुण छैक किन्तु यतः सकल तमोगुण प्रधानक पदार्थ स्थिर  
प्रवृत्ताक महान् शत्रु थिक तँ विशिष्ट सज्जनगण सात्विक-  
भोजनहिकें पसिन्द करैत आएल छथि । यद्यपि आइ काल्हिक  
युवकवर्ग अधिक संख्यामे कुसङ्गतिमे पडि कैबिनसँ बहुत  
प्रेम करए लागल छथि ओ लोकनि अपन शरीरक  
कृशतादिश एवं शक्तिक अरुतादिश ध्यान एकदम नहि  
दए रहल थन्हि ।

महामहोपाध्याय सात्विक भोजनक सेहो परसब्रवी  
छथि । बाजारक बनल कोनो पक्काज नहि खाइत छथि  
ततए नहि परिचिते सज्जनक ओतय अपननियमानुकूल  
भोजन करैत छथि । एक समय मिथिलेश स्व० महाराजा-  
धिराजक कोनो मोकदमाक कारणे पटनामे एक सप्ताहसँ  
अधिक समय रहबाक अवसर भेल छ लैक जाहिमे हिनक



निकट रहनिहार अन्यविद्वानके आश्चर्य लागि गेलैन्ह जखन महामहोपाध्यायके प्रतिदिनदुनू सन्ध्या चूहादही मात्र खाइत देखलथिन्ह अथवा नित्य गङ्गास्नान आ गङ्गाजलपान करैत देखलथिन्ह ।

द्रव्यक अमावें वा डेराक असौकर्ये केओ व्यक्ति एहि तरहें करैत किन्तु महामहोपाध्यायके तकर कियेक नुहि भए सकैत छलैन्ह केवल कर्मठता स्थिरप्रज्ञता । धर्मेनिष्ठता एहिमे कारण भयसकैत अछि ।

×

×

×

जीवात्माके पामात्माक सङ्ग महातरङ्गसँ ललबुदबुद क समान अतिनिष्ठ सम्पर्क रहैत छैक प्रत्येक प्राणीक हृदय मे ओ विराजमान रहैत छथि ओ क्षेत्रज्ञ सेहो कहबैत छथि । तँ आवश्यकथि जे भय वा लोभमे पड़ि मिथ्या वाजि वा लिखि महान् अतिथि क्षेत्रज्ञके कलुषित नहि करी अर्थात् कोनो समा समितिमे जाय अपन मनोऽनुकूले यथार्थ वस्तुतत्त्वक प्रकाश दी । व्यक्तिविशेषक मिथ्या प्रशंसा अथवा मिथ्या निन्दा कएने क्षेत्रज्ञ अभिशङ्कित भए जाइत छथि—

यस्य विद्वान्हि वदतः क्षेत्रज्ञो नाभिषङ्गते ।

तस्मान्न देवाः श्रेयांसं शोकेऽन्यं पुरुषं विदुः ॥ (मनु)  
नियम पूर्वक उचित वक्ताक प्रशंसा एहिततरहें धर्मसंहितामे कएल गेल अछि ।

महामहोपाध्यायके इहो एक नियमछैन्हि जे केहनो व्यक्ति रहथु केहनो अवसर रहौक अपनमनक प्रतिकूल बात नहि बजैत छथि, नहि लिखैत छथि ई मूढ़ देखिके कहियो मुँडवा नहि परसलैन्हि अछि धनिक रहू की गरिब, बूढ़ रहू की नेना, परिचित रहू की अपरिचित स्पष्टरूपेँ ठाहि पठाँहि उत्तर दैत छथिन्हि चाटुकारितासँ कोसो दूर हटि स्पष्टवादिताक अवलम्बन सदासँ करै आएल अछि । एही कारणेँ कतोकव्यक्ति (जाहिमे धनी-मानी, सेठ-साहुकार, छात्र-विद्वान्, आओर नेता-औफिसर क अतिरिक्त शासक समेत छथे) हुनका ऊँच अत्यन्त अप्रसन्न रहैत छथिन्ह किन्तु महामहोपाध्याय अपन तेजस्विता वा प्रौढ़ता अथवा स्वभिमानक आगाँ अडिग रहैत छथि, निर्भय रहैत छथि ।

एहि तरह क आदर्श आचारवान्-मिथिलाक वर पुत्र-भारतक गौरव महामहोपाध्याय डा० श्रीयुग उमेशमिश्र क सुचिर जीवितक हेतु हम जगज्जननी श्री १०८ जानकी सँ करबद्ध प्रार्थना करैत छी ।



# हे नव नव मन्त्रक उद्गाता

श्री जनार्दन प्रतिहस्त

अमला कमला मिथिला माता—

जनक जननि अगजग विख्याता !

अमला.....

जतय जनम लेल, याशवरभय मल,

मण्डन सरस्वती अति निर्मल ।

गार्गी सन कन्या सुपुनीता—

जतय अवतरलि सीत सँ सीता ।

अमला.....

नान्यदेव जत नृति इन्द्र सम,

विद्यापति कवि चन्द्र रहित भ्रम ।

ततय मनोहर गजहरा ग्राम,—

अभिनव लोक वेद सुखदाता ।

अमला.....

महामहोपाध्याय पूज्यवर—

जयदेवक अवदान “उमावर” ।

आशुतोष जे वसथि प्रयाग—

पूर्व-पञ्चिम दर्शन व्याख्याता ।

अमला.....

मैथिल मैथिलि मिथिला भक्त—

सतत जन गंगा अनुरक्त ।

संस्कृत संस्कृतिकेर उन्नायक—

विद्या-वारिधि बुद्धि—प्रदाता ।

अमला.....

गुरुवर चरण चढ़य ई चन्दन

जनिक आह हीरक अभिनन्दन ।

प्रतिहस्तक वन्दन हो स्वीकृत

हे नव नव मन्त्रक उद्गाता ।

अमला.....





# ग्राममे महामहोपाध्यायजी

श्रीवैद्यनाथभा, ग्राम, पो० गजहरा (दरभंगा)

श्रीमान् महामहोपाध्याय डा० श्रीमदुमेशमिश्रजी गजहरा ग्राम मे रहैत छथि जे विहार प्रान्त क दरभंगा मण्डल क राजनगर रेलवे स्टेशन सँ पूर्वोत्तर दिशा मे १५ मील पर अछि। ई ग्राम भारतदेश क पूर्वोत्तर सीमा पर रहवा क कारणे एहि ठाम क भूमि शस्य श्यामला मय अछि। एहि ग्राम केँ उक्त महामहोपाध्याय जी क जनक महामहोपाध्याय प० जयदेवमिश्रजीक जन्म भूमि हैबाक सेहो गौरव प्राप्त छैक—जे कि जगद्गुरु क रूप मे अवतीर्ण भेल छलाह। एहि ग्राम मे परम्परा सँ बहुतो विद्वान् सब भेल छथि तथा ज्योतिष, दर्शन, धर्मशास्त्रादिक अध्ययनाध्यापन क स्रोत अनवरत प्रचलित अछि।

महामहोपाध्यायजी ग्रीष्मावकाश मे निश्चित रूपेँ प्रतिवर्ष गाम अवतिहिँ छथि, मई, जून (अंग्रेजी मास मे) गाम मे रहि जुलाई मास क प्रथम वा द्वितीय सप्ताह मे प्रयाग चल जाइत छथि। गाम अएबा काल प्रयाग सँ विदा भए मार्ग मे कोनो प्रकार क फल वा जल नहि खाइत पियैत छथि। हिनक यात्रा एहि क्रमे रहैत छन्हि जे प्रातःकाल ८-९ केर समय मे गाम पहुँचि जाइ। गाम पहुँचैत देरी समस्त ग्रामवासी आवाल वृद्ध आगमनक शुभ समाचार पवित्रहिँ सर्व प्रथम हिनक दर्शनार्थ आवए लगैत अछि जे कि एक मेला क रूप धारण कए लैत अछि। अपने उपस्थित ग्रामवासी लोकनि केँ सपरिवार क कुशल मंगल पूछि रहल छथि, सब क्रमिक प्रणाम कए रहल छन्हि, सबकेँ आशीर्वाद दए रहल छथि किन्हु अपन वयोवृद्ध लोकनि काँ प्रणाम करैत हुनक शुभाशीः प्राप्त करैत हिनक एहि क्रमे ३-४ दिन भरि समय व्यतीत होइत छन्हि।

नित्य क्रिया कलाप—

महामहोपाध्याय जी प्रत्यह रात्रि मे ३ बजे शय्या सँ उठि जाइत छथि, तखन सँ ४ बजे धरि प्रातः संस्मरणादि

करैत अरन नित्यक्रिया मे लागि गेलाह। क्रमिक स्नान पूजा जलपान समाप्त करैत करैत दिन क ६ वाजि गेल। तदनन्तर कोनो प्रकारक पुस्तक लए क आराम-कुर्सी पर बैसि गेलाह। गामक पढ़ल लिखल लोक क्रमिक आवए लगलाह ओ जिनका मन मे जाहि कोनो प्रकार क सन्देह रहलैन्ह तकर लौकिक एवं शास्त्रीय दृष्टान्तक संग समन्वय करैत समुचित उत्तर दय बुझवैत वारह वाजि गेल। ततः भोजन क समय भगेल। तदुपरान्त पत्र पत्रिका पढ़ैत किन्हु समय व्यतीत कएलन्हि। दिन मे कहियो सुतइ नहि छथि प्रत्युत अ नो जे दिन मे सुतनिहार छथि हुनको लोकनि केँ ओकर पूर्ण निरोध करैत छथिन्ह—दिवा मा स्वाप्सीः”जे ब्राह्मण केँ उपनयन क समय मे प्रतिज्ञा कराओल जाइत छन्हि तकर अक्षरशः पालन करैत छथि ओ अन कहूँ सँ पालन क प्रयास करैत छथि। पुनः ४ बजे सँ बाहर ठण्डा मे बैसि गेलाह लोक क्रमिक आवए लागल। यद्यपि दिनका गाम क भरि वर्षक कार्य एहि दुइए मास मे पूर्ण करवा क रहैत छन्हि ताहू मे जन, राज काज, लागल रहैत छन्हि किन्तु ओकर प्रधानता नहि दैत जे लोक सब आएल छथि हुनका संग शास्त्रीय चर्चा चलए लागल। मध्य मे “डाक” आवि गेल एहि समय मे समस्त कार्य कलाप केँ छोड़ि प्रतिदिन क डाक उत्तर प्रतिदिन दएदैत छथि। एहि क्रमे ६ वाजि गेल। तखन सायं सन्ध्याकृत्य यथा स्नान पूजा कए बाहर क चबूतरा पर बैसि गेलाह। एहूसमय मे गामक लोक एवं अपन परिवारक लोक चारुकात बैसि गेलाह जेना उपनिषद् मे प्रश्नोत्तर क क्रम अछि ताहि क्रमे लौकिक एवं शास्त्रीय चर्चा चलैत १-१० वाजि जाइत छन्हि। भोजन क समय उपस्थित भेल। यद्यपि वारह बजे रात्रि सँ पूर्व कहियो निद्राधीन नहि होइत छथि तथापि आरामक हेतु चल गेलाह।

उदारता क सामान्य परिचय—

गामक वा अपना परिवारक पढ़निहार विद्यार्थी लोकनिकेँ मासिक वृत्ति दय पढ़बामे प्रोत्साहन दैत रहलथिन्ह



तथा शिक्षालय सँ एवं सरकार सँ सहायता क हेतु जाहि विद्यार्थी कें जखन प्रमाणित करबाक प्रयोजन होइत छैक तखन अपन प्रमाण-पत्र दय शिक्षालय एवं सरकार सँ सहायता प्राप्त करएवा मे पूर्ण सहयोग दैत छात्रवृन्द कें प्रोत्साहित करैत रहैत छथि । समय-समय पर छात्रलोकनि कें श्रेणी क अनुसार पुरस्कारो दय प्रोत्साहित करैत रहैत छथिन्ह ।

हिनके सत्प्रयास सँ गाम मे जे पुराणमण्डप चलि रहल अछि ताहि मे जे पुराण सब पाठ भेल अछि ताहि मे पुराण कीनिक दैत गेल छथि ओ क्रमिक सब पुराण एहि मण्डप मे देवाक आशवासन देने छथि ।

उदारता क सम्बन्ध मे विशेष कि कहल जाए । अनकर दुःख ई कनेको सद्य नहि कए सकैत छथि । एक वर्ष अपना गाम मे आगि लागि जएवाक कारणेँ बहुतो व्यक्ति गृहविहीन भए गेल छलाह ओहि समय मे अपना दिस सँ घेती साड़ी मंगबाक बहुत वितरण कएलन्हि एवं घरक हेतु बहुत वाँस खरीद क लोक मे वितरण कएलन्हि । मध्य गामक एक प्रमुख मार्ग कें लोकक अनुरोध कएला पर बहुत व्यय कएक दुरुस्त कए देलथिन्ह—इत्यादि अनेको समाजक उपकारक कार्य गाम मे कएने छथि जाहि सँ ग्राम मे हुनक पूर्ण प्रभाव छन्हि ।

### गाममे स्थायी कीर्ति—

१—एहि गाम क गौरव सम्प्रति हुनके पर विशेष निर्भर अछि, ओ अपना प्रभावक बलें ओ ग्रामीण जनता क सहयोगेँ ग्राम मे संस्कृत विद्यालय क हेतु धनराशि जमाकए क श्रंतारा संस्कृत विद्यालय क स्थापना कएलन्हि जाहि मे अनेको अध्यापक क द्वारा एहि विद्यालय सँ बहुत छात्र आचार्य परीक्षोत्तीर्ण भए भिन्न भिन्न स्थान मे अध्यापन कय रहल छथि । एखनहुँ व्याकरण, दर्शन, साहित्य, धर्मशास्त्रादिक अध्यापन सुचारु रूपेण चलि रहल अछि ।

२—दोसर कीर्ति अपना गाम क पूर्व भाग मे एकटा पैघ पोखरि जे नष्ट प्राय छल ओ गाम क परमोपयोगी गाम क बाहर रहितहुँ निकटवर्ती छल, ओ पोखरि नष्ट भेला सँ गाम क लोक कें कष्ट देखि गाम क मालिक सँ कीनिक ओकर जीर्णोद्धार तथा पक्काघाट बनएवा मे लगभग दश हजार टाका क व्यय कए परोपकार क परिचय देल । तथा अपन पोखरि दोसर जे अपना घर

क ओ ग्राम क अत्यन्त निकटवर्ती अछि, जे स्वर्गीय महा-महोपाध्यायजी क खुनाओल छल जे कि जीर्ण प्राय भए गेल छल तकरो उद्धार एवं दू भाग मे पक्का क विस्तार घाट क संग जीर्णोद्धार कएलन्हि अछि । संगहि एहि पोखरि क दक्षिणमार्ग महार पर “शिवमन्दिर” क निर्माण कए रहल छथि-त्रकर निर्माण कार्य सम्पन्न ओ साम्ब-शिव क स्थापना अविलम्ब सम्पन्न करताह । मन्दिर क समीप मे एक विशेष पुष्पाटिका लगौने छथि जाहि मे अनेक प्रकार क फूल लगाओल गेल अछि । ओकर रक्षार्थ विशेष व्यय कए चारूकात सँ छहर दीवाली बना देने छथि ।

### पुराणमण्डप क स्थापना —

महामहोपाध्यायजी बहुतो दिन सँ हमरा लोकनि कें प्रेरणा दैत छलाह जे ग्रामीण जनता कें विद्यालय, महाविद्यालय, ओ विश्वविद्यालय, सँ ओतेक लाभ नहि भए सकैत अछि जतेक पुराण-पारायण ओ प्रवचन सँ साधारण जनता कें लाभ हैतैक अतः पुराण पारायण ओ प्रवचन नियतरूपेँ प्रतिदिन अपना गाम मे हैवाक चाही । समय समय पर अपनो पुराण पारायण ओ प्रवचन सँ प्रोत्साहित कएलन्हि । हुनके सत्प्रयास सँ ग्रामीण जनता एवं विद्वान् लोकनिक सहयोगेँ एक पुराण-मण्डप क १९६१ ई० मे स्थापना भेल । जाहि में प्रतिदिन सन्ध्याकाल आठ सँ दश बजे रात्रि बरि पुराण प्रवचन-ओ पारायण पाठ-स्थानीय विद्यालयाध्यापक एवं ग्रामीण विद्वान् समक द्वारा चलि रहल अछि-जाहि सँ गाम क अत्यधिक लोक स्त्री पुरुष ओहि सँ लाभान्वित भेल अछि वा भए रहल अछि । समय समय पर बाहर सँ समागत विशिष्ट विद्वान् लोकनिक प्रवचन सेहो भेल करैत अछि, एवं महामहोपाध्याय जी अपनो अमूल्य समय दय अपन सद्गुदेश सँ जनता मे धर्मभावना जगादैत छथि एहि प्रकार क विशेष कार्य चल-एवाक श्रेय हिनके छन्हि ।

### गाम मे हिनक स्वरूप—

हमरा लोकनिक ज्ञान मे श्रीमान् महामहोपाध्यायजी इलाहाबाद विश्वविद्यालय क प्राध्यापक छलाह ओहि समय मे घोती तौनी कोट पाग जूता पहिरने गाम आवैत छलाह तदनन्तर राज्य सरकार द्वारा प्रदत्त महामहोपाध्याय



पद के अलंकृत कएलन्हि तथापि गाम क वा समाज क संग समाने भाव रहलन्हि । तदनन्तर महाराजाधिराज मिथिलेश कामेश्वर सिंह जी क उदारता एवं हिनक प्रेरणा ओ दान स्वरूप सरकार द्वारा प्राप्य एवं पाश्चात्योभयविषय शिक्षा क हेतु मिथिला संस्कृत विद्यापीठ क स्थापना मेल जकर डायरेक्टर रूप मे राज्य सरकार क द्वारा नियुक्त भेलाह तथापि हिनका स्वरूप-लोक क संग व्यवहार मे को नो परिवर्तन नहि मेल । तदनन्तर १९६० ई० मे एकाएक बिहार सरकार क द्वारा घोषित कएल गेल जे महामहोपाध्याय डा० श्रीउमेशमिश्र जी श्री कामेश्वर सिंह संस्कृत विश्व-विद्यालय दरभंगाक उपकुलपति पद पर नियुक्त कएल गेलाह । लोक बड़ प्रसन्न मेल । सब दिस सँ अभिनन्दन सब आवए लागल । दरभंगा पहुँचला पर विशेष स्वागत समारोह मना ओल गेल, किन्तु हिनका स्वरूप मे कोनो परिवर्तन नहि मेल, केवल उपकुलपतिक समयमे मोटर सँ यातायात करैत छलाह । जखन जखन हिनक पदोन्नति होइत छलैन्ह तखन तखन गाम क समाज क, देश क लोक हिनक अभिनन्दन ओ स्वागत करैत छलैन्ह किन्तु हिनक जे सरलता पूर्ण व्यवहार लोक क संग रहैत छलैन्हि सएह अदथावधि

देखि रहल छिअन्हि । सम क परिवार केँ अपन परिवार सम क धियापूता केँ अपन धियापूता मानव हिनक विशेषता अछि ।

### विशेष विशेषता—

सब सँ विशेष विशेषता ई अछि जे पढ़ल लिखल लोक क संग लौकिक गप्प मे हुनक समय क दुरुपयोग नहि होइत छन्हि । विशेष अध्ययन की कएल अछि इत्यादि ज्ञान क विषय पूछव ओ ओहि सब पर नवीन युक्ति पूर्ण विचार प्रकट करव हिनक प्रथम उद्देश्य रहैत छन्हि ।

निन्दन्तु नीतिनिपुणा यदि वा स्तुवन्तु,

लक्ष्मीः समाविशतु गच्छन्तु वा यथेच्छम् ।

अदथैव वा मरणमस्तु युगान्तरे वा,

न्यायशात्पथः प्रविचलन्ति पदं न धीराः ।

एहि नीति सिद्धन्त क प्रतीक स्वरूपे ई छथि ।

अपन न्याय पूर्ण सिद्धान्त क अनुसार चलवामे संसार विरोध करै तथापि कोनो छति नहि । अपन सिद्धान्त मे हानि हो वा लाभ ताहि सँ विचलित नहि होएब हिनक प्रथम उद्देश्य रहैत छन्हि ।



# स्वस्ति-सन्देश

पं० श्री शिवानन्दचौधरी, रूपसपुर, पूर्णियाँ

ई जानि हमरा अपार प्रसन्नता मेल अछि जे अपने लोकनि महामहोपाध्याय डा० श्रीउमेशमिश्रजी (डि० लिट्) केर संवर्द्धना कए रहल छियैन्हि। ई कार्य अति आवश्यक रहैक। ई अनुष्ठान एहिसँ पूर्वहि भय गेल रहितैक, मुदा आबुक एहि भारतवर्ष मध्य तपोधन व्यक्तिक प्रति से मनोभाव कतै सँ अबौक !

महामहोपाध्याय जी आयुक्त क्रम में हमरा सं दू वर्षक छोट थिकाह तथापि हम हुनका गुरु-तुल्य छेठ भायबकाँ बुझैत आएल छियैन्हि। हमरा दिनका सँ प्रथम साक्षात् मेल रहय ई० १९२० में, से काशीक प्रसंग थीक।

वंग भाषाक मूर्धन्य साहित्यकार बंकिमचन्द्रचट्टोपाध्याय हमरा आइ सँ पचास वर्ष पूर्वहि प्रभावित कैने रहथि। हुनक “कपाल-कुण्डला” अपना तेहन रोचक

लागल रहय जे ओहि उपन्यासक रूपान्तर करबाक सेहन्ता मेल ताहि में हमरा उमेशबाबूक बड्ड पैब प्रोत्साहन मेटल छल।

ओहुना जहिया जहिया हम हुनका कोनो प्रसंगे पत्र लिखियैन्हि, ओ हमरा समाधान दैत आएल छथि अपनहि हाथें सुपाठ्य तथा सुदृश्य मिथिलाक्षर मध्य सौमनस्य पूर्वक पत्रोत्तर पठबैत आएल छथि। हमबरोबरि महामहोपाध्याय जी सँ उपकृत मेल छी। एहि दृष्टिँ हम अपना केँ सौभाग्य शाली बुझैत छी।

जगज्जननी श्रीबानकीजी, महामहोपाध्यायजी केँ शतायु कायुन। मिथिला, मैथिल ओ मैथिली दिनक प्रतापें गौरवान्वित अछि, केवल दिनकेटा सँ नहि, दिनक सम्पूर्ण परिवार सँ हमरा लोकनि घन्य मेल छी।



# युग युग जीवथु मिश्र उमेश !

कविवर श्रीयुत प्रवासी, साहित्यालंकार, गजहरा, दरभंगा

कमला कोठी भरल नोर सौ कानै मिथिला देश ।  
संस्कृति केर सिपाही, युग युग जीवथु मिश्र उमेश ॥  
विद्युत चमकै व्योम पटल पर पावि संक्रमण काल,  
अन्तरिक्ष उत्तर दै पूछ्य घरती जखन सवाल;  
धर्म सनातन असक हेतु मुँह खोल्य काल कराल,  
हारै तत्क्षण दिनकर कर सौ फाटै तिमिरक जाल;  
पथ-प्रदर्शक होथि अवसरित हरित भरित भरि देश ।  
संस्कृति.....मिश्र...उमेश । १।

सागर सन गम्भीर, हिमलय सन गौरव-आगार,  
आगम, निगम तथा दर्शन केर मूर्त रूप साकार;  
आंग्ल, देवभाषा केर संगम; धवल कीर्ति केर सेतु,  
अनुवादक युग मे मौलिक ग्रन्थक प्रणयन केर हेतु;  
अमिनन्दन अगजग करैत अछि जगमग प्रति प्रतिवेश ।  
संस्कृति.....मिश्र...उमेश । २।

रहै अङ्गल भ्रंशा-भ्रकोर मे निर्विकार नगराज,  
जल बिच कमल जेना खेपै अछि नीरक तेजि समाज;  
पूर्ण संतुलित, सञ्चरित्र, कर्तव्यक धिका प्रतीक,  
चलत कल्प भरि मनुख देखि युग-चरण चिह्न केर लीक;  
ई छथि तैं बुझि पड़ै पुराकृत एखनहुँ अछि अवशेष ।  
संस्कृति.....मिश्र उमेश । ३।

कहत आर्य-इतिहास मेस छल एक मानवक मित्र,  
ओस सनक निर्दोष तथा सुरसरि सन शान्त, पवित्र;

प्रबल नवगहर पश्चिम देशक बहल रहल नहि थीत,  
ई सैन प्रहरी छत्ता बँचल तैं देशक अक्षय-दीप;  
मगहन, पक्षधरक परम्परा अयाचीक शुचि वेष ।  
संस्कृति.....मिश्र उमेश । ४।

गजहराक दिगज जङ्गल-कदली-वन-विश्वक नाशक,  
अभिमंत्रित अछि कुले, समस्या मात्रक सत्य-प्रकाशक;  
अन्तरिक्ष जयदेवक जयन दैं अछि जनु उद्धोषित,  
एखनहुँ मैथिलीक कुशकाया एहि श्रमविन्दुक पोषित;  
गामक आमक मास मधुर अछि महामनाक सनेस ।  
संस्कृति.....मिश्र उमेश । ५।

सद्ग्रन्थक उनटल पोथी सन जीवन अनुकरणीय,  
लौह-आत्मबल-धारी केर अन्तरक कान्ति कमनीय;  
मलयागिरि भारतक बीच मे, संस्कृति बीच उमेश,  
रत्न देश त गजहरा केर काशी मे बनल दिनेश;  
गढ़लनि हिनका विश्व नियन्ता लय अतिशय आवेश ।  
संस्कृति.....मिश्र उमेश । ६।

धूमि रहल अछि चक्र सृष्टि केर घूमत आगू फेर,  
गति इतिहासक राखि घुमल अछि मुदा सत्तरिए बेर;  
हमर रत्नगर्भा मिथिला केर स्नेह सिक्त अछि अंक,  
बढ़थि पयक कै पान निरन्तर नीलकण्ठ निःशंक;  
विधि हे मांगी भीख नहइतो टूटनि हिनक नहि केश ।  
संस्कृति केर सिपाही युग युग जीवथु मिश्र उमेश ॥७॥



# पूज्य महामहोपाध्यायजीक गूढ दृष्टि

पं० श्रीयदुवंशमिश्र, खाजेडीह, दरभंगा

हम 'ब्रह्मवैवर्तपुराण' पर केंद्रीय शिक्षामन्त्रालय, भारत सरकार केर छात्र वृत्ति प्राप्त कए, कामेश्वरसिंह दरभंगा संस्कृत विश्वविद्यालयमे अनुसन्धान कार्य कएने रही। हमर निर्देशक (गा।ड) स्थानीय विश्वविद्यालयक भूतपूर्व प्रथम उपकुलपति पूज्य महामहोपाध्याय डॉ० श्री उमेश मिश्रजी रहथि। अतएव हुनक सङ्ग अधिक काल आ अतन्द्रित भए रहने शास्त्रीय-पौराणिक-रहस्यक समन्वयात्मक अध्ययन मे बहुतो धार्मिक व्यवहारक निदानक ज्ञान भए सकल अछि, जाहि मे सँ आइ किछु अङ्कित कए सबक कल्याण चाहैत छी।

प्रश्न १ - ब्रह्मवैवर्तपुराण केर प्रकृति खण्ड क आठम अध्यायक ३८ श्लोक सँ लेए ४२ वरि बराहभगवान् ओ पृथिवीक संवादमे आएल अछि जे जखन पृथिवीकेँ 'सर्वसहा' ओ 'धरा' क वरदान भगवान् सँ प्राप्त भेलन्हि तखन पृथिवी नारायण सँ प्रार्थना कएलन्हि जे आन सब वस्तुक भार तँ हम सहि लेब, परन्तु भगवान्क अर्चना योग्य वस्तु—जेना शंख, दीप, फूल, तुलसी, माला, चानन, जनउ, हीरा, मणि-माणिक्य ओ सोन तथा शिवलिङ्ग ओ शालग्राम क संसार हम नहि वहन कए सकब।

ब्रह्मि सर्वं वाराहरूपेणाहं तवाज्ञया।

लीलामात्रेण भगवन्विश्वं च सचराचरम् ॥

+ + +  
एतान्बोद्धुमशक्ताऽहं क्लिष्टा च भगवच्छृणु ॥

—ब्र० वैवर्त, प्रकृति ख० ८।४।

—ई सब वस्तु तँ कोनो तेहेन भारी नहि होइत अछि वा पृथ्वी की नहि उठा सकैत छथि ! तखन एहि कथनक की लक्ष्य छैक ?

म० म० जीक उत्तर:—एहि कथन मे सर्वोपरि परमात्माक प्रति श्रद्धा ओ पूज्य भावक प्रदर्शन अछि। ई उक्ति बराहवतारक पत्नीरूप पृथ्वीक अपन स्वामीक प्रति छन्हि। लोक हेतु स्वामी समस्त पैघ देवता होइत छथि। ई सब वस्तु जे उपर कथित अछि भगवान् क पूजाक निमित्त निर्मित अछि, पृथ्वीक पूजाक हेतु नहि। तएँ जँ ई सब वस्तु पृथ्वी पर राखल जाएत तँ ओहि सँ पृथ्वीक पूजा भए जएतन्हि जाहि सँ एक लोक केँ पतिक हेतु बनल

वस्तु ग्रहण करबाक दोष लागत। एतए 'हरेरचाम्' शब्द सँ स्पष्ट प्रतिपादित अछि जे भगवान्क अर्चनक हेतु बनल वस्तुकेँ हम (पृथ्वी) हुनक लो भए कोना ग्रहण कए सकैत छी। एहि सँ स्वामीक प्रति लोक घोर अरराव बुझल जाएत। दोसर, जे केओ भगवान्केँ देबाक हेतु चानन घसने अछि, दीप बारने अछि; माता गयने अछि, बनउ गेटिअओने अछि, फूल तोड़ने अछि, शंख मजने अछि—तकरा ई सब वस्तु उपास्य केँ नहि चढ़ओने कतेक मनोदुःख हैतैक तथा ओकर सम पूजा 'अविधि' भए जएतैक—तेऽपि म मेव कौन्तेय यजन्त्यविधिपूर्वकम्—गीता ६।२३ जेना कोनो समाक समापति हेतु बनओल गेल माला जँ केओ कोनो आन व्यक्तिकेँ पहिरा दैछ तँ ओहि मालाकार केँ कतेक दुःख हैतैक सङ्गहि ओहि विशिष्ट मालाक मूल्यो समाप्त प्रये भए जएतैक। तएँ लोक समाजक श्रुलता केँ नहि तोड़ओ तदर्थ एहन रहस्यात्मक कथा पुराणमे प्रस्तुत अछि। व्यवहारो सएह अछि जे शंख राखक हेतु 'त्रिपादिका' बनै। अछि। दीप तर खढ़ राखल जाइत अछि ! फूल, तुलसी ओ माला फुलझाली मे रखैत छी। चानन माटि पर नहि रखैत छी। हीरा, मणि ओ सोन केँ लोक पनबट्टो वा पोती मे बन्द कए रखैत अछि। शिवलिङ्गक हेतु समठाम जलधरी—पीठ—बनाओल जाइत छन्हि। पोथी बान्हिए केँ लोक रखैत अछि आदि आदि।

× × ×

प्रश्न २—'पद्मपुराण' मे आएल छैक जे माघमास मे प्रातः स्नान कए अनकर 'घूङ' लग नहि बैठी—एकर की रहस्य छैक ?

माघक प्रातःस्नान मे पुण्य छैक—आगि तापबमे नहि। सङ्गहि जे स्नान कए आएल अछि ओकरा जे घूङ पजारि हाथ पपर सेदि लेमए कहैत छैक ओ ओकर पुण्य लेए ओकर अघलाहै करैत छैक—ई पुराण मे कहल गेल अछि। एकर वैज्ञानिक रहस्य ई थिक जे देह क भीतर आगि रहैत छैक जे 'जठराग्नि' कहवैत अछि। ओ आगि स्नान कएला पर बलमे देहकेँ देरी-बाष्प-धुआँ-बर्का भीतर सँ



बहराए लगेत छैक—जेना प्रातः स्नान केनिहारकैँ एक डूब लगओला पर देहक ज्वालाकेर बहरएने जाइ नहि होइत अछि ओ स्नातकैर भीतरी विकार, मल ओ मैल बहरा-इत अछि—जे स्नानोत्तर चलला उत्तर बेस अधिक बहरा-इत रहैत अछि। आव जँ ओ बाट मे कतहु घूइ तर बैसि गरमावए लागत तँ ओहि घूइ क गर्मी सँ स्नातकक अन्तः मलक प्रवाह स्वतः अवरुद्ध भए जएतैक—जाहि सँ ओकर विकार शरीरे मे रहि अनेक रोगक फोड़ा-फुन्सी, घाओ चर्म रोग आदिक-कारण भए जएतैक। अतएव त्रिकालदर्शी ऋषि-मुनि-प्रणोत पुराण ग्रन्थ मे एहन निवारण कएल गेल अछि जाहिसे लोक स्वस्थ रहए।

शास्त्रानुसारे व्यवहारो अछि जे अंगा बहार कए भोजन करो। एकरो इएहटा रहस्य छैक जे खएवा काल बाहर सँ अन्न ओ जल जखनहि पेट मे पड़ैत छैक कि लगले भीतरक अग्निविकार मल—घामक रूप मे अथवा अलक्षित गर्म वाष्पक रूप मे देह सँ बहराए लगैत अछि जकरा कसल अङ्गा सँ अवरुद्ध कएने पूर्वोक्त चर्मरोगक गड्ढा संभावना रहैत छैक। तएँ ई व्यवहार अछि जे अङ्गा खोलिक खाइ ओ सूती वा ढोले अङ्गा पहिरो जाहि सँ भीतरी वाष्प बहिर्भूत हो। अतएव एहस्थ ग्रामक बाद पहिल वर्षा में बीआ नहि खसबैत अछि। पृथ्वीक आगि किछु ठडेता पर रोहिण्यो नक्षत्र मे बीआ बाग होइत अछि। आर्द्रा में नहि। तकरो रहस्य उपर्युक्त अछि।

प्रश्न : ३—गङ्गाजलक एतेक महत्त्व कियेक अछि ? अहाँ 'कल' क जल कियेक नहिँ पियैत छी ?

गंगाजल : गङ्गा हिमालय सँ आएल छथि, जतए सोमलता सन जड़ी बूटो केर आचिस्य छैक ! जाहि मे एतेक सामर्थ्य छैक जे जकर पान ओ सेवन कए देवता ओ ऋषि-मुनि लोकनि चिरबीवी मेल छथि। ओही जड़ी बूटीक संस्पर्श करैत गङ्गाक जल प्रवाह प्रवाहित भए रहल अछि 'आ' प्रवाह मे विद्युत् शक्ति प्रच्छन्न रहैत छैक जे शरीर मे लगला उत्तर एक प्रकारक चैतन्य कैँ जाग्रत कए दैत अछि। ओही जड़, बूटीक संस्पर्श ओ प्रवाहक विद्युत्क कारणे गङ्गाक जल वर्षक वर्ष बोटल शीशी मे बन्दो भए विकृत नहि होइत अछि आन पोखरि, इनार अथवा धार

चओरक जल जकाँ। अतएव कोनो नदी मे लोक प्रवाहा-भिष्टले स्नान करैत अछि जाहि सँ ओ विद्युत्तेज एहि शरीरक रोमछिद्र द्वारा प्रवेश कए स्नातक कैँ चैतन्यशील वनीने रहैत अछि।

पोखरिक जल : पोखरिओमे स्नान काल लोक जल कैँ हाथ सँ हिलकौरि ओहि मे प्रवाह लाबि जे स्नान करैत अछि तकरो इएह कारण थिकैक जे ओहि जलाशयक शिथिल जलकैँ चंचल कए, ओकर विद्युत्शक्ति कैँ जाग्रत कए लोक आत्मसात् करैत अछि। आ ताही कारणे स्नानोत्तर एक विशेष प्रकारक चेतनाक विकास स्नातक मे पाओल जाइत अछि आ तखनहि लोकक ध्यान सन्ध्या-पूजा दिस जाइत छैक। ई कृत्रिम विद्युत् गङ्गाक प्रवाह मे स्वतः अवैत रहैत छन्हि, सङ्गहि जड़ी-बूटी सन प्राकृतिक शक्ति सँ सम्मेलन हुनक जल रहैत अछि। अतएव गङ्गा जलक एतेक महत्त्व शास्त्र पुराण मे वर्णित अछि।

इनारक जल : इनारक जल कैँ लोक डोला सँ हिला डोला कए भरैत अछि जे विद्युत्क किछुओ अंश पीला उत्तर लोकक शरीर मे प्रवेश कए सकैक। परञ्च इनार छोट संकुचित होइत अछि आ ओकर पानि आबिक काल स्थिर रहैत छैक—तएँ कम मात्रा में ओहिमे ओ शक्ति रहैत छैक। तथापि कलक जल सँ त अधिक विद्युत् ओहिमे रहैत छैक।

'कल' क जल : कलक जल तँ बरोबरि निमुचो रहैत अछि, ओकरा डोला क कथमपि चैतन्यमय नहि बना सकैत छी। तएँ हमरा लोकनि 'कल' क जल कहिओ नहि पियैत छी आ ने ओहि जल सँ पूजे करैत छी। ओहि मे प्राणशक्तिक सर्वथा अभाव अछि तथा ने कोनहुना प्रादुर्भाविक संभावना अछि। कहियो सूर्यक किरण ओहि पानि पर नहि पड़ैत अछि तखन जावनी शक्ति ओहिमे आओत कहाँ सँ।

प्रश्न ४ : दीक्षा जे लैत अछि तकर की रहस्य छैक ?  
मन्त्रक जपामे एतेक सामर्थ्य कोना छैक ?  
मन्त्र की थिक ?



द्वितीय भाग

# साहित्य, कला एवं संस्कृति

( लेख - संग्रह )







# संस्कृत-खण्ड







## लेखनकलायाः प्राचीनत्वम्

म० म० दा० सातवलेकर :, अध्यक्षः, स्वाध्याय-मण्डलम्, पारडी, गुजरात

पुरा किल वैदिककालेऽपिलेखनकलायाः अस्तित्व-मासीदस्मिन् भारते । तस्मिन् कालेऽपि जनाः स्व-विचारान् ग्रन्थयन्ति स्म । प्रायः विदुषामेषा धारणा यद्वैदिकऋषयः लेखनकलानभिज्ञाः आसन् किं वा तदानीं वर्णमालाया आविष्काराभावात् समग्रमपि वैदिकसाहित्यं कर्णपरम्परया शिष्यगणैः कण्ठस्थी-क्रियते स्म । अत एव वेदसंहिताः “श्रुति” नाम्नाऽपि सम्बोध्यन्ते । शिष्या एताः संहिताः गुरुभ्यः श्रावं श्रावं स्मृतिपथमानयन्ति स्म । परं ममायं विचारः यद्वैदिक-कालेऽपि अक्षरेषु लिप्यां वा लेखनं प्रचलितमासीत् । अहमेकदाऽस्मिन्विषये एकस्य संस्कृतज्ञस्य भारतीय-विदुषः लेखनमद्राक्षम् । तस्मिंस्तेनापीदमेव प्रति-पादितमासीत्, यद्वैदिककालेऽपि आभावात्लेखन-कलानभिज्ञा आसन् तदानीं तना ऋषय इति । तदुत्तरे मया तावदेवं लिखितं यद्वेदमंत्रेष्वेव लेखनकला-प्रतिपादकं वर्णनमस्तीति । यथा हि ऋग्वेदे—

“उतत्वः पश्यन्न ददर्श वाचम्” (ऋ० १।७।४)

“यदेको मनुष्यः वाचं पश्यन्नपि न पश्यति ।” कथं वा वाणी विनाक्षरैः द्रष्टुं शक्या ? अक्षररूपेण स्थूलरूपमापन्ना वागेव अक्षीणि रमयितुं शक्नोति । अतः तदानीमपि वेदाः लिख्यन्ते स्म जनैः, परमशि-क्षिताः जनाः तामक्षररूपां स्थूलरूपां वा वाणीं पश्य-न्तोऽपि अक्षरज्ञानाभावात् पठने तज्ज्ञाने वा असमर्था आसन् । अत एवेदमुक्तं, “यत्केचन जनाः पश्यन्तोऽपि तां वाचं न पश्यन्ति” इति ।

अथर्ववेदेऽप्येको मंत्रः दृष्टिपथमायाति । स चेत्यम्—

यस्मात्कोशात् उन् अभराम वेदं  
तस्मिन्नन्तः अवद्धम् एनम् ।

कृतमिष्टं ब्रह्मणा वीर्येण

तेन मा देवास्तपसावतेह ॥ (अथर्व० १६।७२।१)

“यस्याः मंजूषायाः पेटिकायाः वा वेदः अस्माभिः बहिर्निष्कासितः, स पुनरस्माभिस्तस्यामेव मंजूषायां निधीयते, यतो ह्यस्माः भिर्कर्तव्यकार्यं पूर्णतां गतम् ।”

अत्र मंत्रगतनिष्कासननिधान शब्दो एतत्प्रति-पादनपर्याप्तौ, यद्वेदाः तस्मिन् काले ग्रन्थरूपेषु आसन् ।

“अक्षर” शब्दस्योल्लेखः वेदेषु बहुत्र दृश्यते । अक्षरस्यार्थश्च लोकप्रसिद्ध एव । “अक्षीणि रमन्ते यस्मिन् तदक्षर” इति तद्व्युत्पत्तिः । सौन्दर्यसम्पन्न-लेखने चक्षुषां प्रसन्नता संजायत इत्यनुभवसिद्ध एव सर्वेषाम् । निरुक्तटीकाकारो दुर्गाचार्यस्तु “अक्षरं स्वरः” इत्याह । “ऋक्प्रातिशाख्ये” अपि “स्वरोऽक्षर” इति प्रतिपादितम् । “अ आ, इ ई” इत्यादयः स्वराः अक्षराणि सन्ति ।

पाश्चात्यविदुषां मतम्

पाश्चात्यविदुषामपीदमेव मतं यत्प्राचीनभारते लेखनकलायाः सत्तैव नासीदिति । प्रख्यातपाश्चात्य-विपश्चिन्मोक्षमूलरः ( मेक्समूलर इत्यांग्लभाषायां ) “हिस्ट्री ऑफ एन्शिएण्ड संस्कृत लिटरेचर” नामके स्व-ग्रंथे लिखति यत्—

“पाणिनेः परिभाषायां नैकोऽप्येतादृशः शब्दः,



येनेदं प्रमाणितं स्यात्, यत्प्राचीनभारतीया अपि लेखनकलाकलनचतुरा आसन्” इति ।

पाणिनेः समयः ख्रीस्तपूर्वचतुर्थशतको वर्तते । अतः मोक्षमूलरस्याशयोऽयमेव यत्पाणिनेः समयपर्यन्तं अस्मिन्भारते लेखनकला नासीदिति । बर्नेल महोदयेन “साउथ इण्डियन पॉलियोग्राफी” नामके ग्रन्थे लिखितं अस्ति यत् “भारतीयाः फिनीशियनजनेभ्यः लेखनकलामशिक्षन् । इमे च फिनीशियनजनाः पञ्चमशतक-ख्रीस्ताब्दपूर्वपर्यन्तं भारते नासन्, अतस्तावत्काल-पर्यन्तं भारते लेखनकलाऽपि नासीत् ।” परं बुद्धरा-नुसारं भारतीयब्राह्मीलिप्या उद्गमस्थानं सेमेटिक-लिपिः । अतः ख्रीस्तपूर्वपञ्चमशतके किं च तत्पूर्वमपि ब्राह्मीलिप्याः प्रचलनं भारते आसीत् इति मन्यते सः । सेमेटिकाक्षराणां च प्रवेशः भारते ८०० ख्रीस्तवर्ष-पूर्वमेव संजातः स्यादित्यनुमाति सः । अग्रे स लिखति यत्-ख्रीस्तपूर्वदशमशतके किं वा तत्पूर्वमपि भारते लेखनकलाया अस्तित्वमासीत् इत्यपि साधयितुं शक्यत इति ।

शिलालेखाधारेण कालगणनम्

ख्रीस्तपूर्वतृतीये शतके अशोकेन स्थले स्थले शिलायां स्व-आदेशा उद्दिक्ता आसन् । इमे शिलालेखाः पंजाब,—उत्तर-प्रदेश—बिहार—बंगाल—नेपाल—उड़ीसा—सद्दासप्रभृतिषु प्रान्तेषु उपलब्धाः, तेषु प्रांतीय-भाषानुसारेण लेखनेऽपि अक्षरभेदा आसन् । तदने-नानुमीयते यत्-तृतीये शतके तत्पूर्वमपि च भारतीयाः लेखनकलायां निष्णाता आसन् ।

द्वादशोत्तरैकोनविंशतिशतमे ख्रीस्ताब्दे (१६२२) श्रीगौरीशंकर ओम्कामहोदयैः “अजमेर” मण्डला-न्तर्गते बडलीस्थाने एकः शिलालेखः संप्राप्तः तदा-धारेण तेषामिदमनुमानं यदयं शिलालेखः ख्रीस्तपूर्व-पञ्चमशतकस्य संभवितुर्हति इति । एवं शिलालेखा-धारेण इदमनुमानं शक्यते, यद्भारते ख्रीस्तपूर्वपञ्चम-शतकापूर्वमपि लेखनकलायाः अस्तित्वं आसीत् ।

भारते लेखनकलायाः पुरातनत्वम्

ओम्काम् पूर्वजा-मन्यन्तेस्म यल्लेखनकला-ब्रह्मणः

प्रादुर्भूता । “आह्निकतत्त्व” “ज्योतिस्तत्त्व” ग्रन्थयोः बृहस्पतेः वचनमुद्धृतं वर्तते—

षाण्मासिके तु समये भ्रान्तिः संजायते पुनः ।

धात्राक्षराणि सृष्टानि पत्रारूढाण्यतः पुरा ॥

नारदस्मृतावपि वचनमिदं दृश्यते—

नाकरिष्यत् यदि ब्रह्मा लिखितं चक्षुरुत्तमम् ।

तत्रेयमस्य लोकस्य नाभविष्यच्छ्रुमा गतिः ॥

बृहस्पतिरचितमनुवार्त्तिकग्रन्थेऽपि एतादृश एवोल्लेखः प्राप्यते । ६२६ ख्रीस्ताब्दतः ६४५ ईसवीयाब्दपर्यन्तं चीनदेशीयो यात्री ह्वेनसांगनामा अत्र भारते न्यवसत् । तेनाऽपि लिखितं “यद्भारते वर्णमाला ब्रह्मदेवादुत्पन्ना सा चाद्यापि प्रचलिता वर्तते” ।

पाणिनेरष्टाध्याय्यामुल्लेखः

“पाणिनेरष्टाध्याय्यां लिपिबोधक एकोऽपि शब्दो नोपलभ्यते, यदाधारेणानुमातुं शक्येत इदं यत्त-स्मिन्काले भारतवर्षे लेखनकलाया अस्तित्वमासी-दिति मोक्षमूलरप्रतिपादितसिद्धान्तो निराधारः । यतो हि पाणिनिना “लिपि, लिबि, लिभिकार” एतेषां शब्दानां साधनाय ये नियमाः स्थिरीकृताः तेषु “दिवाविभानिशा.....लिपिलिबिबलि... (३-२-२१) इत्यस्मिन्सूत्रे लिपिलिबिशब्दयोरर्थः लेखनमित्येव । “इन्द्रवरुणभवशर्व.....यवयवन...” (४-१-४६) इति सूत्रव्याख्यां विदधद्भ्यां पतञ्जलिकात्यायनाभ्यां “यव-नानी” शब्दस्यार्थः “यवनलिपिः” इत्येव कृतः ।

अष्टाध्याय्यामनेकग्रन्थपरिचयः

भिन्नुशाखनाट्यशास्त्रनामकौ ग्रन्थौ पाणिनीयकाले अस्तित्ववन्तावास्ताम्-(४-३-११०-११) । एवमेव महामातस्याप्युल्लेखः तत्र अष्टाध्याय्यां दृश्यते (६-२-३८) ।

अन्यच्च अष्टाध्यायीसदृशव्याकरणग्रन्थस्य ग्रथनं लेखन-कला विना असंभवनीयमेवेति सहजानुमेयम् । पण्डित ओम्कामहोदयानां तु एष विचार यत्कस्यापि व्याकरणशास्त्रग्रन्थस्य लेखनं लेखनकलाया अभावे सर्वथा असंभवम्, किं तर्हि अष्टाध्यायी-



सदृशव्याकरणशास्त्रस्य लेखनम् । भाषाधारं व्याकरणं, अतः कस्या अपि भाषायाः व्याकरणग्रन्थलेखनाय तस्याः भाषायाः लिखितवाङ्मयस्यावश्यकता वरीवर्त्येव । प्रथमा भाषा तदनन्तरं व्याकरणम् । तस्य वाङ्मयस्य सूक्ष्माध्ययनं विना तस्याः भाषायाः व्याकरणलेखनं सर्वथाशक्यमेव । एवमेव पाणिनिना स्वसूत्रग्रन्थे “अर्शदनं लोपः” इति सूत्रितम् । “वर्णानामदर्शनं लोपः” इति । न दर्शनं इति अदर्शनं” इत्यत्र नञ्त्पुरुषसमासेन इत्थमवबोद्धुं शक्यते । वर्णानामभावे कस्यादर्शनम् । अतोऽत्र प्रयुक्तोऽदर्शनशब्द एव व्यनक्ति, यत्पाणिनीये भारते लेखनकला आसीदिति ।

वेदेषु लेखनकलायाः प्रयोगः

यजुर्वेदे “अक्षरशब्दस्य प्रयोगः बहुवारं कृतोऽस्ति । ३३-५६ मंत्रे “अक्षराणां अच्छा रवं जानती प्रथमा गात्” । अस्य मंत्रभागस्य व्याख्या आचार्योव्वटेन “अक्षराणां अकारादीनां रवं जानती प्रथमा अगात् गच्छति” एवं कृता वर्तते । अन्यत्र च ब्रह्मा उद्गातारं पृच्छति”

यत् “कति अक्षराणि यज्ञे” इति, उद्गाता चोत्तरयति “अक्षरशतं यज्ञे” इति । वैदिकछन्दांस्यपि अक्षरसंख्याधारितानि, यथा चतुर्विंशत्यक्षरात्मकं गायत्रीछन्दः, अष्टविंशत्यक्षरात्मकं चोष्णिक् इत्यादि । ज्ञायतेऽनेन यद्यजुर्वेदकाले जनाः अक्षरज्ञानसहिता आसन् ।

ऋग्वेदे वाचं अक्षरद्वारा मापनविषयक उल्लेखो लभ्यते (अक्षरेण प्रतिमिमे-ऋ, १०-१३-३) ।

अथर्ववेदे चाऽपि “यद्यद्युत्तं लिखितमर्पणेन” (१२-३-२२) इति मंत्र आयाति । तस्यार्थश्च “वर्त्किञ्चिदपि सुव्यवस्थया लिखितं प्रकाशितं वा” इत्येव ।

वेदेषु बहुत्र “लिख् लेखने” धातोऽरपि प्रयोगोऽस्ति । एवमेव ब्राह्मणारण्यकादिसमग्रेपि वैदिकसाहित्ये लेखनकलायाः वर्णनं विस्तरशो दृश्यते ।

एवमुपर्युक्तप्रमाणैरिदं सुतरां साधयितुं शक्यते, यद्वैदिककाले लेखनकला वर्णमाला च सर्वांगपूर्णा आसीत् । अतः अनेन तावत्पाश्चात्यविदुषां मतमपि सुतरां प्रत्याख्यातुं शक्यते ।









## व्यक्तिवादः

व्याकरणाचार्य पं० मणिनाथ झा, संस्कृत विद्यापीठ, दिल्ली

इह पदकदम्बश्रवणसमनन्तरमविवाद मर्थगोचरा धीरुद्यमासादयति पुंसाम् । सा च धीः किञ्चन निमित्तान्तरमवश्यमपेक्षते, न हि सर्वैः शब्दैः श्रवण-पथावतरितैरपि भवति सर्वेषां तदर्थप्रतिपत्तिरिति तन्निमित्तं पदपदार्थसम्बन्धविशेषग्रहजन्यपदार्थ-सार्थोपस्थितिरेव कल्प्यते । न चेतरेषां तत्कल्पन-सम्भवोऽन्वयव्यतिरेक नियमविरहगौरवादिदोष-प्रासत्रासात् । स च पदपदार्थसम्बन्धो वृत्तिरि-त्युच्यते ।

सन्ति चात्रवादिनां प्रतिपत्तयः । तथाहि संकेतो लक्षणाचार्थे पदवृत्तिरिति नैयायिकाः । संकेतो लक्षणा तात्पर्यं चेत्यभिहितान्वयवादिनः । संकेतो लक्षणा तात्पर्यं व्यञ्जना चेत्याऽऽलङ्कारिकाः ।

युक्तञ्चेतद् व्यञ्जनाया अपि वृत्तित्वस्यावश्यक-त्वात् । केवलस्य संकेतलक्षणाद्वयस्य तात्पर्यसहित-स्य वा तस्य वृत्तित्वे—

“मुखं विकसितस्मितं वशितवक्त्रिमप्रेक्षितं  
समुच्छलितविभ्रमा गतिरपास्त संस्था मतिः ।  
उरो मुकुलितस्तनं जघनमंसबन्धोद्गुरं  
वतेन्दुवदना तनौ तरुणिमोद्गमो मोदते ॥”

इत्यादौ परस्परविभागजनकक्रियारूपविकासा-देर्मुखादौ बाधाल्लक्षणाऽवगतस्य विस्तृतरूपाद्यर्थ-स्यान्वयबोधानन्तरं मुखादौ कुसुमतुल्यसौरभवत्ता-देशचमत्कृतरमणीयतादेर्वा बोधस्यानुभवसद्विस्थाप-लापापत्तेः ।

यत्तु नैयायिकाः, मनसेव तत्तत्पदार्थस्य स्मृतिसह-कारेण निरुक्तबोधनिर्वाहे तदर्थं व्यञ्जनाया वृत्तित्व-कल्पनं न युक्तमित्याहुस्तन्न गामानयेत्यादिवाक्य-

श्रवणानन्तरं तत्तत्पदार्थोपस्थितिसहकृतमनसैव विशिष्टबोधसम्पत्तौ संकेतस्यापि वृत्तित्वाकल्पन-प्रसङ्गात् । व्यञ्जना च सत्यभिधा-लक्षणा-तात्पर्याख्य-वृत्तित्रये विरतव्यापारे सहृदयानुभवपथावतरितानां यावदर्थान बोधिका ।

तदुक्तम्—“विरतास्वभिधाद्यामु ययाऽर्थो बोध्यतेऽपरः ।  
सा वृत्तिर्व्यञ्जनानाम शब्दस्यार्थादिकस्य च॥”

तथा च न भवति तादृशस्थलीयनिरुक्तबोधानुपपत्तिः ।  
किञ्च—

“शून्यं वासगृहं विलोक्य शयनादुत्थाय किञ्चिच्छनैः  
निद्राव्याजमुपागतस्य सुचिरं निर्वर्ण्यपत्युर्मुखम् ।  
विश्रब्धं परिचुम्ब्य जातपुलकामालोक्य गण्डस्थलीं  
लज्जानम्रमुखी प्रियेण हसता बाला चिरं चुम्बिता ॥  
यस्यालीयतशल्कसीम्नि जलधिः पृष्ठे जगन्मण्डनं  
दंष्ट्रायां धरणी नखे दितिसुताधीशः पदे रोदसी ।  
क्रोधे क्षत्रगणः शरे दशमुखः पाणौ प्रलम्बासुरः  
ध्याने विश्वमसावधार्मिककुलं कस्मैचिद्रमै नमः ॥

इत्यादिकाव्यश्रवणसमनन्तरजायमानां सहृदय-हृदयाकर्षिणीं रसभावादिप्रधानां प्रतीति न कोऽपि श्रुते व्यञ्जनाव्यापारात्साधयितुमलम् । न चाभिधया तद्वगमः स्यादिति वाच्यम्, संकेतार्थमात्रबोधनेन नष्टसामर्थ्यास्तस्या रसादिबोधनासामर्थ्यात् । ननु-संकेते नियमाभावाद् रसादिरपि संकेतिन्न एवेति चेन्न; शून्यं वासगृहमित्यादौ शून्यादिशब्दानां शृङ्गारे संके-तस्य केनाप्यनभ्युपगमात् । अभ्युपगमे च शून्यं गगनमित्यादावपि तत्प्रतीत्यापत्तिः ।

यच्चोक्तम्—“उदितं चन्द्रमालोक्य शृङ्गारे मग्नम-न्तरम्” इत्यादौ शृङ्गारादिशब्देनैव रसाद्यभिधाना-



तत्प्रतीतिस्तादृशशब्दविरहस्थलेऽपि तत्कल्पनयाऽभिध-  
यैव रसादिप्रतीतिर्भविष्यतीति तदप्यज्ञानविजृम्भितम् ।  
यतः “शृङ्गाररसोऽयं निरूप्यते” इत्यादौ शृङ्गारादि-  
शब्दसत्त्वेऽपि शृङ्गारादिरसानुभवाभावादन्वयव्यभि-  
चारस्य “शून्यं वासगृहम्” इत्यादौ शृङ्गारादिशब्दासत्त्वे-  
ऽपि स्वप्रकाशानन्दरूपत्वेन तत्तद्रसानुभवादव्यतिरेक-  
व्यभिचारस्य च शृङ्गारादिशब्दानामभिधया रसादि-  
बोधने प्रतिबन्धकत्वात् ।

अत एव “रसस्योक्तिः स्वशब्देन स्थायीसञ्चारिणो-  
रपी” त्यादिना रसदोषाभिधानमुपपद्यते ।

उक्तञ्च मम्मटाचार्यैः— “रसादिलक्षणस्त्वर्थः स्वप्ने-  
ऽपि न वाच्यः, स हि रसादिशब्देन शृङ्गारादिशब्देन  
वाऽभिधीयते । न चाभिधीयते तत्प्रयोगेऽपि विभावाद्य-  
प्रयोगे तस्याः प्रतिपत्तेस्तदप्रयोगेऽपि विभावादिप्रयोगे  
तस्य प्रतिपत्तेश्चेत्यन्वयव्यतिरेकाभ्यां विभावाद्यभिधान-  
द्वारेणैव प्रतीयते इति निश्चीयते तेनाऽसौ व्यङ्ग्य एव  
इति ।

एतदेवोक्तं कैश्चित् साहित्यतत्त्वज्ञैः “लौकिको-  
प्यास्वादप्रत्ययो न वाच्यः, तस्य रसनामात्रग्राह्यत्वात् ।  
कुतः पुनरलौकिकः । तथा हि न रसादिर्वाच्यः, तस्य  
सहृदयहृदयमात्रसाक्षिका स्वादानुभवातिरिक्तस्वरूप-  
त्वाभावात् । तदभिधानं प्रत्युत तद्व्याथात्म्यपह्नवार्थ-  
मिति तद्दोष एवेति निर्विवादम् । रसादिमनुभवद्  
“ब्रह्मविद् ब्रह्मैव भवति, अविज्ञातं विजानताम्,  
इत्यादिश्रुत्युक्तदिशा रसः दिस्वरूपो भवति ज्ञातृज्ञान-  
ज्ञेयाभावात् । न च ततस्तदभिधानं शक्यते भवितुं  
तुच्छत्वपरिमेयत्वस्वव्यतिरिच्यमानत्वाद्यापत्तेः । न हि ।  
रसादिस्तुच्छोऽपरिच्छिन्नत्वात्, न च परिमेयोऽ-  
खण्डत्वात्; न वा स्वस्माद् व्यतिरिच्यमानः प्रतीत्यन्तरा-  
नुभवस्य सहृदयहृदयसाक्षिकत्वात् । व्यतिरिच्यमानश्च  
तदनुभवादपि व्यतिरिच्यत एव, तस्यानुभवमात्रस्वरूप-  
स्यानिर्वचनीयत्वेन वचनीयत्वानुपपत्तेः । अनिर्वचनीय-  
त्वञ्च मूकानुभूतास्वादयमानत्वम् । विगलितविभा-  
वादिपार्थक्यभिन्ना च रसादिप्रतीतिरिति व्यञ्जनैक-  
गम्यत्वं रसादेः इति ।

नापि लक्षणया रसाद्यवगमः सम्भवति, मुख्याथ-

बाधादिहेतोरभावात् । किञ्च स्वानुभवात्पूर्वं यत्किञ्चित्  
प्रत्यक्षादिप्रमाणसिद्धमेवार्थं बोधयन्ती, अभिधा-  
लक्षणा वा स्वानुभवात्पूर्वमसन्तं रसादिलक्षणमर्थं कथं  
बोधयेत् । तदुक्तं दर्पणकृता “प्रागसत्त्वाद्रसादेन बोधिके  
लक्षणाभिधे” । इति ।

यत्तु भट्टलोल्लरादयः— “महाबलधानुष्कनिक्षिप्तो  
दुर्निवारवेगो बाणो यथैकेनैव वेगाख्येन व्यापारेण  
वर्मच्छेदमुरोभेदंप्राणहरणञ्च रिपोर्विधत्ते तथैक एव  
शब्द एकेनैवाभिधाख्यव्यापारेण पदार्थस्मृतिं वाक्यार्था-  
नुभवं व्यङ्ग्यप्रतीतिञ्च विधत्ते । अतोऽलङ्कारिकैव्यङ्ग्य-  
त्वेनास्मितस्य वाच्यत्वमेवेत्यभिसन्धाय व्यञ्जनावृत्तिं  
विफलयन्तः ‘सोऽयमिषोरिव दीर्घदीर्घतरोऽभिधाव्यापार  
इत्याहुस्तत्र युक्तम्, शब्दबुद्धिकर्मणां विरम्य व्यापाराभाव  
इति न्यायविरोधात् । न्यायस्यायमाशयः— शब्दो घटादि-  
बुद्धिः प्रत्यक्षादिः कर्म यागादिस्तेषां विरम्य सकृन्मात्र-  
स्वस्वविषयप्रतिपादनान्तरमुपरम्य उपक्षीणीभूय अगो-  
चरतां गतानामिति शेषः व्यापाराभावः, उपक्षीण-  
त्वेनायोग्यत्वादिति । केचित्तु शब्दबुद्धिः शब्द-  
ज्ञानमेव कर्म व्यापारो यासां ता अभिधा, लक्षणा,  
तात्पर्याख्यास्तासां विरम्य स्वस्वमर्थं बोधयित्वा उपक्षी-  
णीभूय व्यापाराभावः पुनर्बोधनसामर्थ्याभावः  
इत्यर्थमाचक्षते ।

ननु शब्दबुद्धिकर्मणां व्यापाराभाव इत्यत्र नास्माक-  
मादर इति चेत्—मैवम् । शब्दबुद्धिकर्मणां व्यापाराभाव-  
मस्वीकृत्याभिधया व्यङ्ग्यार्थस्य बोधाङ्गीकारे लक्षणो-  
च्छेदापत्तेः, दीर्घदीर्घतरव्यापारशालिन्याऽभिधयैव  
लक्ष्यार्थबोधानां समुपपत्तेः । न चेष्टापत्तिरिति  
वाच्यम्; ब्राह्मण ! पुत्रस्ते जातः, कन्या ते गर्भिणीत्या-  
दावनुमेयानामपि हर्षशोकादीनां वाच्यत्वं स्यात् ।  
अस्यायमाशयः पुत्रस्ते जातः इति श्रवणानन्तरं प्रवा-  
सिनो ब्राह्मणस्य सुखप्रफुल्लतादर्शनेन हर्षः, कन्या ते  
गर्भिणी, इति श्रवणानन्तरं चाप्राप्तवयस्कायाः प्रसव-  
समये प्राणशङ्कया अपरिणीताया गर्भाधानात्सामा-  
जिकापवादपापादिशङ्कया वा पितुर्मुखमालिन्यदर्शनेन  
इष्टहान्यनिष्ठावाप्तीत्यन्यतरहेतुकशोकश्चानुमीयत इत्य-  
नुमेययोरपि हर्षशोकयोरभिधाबोध्यत्वं स्यात्, तस्या



अतिदीर्घव्यापाराङ्गीकारात् । तस्यापीष्टापत्तौ तु शाब्द-  
बोधानां विनियमापत्तिः प्राचामभिधादिलक्षणा-  
मुन्मत्तप्रलपत्वापत्तिश्च स्यात् ।

किञ्च शब्दश्रवणानन्तरं यावानर्थः प्रतीयते तावति  
सर्वत्रैव यदि शब्दस्याभिधेयैव स्यात्तदा श्रुतिलिङ्गप्रकरण-  
स्थानसमाख्यानां समवाये पारदौर्बल्यमर्थविप्रकर्षा-  
दितिसूत्रेण यदुक्तं भगवता जैमिनिना श्रुतिशिङ्गवाक्य-  
प्रकरणस्थानसमाख्यानां पारदौर्बल्यं तन्नोपपद्येत ।  
सर्वत्रैवाभिधाप्रसंगे, उत्तरस्य दौर्बल्ये बीजाभावात् ।  
अत एव यदुक्तं ध्वनिकेन—

“तात्पर्याव्यतिरेकाच्च व्यञ्जकत्वस्य न ध्वनिः ।

यावत्कार्यप्रसारित्वात् तात्पर्यं न तुलाधृतम्” ।

इति तदपास्तम्, उक्तदोषात् ।

यदाहुरन्विताभिधानवादिनः “लौकिकालौकिकभेदेन  
वाक्यं द्विविधम् । तत्र गामानय, अश्वबधानेत्यादि-  
लौकिकम् । अलौकिकं पुनः स्वर्गकामो यजेत, विश्वजिता  
यजेत इत्यादि । द्विविधमप्येषोपजातीयं चेदं वाक्यं  
कार्यपरम् । दृष्टं हि गामानयेति, अहरहः संध्या-  
मुपासीतेति च वाक्यं यथाक्रमं गवानयनरूपकार्यपरं  
प्रतिदिनं सन्ध्योपासनरूपकार्यपरञ्च । तस्माद्यत् कार्य-  
परं न स्यात्तद् वाक्यमपि न स्यादुन्मत्तप्रलापवदनुपादे-  
यत्वादिति, यद्वाक्यं भवति तत्कार्यपरमुपादेयञ्च भव-  
तीति निर्विवादम् । एवञ्च शून्यं वासगृहमित्यादिकाव्य-  
शब्दा अपि कार्यपरास्तेषामपि वाक्यत्वानपायादुपा-  
देयत्वाच्च । अथ काव्यवाक्यस्य किं कार्यं किञ्च तत्परत्वं  
तस्येति गवेषणीयम् । तत्र कार्यं प्रयोजनं काव्यञ्च  
रसात्मकं वाक्यं तस्यैतस्यपुनः प्रयोजनं निरतिशयसुखा-  
स्वादेन समुपासीनस्याभिमुखीकरणं तस्य रसान्वय-  
व्यतिरेकानुधावित्वात् । रसश्च निरतिशयसुखास्वादात्  
व्यतिरिक्तः । आयातञ्चैव रसस्यापि वाक्यकार्यत्वम् ।  
वाक्यकार्यञ्च वाच्यमेवेति सिद्धं रसस्य वाच्यत्वम् ।  
रसस्य वाच्यत्वे च व्यङ्ग्यमात्रस्य वाच्यत्वं सुतरां  
निर्विवादम्, सत्येवमलं व्यञ्जनयेति ।

अत्र जिज्ञास्यते किमिदं वाक्यस्य कार्यपरत्वं नाम ?

( १ ) सामान्यतोऽर्थबोधकत्वं ; ( २ ) केवलया तात्पर्य-  
वृत्त्या वाऽर्थबोधकत्वम् । आद्ये न विवादः, मदीय-

व्यञ्जनावृत्त्यर्थबोधकत्वाङ्गीकारेऽपि सामान्यतोऽर्थ-  
बोधकत्वानपायात् । द्वितीये केयं तात्पर्याख्यवृत्तिः ? ( १ )  
अभिहितान्वयवादिभिरङ्गीकृता वा ( २ ) तदन्या व्य-  
ङ्ग्यार्थबोधोपयोगिनी ? आद्ये तात्पर्याख्यावृत्तिः  
संसर्गबोधनमात्रेण परिशीणा न व्यङ्ग्यार्थबोधिनी  
शब्दबुद्धिकर्मणां विरम्य व्यापाराभाव इति न्याय-  
विरोधात् । द्वितीये तु व्यङ्ग्यार्थबोधोपयोगितुरीय-  
वृत्तेरङ्गीकृतत्वान्नास्मात्रे विवादः । वाक्यार्थावगमाय  
तात्पर्यवृत्तिमेकामङ्गीकृत्य व्यङ्ग्यार्थावगमायापरां  
स्वीकृतुं प्रवृत्तेः ।

किञ्चान्विताभिधानवादिनामपि व्यञ्जनावृत्तिस्वी-  
कार आवश्यकः, अन्यथा काव्ये कुरुरुचिमितिपद्यो-  
र्वैपरीत्ये रुचिकुरु, इत्युक्तौ स्त्रीगुह्याङ्गवाचकचिंकु-  
पदतुल्येन चिक्कइत्यनेन व्यञ्जनया स्त्रीगुह्याङ्गो-  
पस्थित्याऽऽलीलत्वदोषो यद्भवति तन्नोपपद्येत “अन्वित  
एवार्थोऽभिधेय” इत्यन्विताभिधानवादे तादृशार्थस्य  
केनाप्यनन्वितेनानभिधेयत्वात् ।

ये च भट्टमतोपजीविनः “शून्यं वासगृहमित्यादौ,  
रसादयो व्यङ्ग्यार्थास्तात्पर्यविषयतया वाच्या एव”  
यत्परः शब्दः स शब्दार्थः, इति न्यायादित्याहुस्ते तात्पर्य-  
पदप्रयोगस्य तात्पर्यमज्ञानन्तो देवानां प्रियाः । यतस्तद्  
वाक्यवर्तिपदोपस्थापित एव तात्पर्यं न प्रतीतिमात्रे ।  
अन्यथा पूर्वोधावतीत्यादौ पूर्वोदिसमानसंविस्तंवेद्यतया  
प्रतीयमानेऽपराधर्थेऽपि तात्पर्यं स्यात् । न चेष्टापत्तिर-  
नुभवविरोधात् । लभ्यते चार्थं नियमः—“भूतभव्य-  
समुच्चारणे भूतं भव्यायोपदिश्यते” इति सिद्धान्तात् ।  
अस्यार्थमाहुः प्रदीपकाराः—भूतं सिद्धं, भव्यं साध्यं  
तयोः समभिव्याहारे भूतं, सिद्धं भव्याय साध्यायोप-  
दिश्यते इति । कारकपदार्थाः क्रियापदार्थैरन्वीयमानाः  
सिद्धा अपि प्रधानक्रियाऽनुकूलतया साध्यीभूतया स्व-  
क्रियायायोगात् साध्यायमानतामाप्नुवन्ति । स्वरूपेण  
सिद्धा अपि साध्यक्रियाविशिष्टतयासाध्या इव भवन्ति ।  
घटमानयेत्यादौ क्लानयनं समीपदेशसंयोगः प्रधान-  
क्रिया तस्या निर्वर्तिका स्वस्य घटस्य क्रिया पूर्वदेश-  
संयोगध्वंसहेतुविभागजनकस्पन्दः । घटस्य स्वरूपतः  
सिद्धावपि स्पन्दाश्रयत्वेन साध्यत्वम् । ततश्च यथा



दहनेनादग्धमात्र दह्यते न तु दग्धमपि तथा यावदेवाप्राप्तं तावदेव शब्देन विधीयते, अंशान्तरे त्वनुवादः । प्राप्तस्याप्राप्तप्राप्तरूपविधानायोगात् । यथा श्येनयागे ज्योतिष्टोमातिदेशात्, ऋत्विक्प्रचरणेऽतिदेशात्प्राप्ते लोहितोष्णीषा ऋत्विजः प्रचरन्तीत्यनेन लोहितोष्णीषत्वमात्रं विधीयते न तु ऋत्विक्प्रचरणं वा । उष्णीषस्यापि प्राप्तौ तु लोहित्यमात्रम् । हवनस्य “अग्निहोत्रं जुहोति” इत्यनेन प्राप्तौ दध्ना जुहोतीत्यनेन दध्नः करणत्वं न तु दधिहवनं वा । वेद इव लोकेऽथेवं रक्तपटं वयेत्यादौ रक्तत्वपटवयनानां मध्ये एकस्य द्वयोस्त्रयाणां वाऽसिद्धौ एकविधिर्द्विविधस्त्रिविधिर्वा । ततश्च यावदेव विधेयं तावत्येव शब्दप्रामाण्यनियामके तात्पर्यम् । इति । यत्तु केचित् शब्दबुद्धिकर्मणां विरम्य व्यापाराभाव इति नियमेन तात्पर्यवृत्त्या पदार्थान्वयं बोधयित्वा क्षीणशक्तिरुतयारसादीन् बोधयितुमशक्यत्वेऽपि पदार्थान्वयबोधरसादिबोधयोर्योगपक्षमङ्गीकृत्य तात्पर्यवृत्त्यैव व्यञ्जनां गतार्थयन्ति, तन्न युक्तम्, विभावादिसंसर्गबोधरसादिबोधयोर्हेतुफलभावाङ्गीकारात् । तदुक्तं “विभावानुभावव्यभिचारिसंयोगाद्रसनिष्पत्तिरिति । तयोर्योगपक्षाङ्गीकारे तु हेतुफलभावो नोपपद्यते पौर्वापर्यविपर्ययात् ।

ननु मैवंभूदभिधया तात्पर्यवृत्त्या वा गतार्था व्यञ्जना लक्षणाया तु सा भवितुमर्हति, तस्या गंगायां घोष इत्यादावर्थान्तरस्य प्रत्यायकत्वदर्शनेन रसादेरपि प्रत्यायकत्वसम्भवादिति चेन्मैवम् । शून्यं वासगृहमित्यादौ मुख्यार्थबाधादिलक्षणाहेत्वभावात् । तदुक्तं “मुख्यार्थबाधे तद्युक्तो ययाऽन्योऽर्थः प्रतीयते रूढेः प्रयोजनाद्वासौ लक्षणाशक्तिरपिता” इति । अपि च गंगायां घोष इत्यादौ लक्षणायाः प्रवृत्तिनिमित्तभूतशैत्यपावनत्वार्थातिशयलक्षणं प्रयोजनमृते व्यञ्जनाव्यापारादवगन्तुमशक्यम् । तदुक्तं—वाग्देवतावतारैर्मम्मटाचार्यैः—

“यस्य प्रतीतिमाधातुं लक्षणा समुपास्यते ।

फले शब्दैकगम्येऽत्र व्यञ्जनाज्ञापरा क्रिया ॥ इति ।

अस्यायमाशयः—गङ्गायां घोष इत्यत्र गङ्गाशब्दो

घोषशब्दश्च क्रमशः सामान्यात्मके भगीरथरथखातावच्छिन्नप्रवाहवज्जले, आभीरगृहनिकुरम्बे च संकेतितौ, सामान्य एवोद्योगात् । विशेषस्य संकेतकरणे, आनन्त्यव्यभिचारश्च स्यात् । इत्यभिधया भगीरथरथखातावच्छिन्नप्रवाहवज्जलमाभीरगृहनिकुरम्बमात्रञ्च ज्ञायेते । तदन्यप्रतिपादनेऽत्राभिधानसमर्था तस्याविरम्य व्यापाराभावात् । ततश्च तात्पर्यशक्त्या सामान्याधाराधेयभावेनावस्थितं विशिष्टं गङ्गाघोषमागूरयन्ति । तस्मात्तात्पर्यवृत्त्या परस्परान्वितत्वमात्रं प्रतीयते । भगीरथरथखातावच्छिन्नप्रवाहवज्जलस्य चाभीरगृहनिकुरम्बाधिकरणत्वमसम्भवमिति प्रमाणान्तरबाधितः सन् गङ्गाशब्दस्तदधिकरणयोग्यं तीरं लक्षयति । लक्षणा च मुख्यार्थबाधमुख्यार्थयोगरूढिप्रयोजनान्यतरिति त्रितयसद्भाव एव भवतीति निश्चप्रचम् । तत्र मुख्यार्थः बाधः प्रत्यक्षादिप्रमाणान्तरमूलः । यश्च सामीप्यादिसम्बन्धः स च प्रमाणान्तरावगम्य एव । यत्पुनरत्र तीरगतशैत्यपावनत्वाद्यतिशयात्मकं प्रयोजनं प्रतीयते तत्कथं न शब्दान्तरान्नापि प्रमाणान्तरतः । न हि तावत् प्रत्यक्षादेव तत्प्रतीतिः अस्मादेव शब्दात्तदवगमसिद्धेः शब्दार्थे च तस्याप्रवृत्तेः । नाप्यनुमानात् सामीप्येऽपि शैत्यपावनत्वादेरसम्भवादैनैकान्तिकत्वात् । न च स्मृतिस्तदनुभवाभावात् । सत्यामपि तस्यां नियतस्मरणं न स्यात् । अस्मादेव च शब्दादेतदेव बुद्ध्यते । तस्मादस्यैव शब्दस्यात्र व्यापारोऽभ्युपगन्तव्यः निर्व्यापारस्यार्थप्रतीतिकारित्वाभावात् । स च व्यापारो नात्र तावदभिधाऽऽत्मा समयाभावात् । न तात्पर्यात्मा तस्यान्वयप्रतीतावेव परिक्षयात् । न लक्षणात्मा मुख्यार्थबाधाद्यभावात् । तदुक्तं मम्मटाचार्यैः—“हेत्वभावान्न लक्षणा” इति । “लक्ष्यं न मुख्यं नाप्यत्र बाधो योगः फलेन नो । न प्रयोजनमेतस्मिन्, न च शब्दः स्वलद्गतिः”, इति च । अस्यायमाशयः—यथा गङ्गाशब्दस्य भगीरथरथखातावच्छिन्नप्रवाहवज्जलं मुख्योऽर्थः । तत्र च बाधः । तीरे च तत्सम्बन्धः । तीरस्य च लक्षणायोपस्थापने मुख्यशब्देन प्रतिपादयितुमशक्यस्य शैत्यपावनत्वाद्यतिशयप्रतीतिश्च प्रयोजनमिति गङ्गाशब्देन तीरं लक्ष्यते । तथा यदि गङ्गाशब्दस्य मुख्या-



र्थस्तीरं स्यात् तत्र पुनर्घोषाधिकरणत्वं बाधि तस्यात् लक्ष्यत्वेनाभिमतस्य प्रयोजनस्य च तीरेण साक्षात्सम्बन्धः स्यात्, लक्षणाया च प्रयोजनप्रतिपादनस्य प्रयोजनान्तरं स्यात्तदा लक्षणाया गङ्गाशब्देन शैत्यपावनत्वाद्यतिशयाऽऽत्मके प्रयोजने लक्षणा प्रवर्तेत, न चात्र किमपि तद्विद्यते इति ।

किञ्च यदि तीरगतशैत्यपावनत्वाद्यातिशयरूपप्रयोजनस्य लक्ष्यत्वं स्यात्तल्लक्ष्यगतं प्रयोजनान्तरञ्च स्यात्तर्हि तथा प्रयोजनपारम्पर्ये लक्षणास्वीकारे प्रयोजनान्वेषणस्य चार्थवसाने तीरगतशैत्यपावनत्वाद्यतिशयाऽऽत्मकप्रयोजनस्यापि बोधाभावाऽऽपादिकाऽनवस्थोपपत्तिष्ठेत् ।

तदुक्तं मम्मटाचार्यैः—“एवमप्यनवस्था स्याद् या मूललक्ष्यकारिणी इति ।”

ननु गङ्गायां घोष इत्यादौ तीरादिलक्षयित्वा प्रयोजनं लक्षयितुं सा प्रवर्ततां लक्षणा किन्तु प्रयोजनीभूतज्ञानविषयशैत्यपावनत्वाद्यतिशयविशिष्टमेवतीरं लक्षयितुं सा कुतो न प्रवर्तते, न चात्र प्रयोजनाभावः, गङ्गातीरे घोष इत्यतोऽधिकार्थस्य प्रतीतेरेव प्रयोजनत्वादिति चेत्—मैवम्, फलज्ञानान्तरमेव फलशालिविषयकज्ञानस्य दर्शनेन तथा योगपद्यासम्भवात् । न हि फलान्यजानता “फलशाल्येष वृक्षः” इति ज्ञातुं केनापि पार्यते ।

अत एव मीमांसकानां नये नीलज्ञानान्तरमेव ज्ञातो नील इति प्रतीतेस्तज्ज्ञानेन नीले प्रकटतापरपर्याया ज्ञातता जायते । नैयायिकानां मते च नीलज्ञानान्तरमेव नीलमहं जानामीति ज्ञानं प्रत्यक्षरूपोऽनुव्यवसायो भवति । तस्मात्सर्ववादिसम्मतो फलफलिनोर्भेदः प्रयोजनविशिष्टे तीरादौ लक्षणास्वीकारे नोपपद्येत । तदुक्तं—ज्ञानस्य विषयो ह्यन्यः फलमन्यदुदाहृतमिति ।

अस्तु वा प्रयोजनविशिष्टे तीरे लक्षणा तथापि गङ्गातीरे घोष इत्यनभिधाय गङ्गायां घोष इत्यभिधानमात्रेणापि तथा बोध इति बोधाधिक्याऽऽत्मकस्य प्रयोजनस्य पुनरवशिष्यमाणत्वेनानवस्थापत्ति-

दुर्वारेत्येव शिष्यमाणप्रयोजनावगमाय व्यञ्जनाया आवश्यकतया न कथमपि साऽपह्नोतुं शक्या ।

किञ्च वाचकत्वव्यतिरिक्तं व्यञ्जकत्वमवश्यसंगीकरणीयमन्यथा तयोस्तादात्म्य भवेत् । तादात्म्ये च वाचकः कदापि व्यञ्जको न स्यात्, वाचकत्ववत् व्यञ्जकोऽपि शब्दमात्रवृत्तिश्च स्यात् । न चेष्टापत्तिरवचकस्यापि चेष्टादेव्यञ्जकत्व दर्शनात् तथा हि—

संकेतकालमनसं विटं ज्ञात्वा विदग्धया ॥

हसन्नेत्रार्पिताऽऽकृतं लीलापद्मं निमीलितम् ॥ इति”

अत्र पद्मनिमीलनचेष्टया संख्यासंकेतकाल इति व्यञ्ज्यते । तदुक्तं केनापि—वाच्यो व्यङ्ग्यश्च नैकाऽऽत्मानौ, तयोरनैकान्तिकत्वात् । यो व्यङ्ग्यः स नाभिधेयः । यश्चासौ न सः तथा हि—

“संयोगो विप्रयोगश्च साहचर्यं विरोधिता ।

अर्थः प्रकरणं लिंगं शब्दस्यान्यस्य सन्निधिः ॥

सामर्थ्यमौचित्यं देशः कालो व्याक्तः स्वरादयः ।

शब्दार्थस्यानवच्छेदे विशेषस्मृतिहेतवः ॥”

इति निरूपितदिशा संयोगादयोऽभिधा नियन्तारः । तदेतया प्रतिपाद्या अप्यर्था नियताऽऽत्मन एव न पुनरनियतस्वरूपा जातु । संयोगादिभिर्नियमनान्तरमपि वक्तृबोद्धव्यादितात्पर्यवशात् समुल्लसन्तः सर्वेऽप्यर्था नाभिधेयाः किन्तु व्यङ्ग्या एवेति न तिरोहितं विदुषाम् । अतः संयोगादयः शब्दस्यार्थविशेषस्मृतिहेतुभूता एकत्राभिधाननियन्तारः परत्र त एव व्यञ्जनायाः संचलयितारस्तस्मत्स्तेरपनेतारो हि तेजस्ततेः प्रवर्तयितारो भवन्तीति ।

अपि च — बोद्धृस्वरूपसंख्यादीनां भेदाद्वाच्यार्थाद् व्यङ्ग्यार्थो व्यतिरिक्त एवेति नापह्नोतुं शक्यम् । अन्यथा षटपटयोर्नीलपीतयोः सुमेरुसंघपर्यवस्यैक्यमापद्येत ।

तदुक्तं विश्वनाथेन—

बोद्धृस्वरूपसंख्यानिमित्तकार्यप्रतीतिकालानाम् ।

आश्रयविषयादीनां भेदाद्भिन्नोऽभिधेयतो व्यङ्ग्यः

॥ इति ॥

अस्यायमाशयः वाच्यार्थाः शब्दार्थशासनैवैयाकरणोरपि वेद्यः व्यङ्ग्यार्थस्तु सहृदयैरेव संबध्य इति बोद्धभेदः ।



यदुक्तं ध्वनिकृता—

“शब्दार्थशासनज्ञानमात्रेणैव न वेद्यते ।

वेद्यते स हि काव्यार्थतत्त्वज्ञैरेव केवलम्” ॥इति ॥

अत एवोक्तं केनापि कविना—

कवितास्वादसमये पदव्युत्पत्तिमात्रधीः ।

नीवीमोक्षणेवलायां यथाक्षौमाद्धाचिन्तकः ॥इति॥

यथावा—

सुन्दरि! चिरेण तव परिरम्भायावस्थितोऽस्म्यहं स्पृहयन् ।  
त्वं पुनरवेद्य वत मांनियताम्बुजमुद्रणे जाता ॥

अस्यायमर्थः—हे सुन्दरि ! तव परिरम्भायालिङ्गनाय स्पृहयन् चिरेण चिरादहमवस्थितोऽस्मि । त्वं पुनर्मांमवेद्य दृष्ट्वाऽम्बुजस्य मुद्रणरूपे लेखने नियता दत्तचित्तेति वत कष्टमिति । अत्र हि वैयाकरणो वक्ता तद्विचारेण नात्र प्रतिभासते चमत्कारः । श्रुत्वा पुनस्तत्तात्पर्यमन्वेषमाणस्य सहृदयस्य पुनर्विचारेण “सूर्यास्तपर्यन्तं सहायतां तद्वियोगः इति प्रतिभासत एव चमत्कार इति बोद्धुं भेदः ।

यथा वा—

निःशेषच्युतचन्दनं स्तनतटं निर्मृष्टरागोऽधरो

नेत्रे दूरमनज्जने पुलकिता तन्वी तवेयं तनुः ।

मिथ्यावादिनि ! दूति ! बान्धवजनस्याज्ञातपीडागमे  
वार्पि स्नातुमितो गतासि न पुनस्तस्याधमस्यान्तिकम् ।

इयञ्च नायकानयनाय प्रेषितां तं सम्भुज्य समागतां दूर्तीं प्रति स्नानकार्यप्रकाशनमुखेन सम्भोगं प्रकाशयन्त्या विदग्धोत्तमनायिकाया उक्तिः । अत्र नायकसन्निधिं न गतासीति वाच्योऽर्थो निषेधरूपः । अधमपदसाहाय्येन दूर्तीरूपबोद्धव्यवैशिष्ट्यान्नायकसन्निधिं रन्तुं गतासीति व्यङ्ग्यार्थे विधिरूप इति स्वरूपभेदः ।

यथा वा—

अत्ता एत्थ णिमज्जइ एत्थ अहं दिअसअं पलोएहि ।

मा पडिअ रतिअंधअ ! सेज्जाए महण णिमज्जहिंसि ॥ (प्रा०)

श्वश्रूत्र निमज्जति, अत्राहं दिवसकं प्रलोकय ।

मा पथिक ! रात्र्यन्धक ! शय्यायामावयोर्माक्षी (सं०)

इयञ्च पूर्वरात्रौ रमणाय स्वप्नमेण एकशय्याशायिनीं श्वश्रू विधृत्यानर्थकारिणं पथिकं रात्र्यन्धकत्वेन परिचिताऽऽत्मानमुपपत्तिं प्रति स्वच्छन्दविहारार्थिन्या उक्तिः । अत्र शय्यायामापतनस्य निषेधो वाच्यः । निमज्जनेन संज्ञाशून्यता तयारहस्यभेदासम्भवस्तेन स्वैरविहारयोग्यता तथा च निवासावश्यम्भावौचिती । कुत्सार्थकप्रत्ययेन सम्भोगप्रतिबन्धिनि दिवसेऽसूया । प्रलोकनं भ्यनुज्ञया तन्मुखेक्षणविनोदेन दिननिनीषापथिकत्वेन कामुकत्वोपपत्तिः श्रान्तिश्च ताभ्यां शय्याश्रयणसम्भवः । रात्र्यन्धकत्वेन निशि तल्पस्थे कदाचित्परेण दृष्टेऽपि तस्मिन् क्षत्यभावः तल्पपतनसम्भवश्च । आवयोरित्यनेन केवलस्वसम्बन्धाभावः, तेन रहस्यगोपनम् । तावता व्यभिचारप्रतिपादकप्रतिपाद्यसम्बन्धेन च मम शय्यायां निःशङ्कं त्वया निशि शयनीयमिति कामुकपथिकविजिहीषानुमानानन्तरमभ्यनुज्ञानरूपो विधिश्च व्यङ्ग्य इति तयोः स्वरूपभेदः ।

संख्याभेदो यथा—“गतोऽस्तमर्कः—” अत्र हि वाच्योऽर्थः सर्वान् प्रतिपत्तृन् प्रत्येकरूप एव व्यङ्ग्यस्तु तत्तत्प्रकरणवक्तृबोद्धव्यविशेषसाहाय्येन नानात्वमाप्नोति । तदुक्तं महामहोपाध्यायैर्गोविन्दठक्कुरैः काव्यप्रदीपे—“गतोऽस्तमर्क इति वाक्ये राज्ञः सेनापतीन्प्रति शत्रूणां हठेनामर्दनावसर इति, दूतीनामभिसारिकाः प्रति अभिसरणमुपक्रम्यतामिति संख्याः वासकसज्जां प्रति प्राप्तप्रायस्ते प्रेषयानिति, कर्मकरस्य सहकर्म कुर्वतः प्रति कर्मकरणाश्रितवर्तमान इति, भृत्यस्य धार्मिकं ब्राह्मणं प्रति सन्ध्यो विधिरुपक्रम्यतामिति, आप्तस्य कार्यवशेन बहिर्गच्छन्तं प्रति दूरं मा गा इति, गृहिणो गोपालकं प्रति सुरभयो (गावः) गृहं प्रवेशयन्तामिति, दिवसेऽतिसंतप्तस्य बन्धून् प्रति सन्तापोऽधुना न भवतीति, आपणिकानां भृत्यान् प्रति विक्रेयवस्तूनि उपसंह्रियन्तामिति, नायकागमनप्रस्तावे प्रेषितभर्तृकायामतत्कथकम्प्रति नाऽऽगतोऽद्यापि प्रेषयानिति, एकस्थैव वा वक्तुर्बहून्प्रति तत्तत्प्रकरणवक्तृबोद्धव्यादिवशादेवमनादिरनवधिव्यङ्ग्योऽर्थः प्रकाशत इति ।

एवम्—“उदितं मण्डलं विधोः” इति वाक्येऽपि दूत्यभिसारिका विरहिणी संख्यादिसमुदीरिते यथाक्रममभिसरणविधिनिषेधजीवनाभावपत्तिप्राप्त्याद-



याऽऽत्मकोऽनन्तो व्यङ्ग्योऽर्थः प्रकाशते, वाच्यार्थस्त्वेक-  
विध एवेति सुवेदस्तयोः संख्याभेदः ।

वाच्यार्थः शब्दोच्चारणमात्रेण वेद्यः, व्यङ्ग्यार्थस्तु  
सातिशयप्रतिभानैर्मल्यादिनेति निमित्तभेदः ।

यथा—

सुमुखि ! मुखं तव रुचिरं स्फुरति चिराय स्मितं  
किरत्परितः । राहोरपि यः प्रमुदे सता विदितः सुधा-  
निधिर्लोके ॥

अत्र हि—उच्चारणमात्रे वाच्यार्थस्य बोध्यत्वात् सह-  
दयहृदयरमणीयं तवैवाननं, सुधानिधिः पुनः सहृदयेतर-  
मात्ररमणोयः । अत एवैतस्मै स्पृहयतीति व्यङ्ग्यस्य पुन-  
रुच्चारणमात्रेण वेद्यत्वाभावात् सहृदयतथैव पुनर्वेद्य-  
त्वात् स्फुटो निमित्तभेदः ।

वाच्यस्य प्रतीतिमात्रकारित्वात् प्रतीतिचमत्कारो-  
भयकारित्वाच्च कायेभेदः ।

यथा—

“सुदति ! तवेदं वदनं कथमपि सदृशं न सोमबिम्बेन ।  
यदमुख्य विलीयापि स्फुरति तथैव प्रपूर्णाः श्रीः ॥

अस्यायमर्थः—हे सुदति ! तवेदं वदनं मुखं  
सोमस्य चन्द्रस्य बिम्बेन सदृशं कथमपि नैवास्ति ।  
यतोऽमनुष्यसोमबिम्बस्य श्रीः शोभा विलीयापि तथैव  
पूर्ववत् । सन्ना सती स्फुरति पुनरेतस्येति शेषः । अत्र हि  
वाच्योऽर्थः स्फुट एव शाब्दः । व्यङ्ग्योर्थस्तु पराभूयापि  
निष्पत्त्येवाभ्यास्यतः प्रत्युत हृष्यतस्तत एव स्वाऽऽत्मना-  
समं सादृश्यं सङ्गच्छते कविभिस्तदुद्बोध्यत इति  
सर्व मनस्येव स्मरन्ती पुनः पुनः स्मयसे ।  
असौ पुनः प्रतीयमान एव चमत्कुरुते । स्पष्टं चैवं  
वाच्यव्यङ्ग्ययोः कार्यभिन्नत्वम् ।

वाच्यस्य सुखचमत्कारहीनतया व्यङ्ग्यप्रतीतेस्त-  
दुभयवत्तया तयोः प्रतीतिभेदः ।

यथा—

अयि ! सुन्दर ! तव वदनं स्मयमानं नैव कस्य मोदाय ।  
अमृतनिधिस्तु प्रमुदे राहोः कवलं भवन्नपि सः ॥

अत्र हि न वाच्यार्थस्तथा यथा “असहृदयस्य  
राहोरेव प्रमुदे चन्द्रः, चन्द्रस्यापि प्रमुदे स एवैकः । अन्यथा

तत्कवलीभवनमसह्यमेव भवेत्, तव पुनर्वदनं स्मयमा-  
नमपि सुभगस्य सहृदयस्यैव प्रमुदे, इति न कथमपि  
तयोः सादृश्यं वदनस्य निरूपमत्वात्, चन्द्रमसोऽपि  
तदपेक्षया स्यूनत्वात् इति व्यङ्ग्योऽर्थः । स्फुटश्चैवं  
तयोः प्रतीतिभेदः ।

वाच्यस्य प्राकालिकत्वाद् व्यङ्ग्यस्य पुनरुत्तरका-  
लिकत्वात्तयोः कालभेदः ।

यथा—

मानसगतमपि कमलं जनयता कुमुदं विकाशमानयता ।  
सुतनु ! मुखं तव सदृशं भवतु कथं चन्द्रबिम्बेन ॥

अत्र व्यतिरेको न वाच्यः उपमानस्य विशेषणै-  
र्व्यतिरिच्यमानत्वेऽपि तस्य साक्षादभिधानात् । न  
च कथमित्येव व्यतिरेकमाहेति वाच्यम्, तस्य  
सन्देहमात्राभिधायकत्वात् । उत्थापितस्य च सन्दे-  
हस्य निर्णीतार्थाभिधानेन निवर्तकत्वाभावात् ।  
अतः श्लेषमूलको व्यतिरेको व्यङ्ग्यः । व्यङ्ग्यस्य  
वाच्यापेक्षया पश्चात् प्रस्फूर्तिमत्त्वेन स्फुटस्तयोः  
कालभेदः ।

वाच्यस्य शब्दाश्रयत्वेन व्यङ्ग्यस्य च  
शब्दतदेकदेशतदर्थवर्णसंघटनाश्रयत्वेन तयोराः यभेदः ।

यथा—

वामे ! तव मुखमेतन्मृगमदतिलकं सुधाधरं रुचिरम् ।  
अलकप्रस्तं पर्वणि पर्वणि कान्चनरुचिं जयति ॥

इति कान्चनचान्द्रमसीम् । अत्र जयति न तु  
स्मारयतीति व्यापारविश्रान्तिसामान्येऽपि लोकोत्तर-  
तायास्तथैव समुद्रेकात् वाच्यस्य वाक्याश्रयत्वेन  
व्यङ्ग्यस्य च जिधातुरूपप्रकृत्याऽऽत्मकपदैकदेशा  
श्रयत्वेन स्फुट एवानयोराश्रयभेदः । एवमन्येषा-  
मप्युदाहरणानि विस्तरभयान्नेह निर्दिष्टानि तानि  
च जिज्ञासुसहृदयैर्मन्यन्तरतोऽध्यवसेयानि ।

विषयभेदो यथा—

कस्य वा होइ रोसो दहुण पिआए सब्बणं अहरं ॥  
सभसरपम्माग्वाइणि ! वारिअवामे ! सहस्स दाणि ॥  
कस्य वा न भवति रोषो दह्वा प्रियायाः सण्णसधरम् ।  
सभसरपम्मागिणि ! वारितवामे ! सहस्वेदानीम्



इयञ्च उपनायकदष्टाधरां पत्नीं तज्जयन्तं कान्तं प्रतारयन्त्या विदग्धायास्तत्सख्या उक्तिः । स्वतस्त्वमवि-  
वेकिनी परेणोपदिष्टस्याप्यनङ्गीकारिणी प्रत्युत तद्वि-  
रुद्धाचरणपरायणाऽसि । अतः पुनः पुनरिदं पद्मं मा  
जिघ्र । अत्रत्य एष भ्रमरहृतकत्वां दङ्क्ष्यतीति निवार्य-  
माणापि तत्पद्मं घ्रातवत्येव भ्रमरेणापि पुनर्दष्टैव, न  
हि खलः कदापि खलताया विरमतीति त्वद्वेदना कयाऽ-  
न्ययाऽनुभूयतेति त्वमेव सहस्येति । अथ प्रियाया  
भ्रमरेणैव स्यादधरो दष्टः, किन्तु प्रियाया दष्टमधरं  
दृष्ट्वा को नाम सम्भवेत्पुरुषो यस्य चेतसि न बलाद्दुष्टा-  
ऽसौ, अस्या अवश्यं कश्चिन्नायकोऽन्योऽपि, तेनैव  
दष्टोऽयमोष्ठ इत्याऽऽशङ्काजन्यो न स्याद्रोषः । स  
चासौ साम्प्रतमुपस्थित एवेति त्वयैव सोढव्यः । यदि  
भयोपदिष्टा न पद्ममाग्रास्यं तर्हि मृषाकलङ्कीभवन-  
मपि न वा भविष्यतीति वाच्यार्थस्य सखी स्यादुद्देश्या  
“भ्रमरेणैव दष्टोऽस्या अधरो न पुनः केनापि नायका-  
न्तरेणेति व्यङ्ग्यार्थबोधे कान्त एवोद्देश्यः स्फुटश्चैवं  
विषयभेदः । बोद्धृस्वरूपेति विश्वनाथकारिकाघटका-  
दिपदेन अभिप्रायप्रकरणौचित्यशब्दान्तरसन्निधिभेदाः  
संगृह्यन्ते ।

तत्राभिप्रायभेदो यथा—गतोऽस्तमर्क इति ।  
अत्र चौरं प्रति चौरान्तरेण तदुक्तौ सूर्यास्तगमनरूपो  
वाच्यार्थः । व्यङ्ग्यार्थस्तु “इदानीं चौराय गच्छेति ।”  
न चात्रापि बोद्धृभेदः उभाभ्यामेवोभयार्थस्य बुद्ध्य-  
मानत्वात् ।

प्रकरणभेदो यथा—

अधिगत्य जगत्यधीश्वरादथमुक्तिं पुरुषोत्तमात्ततः ।  
वचसामपि गोचरो न यः स तमानन्दमविन्दत द्विजः ।

नैषधीयचरितमहाकाव्यस्य द्वितीयसर्गस्येदं प्रथमं  
पद्यम् । अत्र वाच्यार्थः पूर्वसर्गोक्तप्रकरणमाश्रितः  
व्यङ्ग्यः पुनस्तदानीमेवारभ्यमाणसर्गारम्भकाले  
शिष्टाचारानुप्रयुक्तं मंगलाचरणकर्तव्यताकं प्रकरण-  
माश्रित इति स्फुटमनयोः प्रकरणभेदः ।

औचित्यभेदो यथा—

मन्दः कवियशःप्रार्थी गमिष्याम्युपहास्यताम् ।  
प्रांशुलभ्ये फले लोभादुद्राहुमिव वामनः ॥ इति ॥

अत्र हि प्रकरणतः कालिदासस्य वक्तृत्वं तेन पुनः  
स्वानुद्धतताऽऽविष्करणाय स्वाऽऽत्मनि मन्दत्वमध्यस्येव  
कवित्वाभिलाषित्वं हास्यास्पदमिति प्रकल्प्यमाने  
वाच्योऽर्थो वक्तुर्मूढत्वेऽपि पाण्डित्याभिलाषित्वं  
हास्यायैवेत्यभिधानौचित्यमाश्रितः । व्यङ्ग्यार्थस्तु  
वक्तुर्मन्दस्येव मन्दत्वेऽपि कवेरिव कवित्वाभिला-  
षित्वं हास्यास्पदमिति प्रस्फुटयतीति स्फुटमेवानयोर्भेदः ।

शब्दान्तरसन्निधिभेदो यथा—

न त्रस्तं यदि नामभूतकरुणसन्तानशांताऽऽत्मन-  
स्तेन व्यारुजता धनुर्भगवतो देवाद् भवानीपतेः ।  
तत्पुत्रस्तु मदान्धतारकवधाद्विश्वस्य दत्तोत्सवः ।  
स्कन्दः स्कन्द इव प्रियोऽहमथवा शिष्यः कथं विस्मृतः ।

अत्र—“देवाद् भवानीपतेः” इति । अत्र देवादिति  
सन्निधेर्भवानीपतेरित्यस्य पार्वतीपतेर्महेश्वरादिति वा-  
च्यार्थः । व्यङ्ग्यार्थस्तु पतिसन्निधेर्भवानीशब्दस्य  
पार्वती पुंश्चलीति स्फुटं चैवं शब्दान्तरसन्निधिभेदः ।  
एभिर्वाच्यार्थव्यङ्ग्यार्थयोर्भेदे सिद्धे वाच्यार्थनि-  
ष्ठाभिधेव व्यङ्ग्यार्थनिष्ठा व्यञ्जनाख्या तुरीया वृत्ति-  
रस्तीतिनिर्विवादम् ।

अत एवोक्तं ध्वनिकारैः—

प्रतीयमानं पुनरन्यदेव वस्त्वस्ति वाणीषु महाकवीनाम् ।  
यत्तत्प्रसिद्धावयवातिरिक्तं विभातिलावण्यमिवाङ्गनासु ।

यत्तु मीमांसकैकदेशिनः “नैमित्तिकानुसारेण निमि-  
त्तानि कल्पन्ते” इति न्यायाच्छब्दश्रवणानन्तरं  
यावानर्थो वाच्यो व्यङ्ग्यो वाऽवगतो भवति तावति  
सर्वस्मिन्नेवोपस्थितत्वाच्छब्द एव निमित्तं तच्च निमि-  
त्तत्वं वृत्तिं विना न भवेदित्यभिधैव वृत्तिर्वाच्यार्थ इव  
व्यङ्ग्यार्थोऽपीत्यलं व्यञ्जनयेत्याहुस्तद्विचारविजृम्भि-  
तम् । यतस्तन्मते निमित्तत्वपदेन जनकत्वस्य ग्रहणो-  
सम्भवः शब्दस्यार्थानुत्पादकत्वात् नापि निमित्तत्वं  
ज्ञापकत्वरूपमिति वाच्यम्, अज्ञातस्य स्वरूपमात्रेण  
ज्ञातस्य वा ज्ञापकत्वे सर्वेषां व्युत्पन्नानामव्युत्पन्नानां च  
सर्वदा सर्वेभ्यः शब्देभ्योऽर्थबोधापत्तेः । न चेष्टापत्ति-  
रनुभवविरोधात्, प्रत्यक्षान्यप्रमाणस्य ज्ञातस्यैव कारण-  
त्वनियमाच्च । न च विशेषणरूपेण ज्ञातस्य ज्ञापकत्वं  
स्वीक्रियत इति, न तदापत्तिरिति वक्तुं शक्यम् । भव-



न्मतेऽन्वितमात्रे सामान्य एव संकेताभ्युपगमाद्, विशेषे संकेतस्वीकारेऽपि विशेषसंकेतज्ञानात्तदुपस्थितिस्तदुपस्थितौ च संकेतज्ञानमित्यन्योन्याश्रयः स्यात् । तस्माद् व्यञ्जनां विना शब्दस्य ज्ञापकत्वं न सम्भवतीति सा मीमांसकैरुद्देशिभिरप्यवश्यं स्वीकरणीया । शब्दस्यार्थनिमित्तत्वं हि नियतं व्यापारमपेक्षते । यथा वाच्यस्याभिधाव्यापारो लक्ष्यस्य च लक्षणाव्यापारस्तथा व्यङ्ग्यस्यापि कोऽपि व्यापारोऽवश्यं स्वीकार्यः अन्यथा शब्दस्य निमित्तत्वानिश्चयेन नैमित्तिको व्यङ्ग्यार्थ इत्येव तदभिमतो न सिद्ध्येत् । व्यापारं विनापि शब्दस्य यदि निमित्तत्वं स्यात्तदा अभिधालक्षणे अपि दत्तजलाञ्जली स्याताम् ।

यदुक्तं महिम्नैः—“विभावानुभावव्यभिचारिसंयोगाद्गसनिरूपितरिति निरूपितदिशा या परैरभिहिता विभावादिभ्यो रसादीनां प्रतीतिः, सा नानुमानाद् व्यतिरिक्ता अयमिह हेतुः, विभावादीनां प्रतीतिरेव रसादीनां प्रतीतेः साधनभूता, न हि विभावादिप्रतीतिमन्तरेण रसादिप्रतीतिः सम्भवति । न च रसादिप्रतीतिर्विभावादिप्रतीत्यमूला, रतिहासादिस्थाविभावानामालम्बनोद्दीपनाऽऽत्मा विभावः कारणं रोमोद्गममुखविकास्याऽऽत्मानुभावः कार्यं, मदाद्याऽऽत्मा सहचारीभावः पुनः सहकारिकारणम्, इत्येतन्नित्यमेव रत्यादीन् स्थायिनो भावान् सत्त्वासत्त्वाभ्यामनुमितिविषयं नयति, तदन्तरैषामनभ्युपगमात् । न चैवं रसादिप्रतीतेर्विभावादिप्रतीत्युत्तरकालिकतया कथमसंलक्ष्यक्रम इति व्यपदेशः सङ्गमिष्यत इति वाच्यम्, विभावादिप्रतीतिव्याप्तिपक्षधर्मताग्रहरसाद्यनुमित्यास्वादाभिन्नरसादिप्रतीतिक्रमस्याशुभावितयाऽसंलक्ष्यत्वेनैवावस्थानात् । यथा च व्यक्तिवादमते प्रथमं विभावाद्युपस्थितिस्तत्पुना रसादिव्यञ्जनं, तदनन्तरं साधारण्याभिमानः, अथ रसाद्यविर्भावः, इतिक्रमसत्त्वेऽपि रसादीनामसंलक्ष्यक्रमत्वम् । तथा अनुमानवादेऽपि यत्र यत्र विभावादिप्रतीतिस्तत्र तत्र रसादिप्रतीतिरिति व्याप्तिः ततः रसादिव्याप्यविभावादिमानयमभिनय इति पक्षधर्मता, तत्पश्चात् अभिनयो रसादिमान् विभावादिशालित्वादित्यनुमितिरितिक्रमसत्त्वेऽप्यसंलक्ष्यक्रमत्वमित्युक्तम् । तस्यायमाशयः—यथा यत्र यत्र भूमस्तत्र तत्र वह्निरित्याकार-

कव्याप्तिज्ञानानन्तरं वह्निव्याप्यो धूमः पर्वतवृत्तिरिति परामर्शात् पर्वतो वह्निमान् इत्यनुमानं सर्ववादिसिद्धं, तथा यत्र यत्र विभावादित्तत्र तत्र रसादिरिति व्याप्तिग्रहानन्तरं रसादिव्याप्यो विभावादिः काव्यवृत्तिः अभिनयवृत्तिर्वेति परामर्शात् काव्यं रसादिमत् अभिनयो वा रसादिमान् विभावादिमत्त्वादित्यनुमाने न कश्चित् विप्रतिपत्तिरित्यनुमानेन व्यञ्जना गतार्थेति । तत्र जिज्ञास्यते व्यञ्जनामनुमानेऽन्तर्भावयतां भवतां किं शब्दाभिनयनिरूपितविभावादिप्रतीत्यनुमितरामादिनिष्ठसीतादिविषयकानुरागादेर्ज्ञानं रसत्वेनाविमतम् ? शब्दाभिनयसमर्पितविभावादिभावनया सहृदयैरास्वादयमानः स्वप्रकाशाऽऽनन्दो वा ? आद्ये व्यञ्जनावादिनामस्माकं वस्तुतो नास्ति विवादः, यतस्तादृशज्ञानस्यानुमानेन बोधेऽपि व्यञ्जनाया अनुच्छेदात् । तादृशं ज्ञानं नास्माभी रसनामन्ता व्यपदिश्यत इति तत्र रसपदवाच्यत्वाभावेन रसपदव्यवहारस्य च स्वप्रकाशाऽऽनन्दस्यानुमानेनावोधनेन तदबोधाय व्यञ्जनावृत्तेरक्षरणत्वात् । द्वितीये तु व्याप्तिग्रहाभावेन हेतोराभासतया नानुमानं सङ्गच्छते ।

अयमाशयः—यदि “शब्दाभिनयसमर्पितविभावादिभावनया सहृदयैरास्वादयमानः स्वप्रकाशानन्दो रसः” इति पक्षो भवतामभिमतस्तदा अनुमानं न युक्तम् । तथा हि अनुमानं नाम व्याप्तिविशिष्टपक्षधर्मताज्ञानम् । न च प्रकृते तत्सम्भवति व्याप्तिग्रहाभावे हेतोराभासत्वात् । न हि सति हेत्वाभासेऽनुमानं सङ्गच्छते । व्याप्तिर्नाम साहचर्यनियमः । यत्र यत्र विभावादिप्रतीतिस्तत्र तत्र रसादय इत्येव, असौ न सर्वत्र, जरतां श्रोत्रियाणां भीमांसकानाञ्च विभावादिप्रतीतिसत्त्वं किन्तु न रसादय इति । एवञ्च व्याप्तिग्रहाभावेऽनुमानहेत्वसिद्धौ कानुमानमिति ।

किञ्च—अभिनयोऽयं रसादिमान् विभादिमत्त्वादित्याद्यनुमाने विभावादिप्रतीतेः हेतुतावच्छेदकसमवायसम्बन्धेन सभ्यवृत्तित्वेन अभिनयरूपपक्षवृत्तित्वाभावात्, हृदो द्रव्यं धूमवत्त्वादित्यादिवत् स्वरूपासिद्धेः । एवं साध्यतावच्छेदकसमवायसम्बन्धेन रसादेरपि सभ्यवृत्तित्वेन अभिनयादिरूपपक्षे



वृत्तित्वाभावात् उत्पत्तिकालीनघटो गन्धवान् पृथ्वी-  
त्वादित्यादिवत् बाधरूपहेत्वाभासश्च । न चोक्तस्थले  
व्यवृजकतासम्बन्धेन साधनयोरुभयोरप्यभिनयादिपक्षे  
वृत्तित्वान्नोक्तहेत्वाभासद्वयमिति वाच्यम्, भवन्मते  
व्यवृजनाङ्गीकारेण व्यवृजकताया एवासम्भवादिति  
नानुमानेन रसादिव्यवृजका व्यवृजना गतार्था ।

एवं वस्त्वलङ्कारयोरपि यदुक्तं महिमभट्टैरनुमेयत्वं  
तदपि न युक्तम् । तथा हि—

‘भम धम्मिअ वीसद्धो सो सुण्णो अज्ज मारिअो तेण ।  
गोलाणइकच्छकुडङ्गवासिणा दरिअसीहेण ।’  
‘अम धार्मिक वस्त्रब्धः स शुनकोऽद्य मारितस्तेन ।  
गोदानदीकच्छनिकुब्जवासिना दृप्तसिंहेन ॥’

अत्र गोदानदीकुब्जाधिकरणकधार्मिककर्तृक-  
भ्रमणाभावाऽऽत्मकस्य व्यङ्ग्यवस्तुनोऽनुमेयत्वे “इदं  
गोदानदीनिकुब्जं भीरुधार्मिकपुरुषकर्तृकभ्रमणाभाव-  
वत् सिंहवत्प्रकारकनिश्चयविशेष्यत्वात्, यन्नैवं  
( यत् न सिंहवत्प्रकारकनिश्चयविशेष्यत्ववत् ), तन्नैवं  
( तन्न भीरुधार्मिकपुरुषकर्तृकभ्रमणाभाववत् ), यथा  
गृहमित्याकारिकैवानुमितिः कर्त्तव्या । सा च तावन्न  
युक्ता, निश्चितसिंहादिमहेशे श्वभीरोरवीरस्यापि धार्मि-  
कस्य गुरोराज्ञया प्रभुनियोगेन धनादिभासाऽऽशया  
स्वानुरक्तजनसम्प्राप्तिस्मभावनाया च भ्रमणदर्शनेन  
वीरस्वभावस्य च स्पर्शादिजन्यपापशङ्कया शुनो विभ्य-  
तोऽपि मृगयार्थं सिंहवद्देशे भ्रमणदर्शनेन च हेतोर्व्यभि-  
चरित्वात् ।

एवं सात श्वभीरुधार्मिकपुरुषकर्तृकभ्रमणाऽऽत्म-  
कसाध्यभावव्यापकत्वस्य सिंहवत्प्रकारकनिश्चय-  
विशेष्यत्वाभाऽऽत्महेत्वभावे विरहाद्वेतौ साध्याभाव-  
व्यापकीभूताभावप्रतियोगित्वरूपव्यतिरेकव्याप्तिर्नसिद्धि-  
येत् ।

किञ्च गोदानदीनिकुब्जे सिंहवत्तानिश्चयः पुंश्चली-  
वाक्यादेव लब्धजन्मा तस्याश्चानाम्रतया तदुच्चरित-  
वाक्यस्याऽऽप्नोच्चरितत्वाभावेनाप्रामाण्यतया अगृहीता-  
प्रामाण्यकपरामर्शासम्भवान्नानुमितेः सम्भवः ।

तथा—

जलकैलितरलकरतलमुक्तपुनःपिहितराधिकावदनः ।  
जगदवतु कोकयूनोर्विघटनसङ्घटनकौतुकी कृष्णः ॥

इत्यत्र “राधिकावदनं चन्द्रः, इति प्रतीयमानस्य  
रूपकाऽऽलङ्कारस्यानुमेयत्वे—“राधिकावदनं चन्द्रः  
आत्मदर्शनादर्शनाभ्यां चक्रवाकविघटनसङ्घटनकारि-  
त्वात्, यथाऽऽकाशस्थश्चन्द्रः, इत्याकारिकैवानुमितिर्व-  
क्तव्या, सा च न सम्भवति चन्द्राऽऽत्मकसाध्यस्याभाव-  
वति धृतशरासनकालाऽऽकृतौ पुरुषे व्याघ्रादौ चाऽऽत्म-  
दर्शनादर्शनाभ्यां चक्रवाकविघटन संघटनकारित्वस्य  
वृत्तितया हेतोर्व्यभिचरितत्वात् । साध्यतावच्छेदकी-  
भूततादात्म्यसम्बन्धेन साध्यस्य चन्द्रस्य वदने अभा-  
वात्, ह्रदो वह्निमान् धूमादित्यादौ धूमादेरिव प्रकृत-  
हेतोर्बाधितत्वाच्च ।

एतेन येऽप्याहुः, अर्थापत्त्या गतार्था व्यञ्जनेति  
तेऽपि परास्ताः । अर्थापत्तेरनुमानातिरिक्तत्वाभावेन  
पूर्वोक्तदोषाणां दुर्वारत्वात् । तथा हि “पीनोऽयं देवदत्तो  
दिवा न भुंक्ते” इत्यत्र पीनस्य दिवाऽभोजिनो देवदत्तस्य  
रात्रिभोजित्वे यदस्यार्थापत्तिप्रमाणसंबेद्यत्वं तन्नानुमान-  
प्रमाणसंबेद्यत्वातिरिक्तम्, प्रमाणभावाल्लाघवाच्च ।  
तथा चात्रानुमानम्—“देवदत्तः रात्रौ भुंक्ते” दिवाऽ-  
भुञ्जानत्वे सति पीनत्वात्” इति । उक्तञ्चैतन्न्याय-  
पञ्चाननविश्वनाथेन—

“अर्थापत्तेस्तु नैवेह प्रमाणान्तरतेष्यते ।

व्यतिरेकव्याप्तिबुद्ध्या चरितार्था हि सा यतः” ॥

अर्थापत्तेः प्रमाणान्तरवादिनां प्राचीनानां मतेऽपि  
न तथा व्यङ्ग्यार्थबोधः सम्भवति, व्याप्तिग्रहोपजी-  
व्यत्वात्तस्याः । न च व्यङ्ग्यस्य व्याप्तिग्रहोपजीवत्वम्,  
तदग्रहेऽपि व्यङ्ग्यबोधोपपत्तेः । न च व्याप्यग्रहे कथं  
व्यङ्ग्यबोध इति वाच्यम्, अभिधाऽभिधेयार्थबोधवत्  
व्यञ्जनया तदबोधोपपत्तेः ।

यत्तु चेष्टाख्यप्रमाणान्तरेण व्यङ्ग्यार्थबोधोप-  
पत्तौ व्यञ्जना न स्वीकार्येत्याहुस्तदज्ञानविजृम्भितमेव ।  
चेष्टाया अप्यनुमानातिरिक्तत्वाभावेनोक्तदूषणानिवृत्तेः ।

तदुक्तं न्यायपञ्चाननविश्वनाथेन “चेष्टापि न  
प्रमाणान्तरं तस्याः संकेतग्राहकशब्दस्मारकत्वेन



लिप्यादिसमशीलतया शब्द एवान्तर्भावात् । यत्र तु व्याप्तिप्रहस्तत्रानुमितिरिवेति । वस्तुतस्तु चेष्टायाः प्रमाणान्तरवादिनां मतेऽपि तथा न व्यङ्ग्यबोध-सम्भवः, व्यङ्ग्यस्य लौकिकप्रमाणानधीनत्वात् । चेष्टायाश्च संकेतादिप्रमाणाधीनत्वात् । तथाहि— यथा विक्रेता कस्यचित् क्रेतुः समीपे संकेतयतीत्यं यथा बहूनां क्रेतृणां समागमे त्वया वस्त्रमूल्ये जिज्ञासिते परेभ्यो गोपयितुं मत्कृतं कर्तजं न्यङ्गुल्युत्तोलने जाते त्वया दशसंख्याबोद्धव्येति तदैव विक्रेतुस्तर्जनीतोलनेन क्रेता-दशसंख्यां जानाति नान्यथा । न च काव्यशब्देषु रसा-दिज्ञापकास्तादृशास्सन्ति संकेता येन तेभ्यस्तेषामवगमो भवेदिति ।

यच्च केचित्—“रसादिबुद्धिः स्मृतिः संस्कार-जन्यत्वात्” इत्यनुमानेन रसादिव्यङ्ग्यार्थमात्रज्ञा-नस्य स्मृतिरूपतामाहुस्तदपि न युक्तम्, अनुभूत-पदार्थस्य पुनरनुभवात्मिकायां वाराणस्यां यो दृष्टः स एवायं देवदत्त इत्याकारिकायां प्रत्यक्ष-विशेषरूपायां साध्यस्मृतित्वाभाववत्यां प्रत्यभिज्ञा-यामपि संस्कारजन्यत्वादिति हेतोः सत्त्वेनानैकान्ति-कत्वात् । न च प्रत्यभिज्ञापि रसादिबुद्धिरिति वक्तुं शक्यम्, रसादिबुद्धेः प्रत्यभिज्ञात्मकत्वासम्भवात् । अभिनये हि साक्षाद्ग्राह्यः, सीता वा न हि विद्यते किन्त्वभिनेत्रोत्तम्भमानरूपः प्रत्यभिज्ञास्थले च रामः सीतापि वा साक्षात्तिष्ठति न तु केनापि कल्प्यमान-स्वरूपा इति कथमभिनयदर्शनात्परं जायमाना रसा-दिधीः प्रत्यभिज्ञात्मिका, भवेदिति संस्कारजन्यत्व-हेतोराभासता दुर्बोरैव । तदुक्तं विश्वनाथेन—

“नानुमानं रसादीनां व्यङ्ग्यानां बोधनक्षमम् ।

आभासत्वेन हेतूनां स्मृतिर्न च रसादिधीः” ॥

अपि च—शब्दार्थयोर्नित्यसम्बन्धवादिनां मीमां-सकानां व्यञ्जनावृत्तिस्वीकार आवश्यक एव । पौरुषेयापौरुषेयवाक्ययोर्वैलक्षण्यं यदस्ति तन्नोपपद्यते । वैलक्षण्यं हि न वाच्यार्थबोधकत्वनिबन्धनं तद्बोधक-स्योभयत्र समानत्वात्, किंतु वाक्यनिर्मातृपुरुषेच्छात्मक-तात्पर्यविषयीभूतार्थप्रतिपादकत्वानिबन्धनम् । सा च पौरुषेयवाक्ये एव पुरुषाणाञ्चासर्वज्ञतया भ्रान्तिमत्तया

च तदिच्छाऽऽत्मकतात्पर्यविषयीभूतार्थस्य मिथ्या-त्वस्यापि सम्भवात् पौरुषेयवाक्यानां मिथ्यार्थ-प्रतिपादकताऽपि भवति । अपौरुषेयाणान्तु वाक्यानां निर्मातृपुरुषाभावेन तदिच्छाविषयीभूतार्थ-प्रतिपादकत्वस्य सुतरामभावात्तन्निबन्धना मिथ्यार्थ-प्रतिपादकताऽपि न भवतीत्येव वैलक्षण्यमुभयो-र्वाक्ययोः । सा च निर्मातृपुरुषेच्छाविषयीभूतार्थ-प्रतिपादकता नाभिधाऽऽस्मा तदर्थं संकेताभावात्, अपि-तु व्यञ्जनैवेति न साऽपह्नोतुं शक्या ।

किञ्च इदं पदमेतदर्थस्य न वाचकं न वा लाक्षणिकं किन्तु व्यञ्जकमिति प्रामाणिकव्यवहारादेव व्यञ्जना-सिद्धिः । अन्यथैकयाऽभिधेयैवार्थबोधसिद्धौ लक्षणाऽपि विलीयेत ।

अथ च —

दुर्गालङ्घितविग्रहो मनसिजं सम्मीलयंस्तेजसा  
प्रोद्यद्वाजकलो गृहीतगरिमा विष्वग्भृतो भोगिभिः ।  
नक्षत्रेशकृतेक्षणो गिरिगुरौ गाढां रुचिं धारयन्  
गामाक्रम्य विभूतिभूषितननूराजस्युमावल्लभः ॥

इत्यत्र भानुदेवराजस्तुतिरूपप्रकरणे उमावल्लभ-शब्दस्य भानुदेवनृपतिरूपेऽर्थे नियन्त्रिते गौरीवल्लभ-रूपमनुभवसिद्धमर्थमपलपितुमशक्यतया तद्बोधाय व्यञ्जनैव सर्वेषां वादिनां गतिरित्यभिधालणणातात्पर्य-व्यतिरिक्तिश्चतुर्थो व्यङ्ग्यनिष्ठो व्यञ्जनाव्यापारो व्यञ्जनद्वयोत्तनप्रत्यायनादिसोदरव्यपदेशनिरूपितोऽभ्यु-पगन्तव्यः ।

यत्तु तार्किकैः व्यञ्जनाव्यवस्थासती ज्ञाता वा कारणम्, नाद्यः तथा सति मुखं विकसितमित्यादौ विकसितादिपदेन सर्वदा सर्वस्यैव व्युत्पन्नस्य तादृशबोधापत्तेः, न तु सहृदयमात्रस्य व्यञ्जनाया अविशेषात्, नापि द्वितीयः शक्तिग्राहकव्यवहारकोषादिवल्लक्षणाग्राहकप्रत्यक्षादि-वच्च तद्ग्राहकस्य वक्तव्यत्वापातात् । न च ज्ञान-सामान्यसामग्री तद्ग्राहिका पूर्वोक्तदोषस्य जागरू-कत्वात् । तस्माद्व्यञ्जनाया वृत्तित्वकल्पनं न युक्त-मित्युक्तम्, तन्न सङ्गतम् । स्वरूपसत्या एव व्यञ्जनाया



स्तत्तदर्थबोधकारणतायां दूषणानुपलब्धेः । न चैवं सर्वेषां सर्वदा सर्वपदेभ्यो व्यङ्ग्यार्थबोधापत्तिः, व्यञ्जनया तदर्थबोधजनने वक्तृबोद्धव्यादिवैशिष्ट्यज्ञानस्य, जन्मान्तरीयतदर्थज्ञानजनकत्वज्ञानजन्योद्बोधवत्संस्कारवत्त्वस्य च सहकारित्वकल्पनात् । अथैवं कल्प्यमानानां सहकारिणामेव व्यङ्ग्यार्थबोधे कारणत्वमस्त्वलं व्यञ्जनयेति चेन्मैम् । वक्त्रादिवैशिष्ट्यज्ञानसत्त्वेऽप्यनुक्तजनोच्चरितवाक्यघटकौजोगुणव्यञ्जकवर्णसंघटनातो माधुर्यानभिव्यक्तिरनुपपन्ना स्यात् । व्यञ्जनाया अभ्युपगमे च तेषामौजोगुणव्यञ्जकानां माधुर्यप्रतिकूलतया तद्व्यञ्जकत्वाभावात्तेभ्यो माधुर्यानभिव्यक्तिरुपपद्यते ।

नन्वेवमपि—“मुखं विकसित”मित्यादौ लोकोत्तरप्रणीयत्वादीनां बोधः सहृदय इव सहृदयस्यापि स्याद्व्यञ्जनाया अविशेषात् सहकारिणश्च वक्त्रादिवैशिष्ट्यज्ञानादेः सत्त्वात् । न चेष्टापत्तिः, अनुभवविरोधात्, सहृदयमात्रवेद्यत्वाऽऽत्मकगूढत्वानुपपत्तेश्चेति चेन्मैवम्, गूढव्यङ्ग्यार्थबोधे काव्यभावनापरिपक्वबुद्धेरपि प्रयोजकत्वोपगमात् । असहृदयानां तादृशबुद्धेरभावेन तत्र तद्बोधाप्रसक्तेः । अगूढव्यङ्ग्यबोधे तु नोक्तबुद्धेः प्रयोजकत्वं स हृदयासहृदयसारण्येनैव तदुदयादित्यलं पल्लवितेन ।



# हिन्दी-खण्ड







# अमृतकररचित रत्नावली के मैथिलीपद

डा० शैलेन्द्रमोहन झा, दरभंगा, बिहार

मैथिली-साहित्य के इतिहास में अमृतकर का स्थान विद्यापति के समसामयिक कवियों में दिया गया है<sup>१</sup>। इनके अनेक पद प्राचीन संग्रह-ग्रंथों में प्राप्त हैं। नेपाल पदावली में इनके दो पद<sup>२</sup>, राग-तरंगिणी में एक पद<sup>३</sup> तथा रामभद्रपुर की पोथी में दो पद मिलते हैं<sup>४</sup>। इन पदों की भण्डिताओं में जमिजकर, अमृत, अमृतकर, अमिजकर आदि इनके नाम के अनेक रूप हैं<sup>५</sup>। ये सारे नाम एक ही व्यक्ति के हैं, इनमें सन्देह करना निरर्थक है। डा० जयकान्त मिश्र के कथनानुसार प्राचीन मैथिली कविता में नाम का यह रूपान्तर सर्वथा सम्भव था।<sup>६</sup> आश्रयदाता राजाओं के नाम में इन्होंने राजा शिवसिंह एवं राजा भैरवसिंह का नामोल्लेख किया

है। इससे इनका भैरवसिंह के समय तक रहना निश्चित है। महाकवि विद्यापति भी भैरवसिंह के समय तक वर्तमान थे और उन्हीं की आज्ञा से दुर्गाभक्तितरंगिणी की रचना की थी। अतः अमृतकर का महाराज शिवसिंह, महाराज भैरवसिंह एवं महाकवि विद्यापति का समकालीन होना सिद्ध होता है। महाराज शिवसिंह के तो वे मन्त्री ही थे। भण्डिता से प्रचलित एक पद में उनकी विद्वत्ता, नीतिनिपुणता, उदारता आदि विशिष्ट गुणों का परिचय मिलता है<sup>७</sup>। बाबू भोलालालदास ने इनका जो वंशपरिचय प्रस्तुत किया है उसके आधार पर ये कर्णटवंशीय राजा नान्यदेव के मंत्री श्रीधरदास की वंशपरम्परा में पड़ते हैं<sup>८</sup>।

वस्तुतः विद्यापति का काल मैथिली साहित्य का स्वर्णयुग था। ओइनवारवंशीय राजाओं की

१. देखें, 'ए हिस्ट्री आफ मैथिली लिटरेचर'—बिल्द १, डा० जयकान्त मिश्र, पृ० १६६।
२. देखें, राष्ट्रभाषा परिषद्, पटना, द्वारा प्रकाशित, विद्यापति पदावली, प्रथम भाग, पृ० ३७७-३७८।
३. देखें, रागतरंगिणी, पृ० ८।
४. देखें, विद्यापति विशुद्ध पदावली, पृ० ७५ एवं पृ० ६१।
५. (क) भनइ जमिजकर सुनु मधुरापति रामचरित अपारे।  
(ख) भनइ अमृत अनुरागे, कपटे कुसुमसर कौतुके गारे।  
(ग) भनइ अमृतकर मलि एहुबानी। के सुनि एहु घर सुमुखि सयानी।  
(घ) भनइ अमिजकर नागरि नाम। आँफ बिक्एलिहि सिरिबल काम।
६. देखें, ए हिस्ट्री आफ मैथिली लिटरेचर, बिल्द-१, पृ० १६८, पाद टिप्पणी १०।
७. देखें, नरेन्द्रनाथ दास रचित विद्यापति काव्यालोक की भूमिका (पृ० ज) में उद्धृत निम्न पद—

नीति निपुण गुणनाह अंक में अतिशय आगर।

कोष काव्य व्याकरण अधिक अधिकारक सागर।

सब कर कर सम्मान सबहुँ सँ नेह बढ़ाविअ।

विप्रदीन अतिदुखी सबहुँ काँ विपत्ति छोड़ाविअ।

कायस्थ माँ सुरसिद्ध भठ चन्द्र तुलाइव ससिधर।

'कवि कंठहार' कल उच्चरइ अमिअ बरस्वइ अमिअकर ॥

८. देखें, बाबू भोलालाल दास लिखित "आसामी सभ्यता पर मिथिलाक प्रभाव" शीर्षक निबन्ध, विभूति, वर्ष १, अंक ७, पृ० १६।

"श्रीधरक वंशज नान्यवंशीय राजाक पुरतैनी मंत्री छलाह। एहि वंशक राजा छलाह हरिसिंहदेव, जनिक



प्रेरणा से सारा वातावरण ही काव्यमय हो उठा था। अमृतकर इसी युग की उपज थे अतः उनमें कवि की सहृदयता कूट-कूट कर भरी थी। यह युग गीति-काव्य का था। कवियों की स्वर काकली, संगीत के सुरों में बँधकर चतुर्दिक् प्रतिध्वनित हो उठी थी। इस युग का सारा साहित्य हमें गीतावली के रूप में ही उपलब्ध है। इन्हें गेय मुक्तक कह सकते हैं। 'मुक्तकेन मुक्तकम्' के लक्षण के अनुसार आगे और पीछे के तारतम्य से मुक्त रहने के कारण स्वतः पूर्ण पदों को मुक्तक की संज्ञा दी जाती है। इस तरह के गीत पद्यान्तर निरपेक्ष होते हैं जिनमें पूर्वापर सम्बन्ध स्थापित करने की न तो आवश्यकता होती है और न ऐसा कोई प्रसंग ही रहता है। विद्यापति के गीतों का प्रधान रस शृंगार है। राधा-कृष्ण का नाम शृङ्गार-साहित्य में इस प्रकार घुलमिल गया है कि किसी भी शृंगारिक पद में हम अनायास ही इन नामों को संयोजित कर एक संगत प्रसंग की कल्पना कर लेते हैं। पर हमें ऐसे भी पद मिलते हैं जो स्वतन्त्र पद के रूप में प्रचलित तो हैं पर वे किसी न किसी नाटक के पद हैं और उस पद का वास्तविक रसास्वादन तभी सम्भव होता है जब हमें प्रसंग का पूर्ण बोध होता है और उसे नाटक की कथावस्तु से सम्बद्ध कर परखते हैं। हमें कवि अमृतकर के ऐसे पद उपलब्ध हैं। नेपाल की पोथी में प्राप्त एक पद अपने पूर्णरूप में इस प्रकार है—

दह दिस भमि-भमि लोचन आव  
तेसरि दोसरि कतहु न पाव ।  
लगहि अछलि धनि बिहि हरि लेल  
तलितलता सागरिका भेलि ॥ ध्रु० ॥

मंत्री छलथिन्हि एही श्रीधरक वंशज सूर्यकर ठाकुर । पंजी प्रथा चलैबा में इयह सूर्यकर हरिबिहदेवक दहिना हाथ छलथिन्हि । पश्चात् मिथिलाक राज ओइनवार ब्राह्मण कुल में आयल किन्तु श्रीधरक वंशज के मन्त्रित्व रहबे कैलन्हि । एहि कुलक राजा शिवबिहक मंत्री छलथिन्हि सूर्यकरक पौत्र अमृतकर जनिका विषय में विद्यापति लिखने छथि—अमिय बरिस्सै अमियकर ।”

८. देखें, राष्ट्रभाषा परिषद् द्वारा प्रकाशित विद्यापति पदावली प्रथम भाग, पृ० ३७८ ।

१०. मैथिली गीतों से युक्त इस ग्रहण का प्रकाशन मैथिली साहित्य समिति, प्रयाग ने किया है ।

११. नेपाल राजकीय वीर पुस्तकालय की पुस्तक सूची में, गोरक्षविजय के रचयिता का नाम 'विद्यापति सुतः' दिया गया है । देखें—बृहत्सूचीपत्रम्—तृतीय भाग, पृ० १८ ।

हरि हरि बिरहे छुइल बछराज  
बदन मलान कयोन करु आज ।  
चान्दन सीतलता ताहेरि काए  
तखने न भेलिए हृदय मोहि लाए ॥  
ते अधिकाइलि मानस आधि  
धक धक कर मदनानल धाधि ॥  
भनइ अमिब्वकर नागरि नाम  
आँक बिकएलिहि सिरजल काम ॥

इस पद में सागरिका एवं बछराज (वत्सराज = उदयन) का नाम देखकर श्रीहर्षरचित रत्नावली नाटिका का स्मरण हो आना सर्वथा संगत है। सागरिका विद्युत्तलता की तरह क्षणमात्र के लिये वत्सराज उदयन को अपना रूप-यौवन दिखाकर अदृश्य हो गयी। निमिष मात्र का यह मिलन वत्सराज के लिये चिरकालीन विरह में परिणत हो गया। वस्तुतः यह प्रसंग रत्नावली नाटिका के द्वितीय अंक का है। कदलीगृह में अकस्मात् राजा उदयन एवं सागरिका का प्रथम मिलन होता है और कामबाण से विद्ध हो राजा उदयन, सागरिका के विरह में तड़पने लगते हैं। वस्तुतः इस पद के अर्थानुसन्धान के लिये जिस कथासूत्र की अपेक्षा है वह यह सोचने को प्रेरित करता है कि यह पद नाटक का अंश है, स्वतन्त्र पद नहीं है। मैथिली गीतों से गुंफित नाटक रचना की परम्परा ज्योतिरीश्वर ने ही प्रारम्भ की थी। उनका धूर्त्तसमागम ग्रहण इस दृष्टि से द्रष्टव्य है<sup>१०</sup>। विद्यापति (?)<sup>११</sup> ने गोरक्षविजय की रचना कर इसी परम्परा को गति दी और ऐसा लगता है कि कवि अमृतकर ने रत्नावली की रचना कर उसे ही बल दिया। मैथिली नाटकों की अपनी विशेष-



तायें थीं। उनमें वक्तृतायें संस्कृत एवं प्राकृत में रहा करती थीं। बीच-बीच में मैथिली के गीत एवं पद्यांश रहा करते थे। अक्सर ये गीत या पद पहले के संस्कृत श्लोकों के अथवा बाद के श्लोकों के अनुवाद हुआ करते थे। सर्वसाधारण को इन गीतों के माध्यम से नाटक के घटनाविकास एवं कथाप्रसंग को समझने में सहायता मिलती थी। नेपाल की पदावली में अमृतकर का दूसरा पद इस प्रकार है<sup>१२</sup>—

पहिलहि महचि भइए देवि डीठि  
दूती पठाउबि आडी डीठि।  
अति अरथिते किछु छाडबि लाज  
कौतुके कामे साहि देव काज ॥ ध्रु० ॥  
सुन सुन सुन्दरि रस धर गोए  
अरथिते अभिमत कतहु न होए।  
सखि जन अनइते रहब अङ्ग मोलि  
पर पतिआओब विरह बोल बोलि ॥  
सिनेह लुका न करब अवधाने  
पहु का होएबह दोसरि पराने।  
मनहि अमृतकर भलि एहु बानी  
के सुनि एहु धर सुमुखि सयानी ॥

इस पद में नाटक के किसी पात्र का नाम नहीं आया है। प्रत्येक पद में ऐसा रहना भी आवश्यक नहीं है। पर विषयवस्तु का प्रासंगिक वर्णन ही हमें पद को भी उक्त नाटक का ही पद समझने को प्रेरित करता है। ऐसा मालूम पड़ता है कि पद उस समय का है जब प्रणयभीता सागरिका को उसकी सखी सुसंगता (?) शिवा देकर अपने प्रेमी से मिलने को कहती है।

इसी दृष्टि से रामभद्रपुर की पोथी में प्राप्त बिरासीवाँ पद भी इसी नाटक का प्रतीत होता है। पद का वर्णित विषय, नायिका का सौंदर्य है। मालूम

होता है कि यह नाटक के द्वितीय अंक में उदयन द्वारा सागरिका के रूप का वर्णन हो। पद इस प्रकार है<sup>१३</sup>—

आनन विकच सरोरुह रे देखि कैसन हो भान।  
नागर लोचन बरे भमि-भमि कर मधुपान।  
तोर नयन धनि नोनुअ रे हेरइते न रहए लोभ कि।  
केसर कुसुम कपोल तल रे अधर सुधारस मन्द।  
जे न बुझय वरु से मल हे जे बुझ तासबो मन्द।  
उर अरगज मुकुतावलि रे कइसन दहु परिभास।  
कुचयुगचकोर बभ्राओल रे मबने मेललि जनि फास।  
सुकवि अमृतकरे गाओल रे पुहवी नव पञ्चवान।  
मधुमति देवि.....हरि विरेसर जान।

उपर्युक्त तीनों पदों से प्रथम दो में किन्हीं आश्रय-दाता राजा का नामोल्लेख नहीं हुआ है। तीसरे में मधुमति देवी का नाम है। मधुमति देवी, महाराज शिवसिंह की अनेक पत्नियों में से एक थीं। विद्यापति के कतिपय पदों की भणितायों से भी इसका समर्थन मिल जाता है<sup>१४</sup>। इस तीसरे पद के आधार पर उक्त नाटक का रचनाकाल महाराज शिवसिंह का राजत्वकाल ही मानना होगा। महाराज शिवसिंह के सरस विलासमय जीवन क्रम में उन्हें तुष्ट करने के लिए उदयन की कथा पुनरावर्तन सर्वथा संगत प्रतीत होता है।

अमृतकर रचित और भी दो भणितायुक्त पद मिलते हैं। रामभद्रपुर की पोथी में जो दूसरा पद है<sup>१५</sup> उसमें महाराज भैरवसिंह का नाम आया है। इसमें विरहिणी नायिका द्वारा प्रेमी के प्रति प्रेषित संवाद का वर्णन है। कालव्यवधान के कारण इसे रत्नावली से भिन्न पद मानना होगा। रागतरंगिणी में जो पद आया है<sup>१६</sup> वह तो निश्चित रूप से राधा-कृष्ण के केलिविलास से सम्बद्ध है।

१२. विद्यापति पदावली, प्रथम भाग, पृ० ३७७-७८।

१३. देखें, विद्यापति विशुद्ध पदावली, पृ० ६१।

१४. शिवसिंह राजा एह रस जानए, मधुमति देवि मुकन्ता। विद्यापति की पदावली, बेनीपुरी, पृ० १२४।

१५. देखें, विद्यापति विशुद्ध पदावली, पृ० ७५।

१६. देखें, रागतरंगिणी, पृ० ८५।



तब रत्नावली के अन्य पदों का क्या हुआ ? नेपाल की पदावली में कुछ ऐसे पद हैं जिनमें विद्यापति की भण्डिता नहीं है एवं पद के नीचे 'भनइ विद्यापतीत्यादि' भी नहीं लिखा है। इस संग्रह में ऐसे आठ पद हैं। रामभद्रपुर की पोथी में भी भण्डिता विहीन बीस पद हैं। इन संग्रहों में विद्यापति के अतिरिक्त अन्य कवियों के पद भी संगृहीत हैं। अतः इसकी भरपूर सम्भावना है कि इन भण्डिता विहीन पदों में अन्य कवियों की रचनायें हों। नेपाल पदावली की पद संख्या १३४ को यदि अमृतकर की रचना मानें तो यह रत्नावली के घटनाक्रम से सर्वथा संगत बैठता है। इस पद का रूप इस प्रकार है: ७—

मुख तोर पुनिमक चन्दा  
अधर मधुरि फुल गल मकरन्दा ।  
अगे धनि सुन्दरि रामा  
रभसक अवसर कै भेलि हे वामा ॥  
कोपे न देहे मधुपाने  
जीवन जौवन सपन समाने ॥

यह पद द्वितीय अंक का हो सकता है। यह कदलीगृह में सुसंगता के प्रति कृत्रिम क्रोध दिखाती सागरिका के प्रति राजा उदयन का भ्रण्य निवेदन है। इसी प्रकार रामभद्रपुर पदावली के पैसठवें पद में सुन्दरी नायिका का जो रूप वर्णन है वह रत्नावली के द्वितीय अंक में विदूषक एवं उदयन द्वारा सागरिका की रूप प्रशंसा का ही मैथिली रूपान्तर जैचता है। सम्पूर्ण पद निम्नोद्धृत है<sup>१८</sup>—

आनन देखि भान मोहि लागल  
जिनि सरसिज जिनि चन्दा ।  
सरसिज मलिन रयनि,  
दिन ससधर ई दिन रयनि सानन्दा ॥ध्रु॥  
रूपे रूपेँ हिनकि रेखा ।

एहि समय दैवे आन नहि बिहले  
ऐसन बुझिअ विसेखा ॥

अनुपम रूप घटइते सब विघटल  
जत छल रूपक सारे ।

से जानि दैवे आनि कए  
निरमल कामिनि अन्तनभारे ॥

तो इन पदों की परीक्षा कर यह सोचने को विवश होना पड़ता है कि ये सारे पद नाटक के हैं जो अपने उचित स्थान से बिछुड़कर आज स्वतन्त्र पद के रूप में प्रचलित हैं।

पर इन पदों को नाटक का गीत मान लेने से यह जिज्ञासा होना स्वाभाविक ही है कि सम्पूर्ण नाटक का क्या हुआ ? अभी तक किन्हीं इतिहासकार ने न तो अमृतकर रचित किसी नाटक का उल्लेख किया है और न उन्हें रत्नावली का रचयिता या अनुवादक ही बताया है। परन्तु उपर्युक्त पदों के आलोक में यह असंदिग्ध हो जाता है कि उन्होंने श्रीहर्षरचित रत्नावली से छाया ग्रहण कर इसी नाम से नाटक की रचना की थी। यदि प्राचीन मैथिली पाण्डुलिपियों के अन्वेषण एवं परीक्षण का कार्य जोरों से चलाया जाय तो आश्चर्य नहीं कि हमें अमृतकर की यह कृति प्राप्त हो जाय। मैथिली पाण्डुलिपियों का अजस्र भण्डार नेपाल के पुस्तकालयों में सुरक्षित है। अमृतकर के उपर्युक्त पदों से प्रथम दो तो नेपाल के स्रोत से ही प्राप्त हुये थे। अतः इसकी अत्यधिक आशा है कि अन्य पद एवं नाटक वहीं हों। नेपाल के राजकीय वीरपुस्तकालय की ग्रन्थ सूची में रत्नावली की चार प्रतियों की सूचना है<sup>१९</sup>। इनमें दो मैथिली लिपि में और एक नेवारी लिपि में है। इनमें एक देवनागरी की प्रति को छोड़कर अन्य तीनों में विषयवस्तु, पाठभेद या अन्य आवश्यक विवरणों का अभाव है। ऐसा लगता है कि इन्हें केवल ग्रन्थ सूची में शामिल कर

१७. देखें, राष्ट्रभाषा परिषद्, पटना, द्वारा प्रकाशित पदावली, भाग-१, पृ० ३८३ ।

१८. देखें, विद्यापति पदावली, पृ० ७२ ।

१९. देखें, बृहत्सूचीपत्रम्, तृतीयः भागः, पृ० ५४-५५ ।



लिया गया है और इसका सम्यक् अध्ययन-परीक्षण अवशेष है। अतः अध्येताओं के लिए इसकी पूरी सम्भावना है कि इन प्रतियों में से रत्नावली का मैथिली रूप भी प्राप्त हो जाय। ज्योतिरीश्वर रचित धूर्त्तसमागम का मैथिली रूप भी इसी क्रम में उपलब्ध हुआ था<sup>२०</sup>।

मैथिली का पद-साहित्य सुसम्पन्न है। उसमें राशि-राशि गीत संचित हैं। पर उपर्युक्त विवरण के अनुरूप इन गीतों से बहुत सारे गीत ऐसे भी हो सकते हैं जो स्वतन्त्र पद न होकर किसी नाटक में आये हों। डा० सुकुमार सेन ने बहुत पहले ही अपने विद्यापति गोष्ठी नामक ग्रन्थ में इस ओर

संकेत किया था<sup>२१</sup>। उन्होंने लिखा था—“ऐसा अनुमान होता है कि रागतरंगिणी में उद्धृत कालिका-वन्दना का पद विद्यापति रचित किसी नाट्यरचना का प्रारम्भिक गीत है। पद तो निस्सन्देह विद्यापति का है क्योंकि भण्डिता में ‘हाँसिनि देइपति गरुड़ नरायण देवसिंह नरपति’ का उल्लेख है<sup>२२</sup>। कवि भीष्म के जिन पदों में जगनारायण, प्रभावती देवी का नाम है वे दोनों ही उर्वशी-पुरुषा के उपाख्यान को अवलम्बन कर रचित किसी नाटक से लिये गये प्रतीत होते हैं<sup>२३</sup>। अतः उपलब्ध पदावली में कितने गीत स्वतन्त्र पद हैं तथा कितने नाटकों में आये गीत हैं, सो एक अनुसन्धान सापेक्ष विषय है।

२०. देखें, मैथिली धूर्त्तसमागम, इन्द्रोद्घाटन, पृ० १।

२१. देखें, विद्यापति गोष्ठी, पृ० ४३।

२२. देखें, रागतरंगिणी, पृ० ८६-६०।

२३. वही, पृ० ४२-४३, ५७-५८।







# आर्यभट का परिचय

ज्यौतिषाचार्य पं० बलदेवमिश्र, पटना

भारत के सर्वप्रथम ज्योतिषी आर्यभट के प्रति ममत्व तथा उनके सम्मान करने के अनेक कारण हैं। देवता और ऋषि मुनियों को छोड़कर सर्व प्रथम ज्योतिषसिद्धान्त लिखने वाले महापुरुष यही हैं। द्वितीय विशेषता यह है कि केवल तेइस वर्ष की अवस्था में इन्होंने इस ग्रन्थ को लिखा है। तीसरी बात यह है कि भारत में सर्वप्रथम उन्होंने ही इस सिद्धान्त को प्रतिपादित किया कि पृथ्वी चलती है और आकाश में नक्षत्रगण स्थिर हैं।

चौथी बात यह है कि वे इतने प्राचीन हैं कि उनके समय में कोई सम्बन्ध प्रचलित नहीं था इसलिये कलियुग के इतने वर्ष बीतने पर उनका जन्म हुआ ऐसा उन्होंने लिखा है। और सबसे बड़ी बात यह है कि इतने प्राचीन काल में भी उन्होंने अपने समय तथा अपने स्थान का उल्लेख अपने ग्रन्थ में किया है जो रीति पहले नहीं थी। इस प्रकार अनेक विशेषतायें उनकी हैं।

प्रथम इस विषय का विवेचन करना चाहता हूँ कि १३ अम्रैल को ही उनका जयन्ती दिवस क्यों मनाया जाता है। उन्होंने स्वयं अपने ग्रन्थ आर्यभटीय में लिखा है—

षष्ट्यब्दानां षष्टिर्यदा व्यतीतास्त्रयश्च युगपादाः ।

अधिका विंशतिरब्दास्तदेह मम जन्मनोऽतीताः ॥

तीन युगवाद अर्थात् सत्ययुग, त्रेता, द्वापर के बीत जाने पर साठ वर्ष वाले गुरुवर्ष की संख्या जब साठ बीत चुकी थी अर्थात् कलियुग के जब

छत्तीस सौ वर्ष बीत चुके थे तब उनके जन्म से तेइस वर्ष बीत चुके थे अर्थात् कलियुग के ३५७७ वर्ष बीतने पर उनका जन्म हुआ था। चूँकि वर्षों में ही उन्होंने अपना जन्म समय कहा है और वर्ष सौर हैं इसलिये सौर वर्षादि दिन तेरह अप्रैल को ही उनका जन्मदिन होने की संभावना है। मध्यम गुरुवर्ष भी सौर वर्ष के ही तुल्य होते हैं। गुरुवर्षारंभ का समय निश्चित नहीं है। इसलिये सौरवर्ष का आरंभ दिन लिया गया है।

मकरन्दकारका वचन है :—

“शाको नवाद्रीन्दुक्शानुयुक्तः  
कलेर्भवेदब्दगणो व्यतीतः”

अर्थात् ३१७६ वर्ष कलियुग के बीतने पर शकारम्भ हुआ था। ३५७७-३१७६=३६८ शक में आर्यभट का जन्म हुआ था। १८८५ वर्तमान शक में ३६८ घटाने पर १४६८ वर्ष आर्यभट के जन्म को हुआ अर्थात् करीब पन्द्रह सौ वर्ष पूर्व के ये आचार्य हैं।

आर्यभट पटना के थे इसके प्रमाण का उन्हीं के ग्रन्थ में उल्लेख है, “आर्यभटस्त्विह निगदति कुसुमपुरे ऽभ्यर्चितं ज्ञानम्”। इस कुसुमपुर (पुष्पपुर) पटने में इस पूजनीय ज्ञान को आर्यभट कहते हैं। “दण्डी ने अपने दशकुमारचरित में प्राचीन काल में इस महानगर का पुष्पपुरी नाम से उल्लेख लिखा है। काशी के बहुत बड़े पण्डित महामहोपाध्याय सुधाकर द्विवेदी ने अपने काल-सिद्धान्त की भूमिका में प्राचीन काल में होतसांग आदि चरों से सेवित पुष्पपुरी में आर्य-



भट ने वेध किया था ऐसा लिखा है। वह पुष्पपुरी यही पटना है :—

प्राचीनचीनचरचर्चितपुष्पपुर्यामापूर्यपर्ययजमार्य-  
भटेन वेधम् । बद्धं तदेव वरलल्लसुधी सुधौ घधारा  
प्रवाहनिकरेण महत्त्वमाप ॥

किन्तु पूना के शङ्करलाल कृष्ण दीक्षित ने अपने भारतीय ज्योतिःशास्त्र के इतिहास में लिखा है कि कुसुमपुर दक्षिण में कोई स्थान रहा होगा इसके प्रमाण में यही लिखा है कि इनका ग्रन्थ आर्यभटीय डा० कर्ण को मालाबार में मिला था ।

आर्यभट के पटना के होने का दूसरा प्रमाण यह भी विचारने के योग्य है कि आर्यभट तथा वराहमिहिर करीब-करीब एक ही समय के हैं, केवल जन्मदिन में छः वर्ष का अन्तर पड़ता है। वराहमिहिर ने आर्यभट का एक स्थान में खण्डन किया है यह तबही संभव हो सकता है जब दोनों एक देश एक नगर के हों क्योंकि प्राचीन समय में मुद्रणकला तो थी नहीं लोगों के ग्रन्थ चिरकाल में प्रसिद्ध होते थे। आर्यभट का ग्रन्थ वराहमिहिर को तबही उपलब्ध हुआ होगा जब दोनों एक देश एवं एक स्थान के रहे हों ।

वराहमिहिर ने यद्यपि अपने को आवन्तिक, अवन्ती (उज्जयिनी) का रहने वाला कहा है, और वृत्ति की दृष्टि से वे अवन्ती में रहे भी हों तथापि वे थे मगध ही के। क्योंकि ८८८ शक में वराहमिहिर के करीब चार सौ वर्ष अनन्तर एक बड़े विद्वान् भट्टोत्पल नाम के हुए हैं, उन्होंने प्रायः वराहमिहिर के सब ग्रन्थों पर टीका लिखी है। वराहमिहिर की बृहत्-संहिता की टीका में वे इन्हें मगधद्विज मगद्विज कहा हैं। शाकद्वीपीय ब्राह्मण अपने को मगद्विज कहते हैं। मगध देश में ही वे लोग विशेष रूप से बसे हैं। ये लोग सूर्योपासक विशेष करके होते हैं। वराहमिहिर ने भी अपने प्रत्येक ग्रन्थ के मङ्गलाचरण में श्रीसूर्यनारायण की ही स्तुति की है इससे ऐसा भासित होता है कि वे मगध के विशेषकर पटना के

शाकद्वीपीय ब्राह्मण थे। अतएव आर्यभट के ग्रन्थ को उन्होंने पटना में ही देखकर उसका खण्डन किया होगा।

“म्लेच्छा हि यवनास्तेषु सम्यक् शास्त्रमिदं स्थितम् ।  
ऋषिवत्तेऽपि पूज्यन्ते किं पुनर्ब्रह्मविद्विजाः ॥”  
इससे उन्होंने यवनों की बड़ी प्रशंसा की है।

अर्थात् यवन ग्रीक लोग म्लेछ हैं उन लोगों में यह विद्या अच्छी तरह से है इसलिये ऋषि की तरह वे पूजित होते हैं। ब्रह्म को जानने वाले ब्राह्मण इस विद्या को जाने तो फिर क्या कहना है।

यवनों से वे बहुत प्रभावित थे उन्हें यवनों के साथ पूर्ण संपर्क था तबही तो उनका ग्रन्थ बृहज्-जातक यवनग्रीक शब्दों से भरा है। यवन लोग भारत में पीछे पटना में ही थे। इस दृष्टि से भी वराहमिहिर को पटना निवासी कह सकते हैं।

यह भी कल्पना की बात हो सकती है कि चूँकि पटने के लोगों ने आर्यभट के ज्ञान का बड़ा समादर किया उस ज्ञान को अभ्यर्चित कहा आर्यभट, वराहमिहिर एक ही विषय ज्योतिष के जानकार थे वहां आर्यभट का विशेष समादर देखकर वे पटना छोड़कर उज्जैन के राजा विक्रमादित्य के सभा परिषद बने हों तो कुछ आश्चर्य नहीं। जो कुछ सत्य हो, कल्पना ऐसी हो सकती है। म. म. पं० मुधाकर द्विवेदी जी तो आर्यभट को भी यवनों के संपर्की मानते हैं उन्होंने स्पष्ट रूप से इस विषय को अपनी गणकतरङ्गिणी नामक पुस्तक में लिखा है। अतएव ये दोनों विद्वान् पटना के ही थे।

आर्यभट अपने समय में अवश्य प्रसिद्ध थे क्यों कि एक तो अपने ज्ञान को अभ्यर्चित कहा है दूसरे लल्लाचार्य ऐसे सिद्धान्तकार ने उन्हें अपना गुरु स्वीकार किया है।

वराहमिहिर ने ऐसे महान् त्रिस्कन्ध-ज्योतिर्वित् पटना स्वदेश को छोड़कर अपना कार्यक्षेत्र दूर मध्य प्रदेश में बनाया। यह भी आर्यभट का महत्त्व दिखलाता है। संभवतः दो बड़े विद्वानों का एक ही स्थान में तुल्य आदर नहीं होता।



आर्यभट के करीब एक सौ वर्ष पीछे ब्रह्मगुप्त नामके एक बड़े विद्वान् इस देश में हुये। संभवतः वे भी रीवा के समीप के थे। उन्होंने आर्यभट का बहुत खण्डन किया है, अनेक स्थान में अयुक्तता भी दिखाई है। ब्रह्मगुप्त ने एक अपना बड़ा सिद्धान्त ग्रन्थ लिखा है जिसका नाम ब्राह्मस्फुट-सिद्धान्त है। इस ग्रन्थ पर पृथूदकस्वामी चतुर्वेदाचार्य की बहुत अच्छी टीका है। चतुर्वेदाचार्य भी ब्रह्मगुप्त के खण्डन से ऊब गये हुए मालूम पड़ते हैं। उन्होंने आर्यभट के प्रति ब्रह्मगुप्त के अपशब्दों को देखकर अनेक स्थान में लिखा है “कुलशोभेयमाचार्यस्य”। चतुर्वेदाचार्य ब्रह्मगुप्त को छोटी जाति का या छोटे कर्म करने वाले समझते होंगे, इसीलिये कुलशोभा कहा है किन्तु ब्रह्मगुप्त के समय में आर्यभट के ग्रन्थ का बड़ा प्रभाव था यह इसलिए मालूम पड़ता है कि ब्रह्मगुप्त ने अपने सिद्धान्त ग्रन्थ में आर्यभट को गालियां दीं परन्तु अपने करण ग्रन्थ ‘खण्डखादय’ में यह स्पष्ट लिखा है कि यह करण आर्यभटमतानुसार है। यद्यपि ग्रन्थ आर्यभटमतानुसार नहीं है। उनके ग्रन्थ का आदर देश में हो इसलिये आर्यभट का नाम उन्होंने लिया है।

ब्रह्मगुप्त के अनन्तर आर्यभट अन्य सिद्धान्त ग्रन्थ लिखने वालों के प्रीति भाजन नहीं रहे। किसी ने इनके मत का उल्लेख नहीं किया।

१०७२ शक में आर्यभट के साढ़े छः सौ वर्ष बाद दक्षिण देश में भास्कराचार्य नाम के एक बड़े विद्वान् हुए। उनके आराध्य आचार्य तो ब्रह्मगुप्त हो गये हैं। आर्यभट की चर्चा तक भी नहीं है। वे लिखते हैं :—

कृती जयति जिष्णुजो गणकचक्रचूडामणि-  
जैयन्ति ललितोक्तयः प्रथिततन्त्रसदयुक्तयः।

वराहमिहिरादयः समवलोक्य येषां कृतीः

कृती भवति माहशोऽथातनुतन्त्र वेधेऽल्पधीः ॥

सर्वप्रथम इतने बड़े आचार्य आर्यभट के प्रति पीछे के ग्रन्थकारों की अप्रीति का कारण उनका पृथ्वी भ्रमण कहना मात्र है चूँकि पृथ्वी भ्रमण वेदशास्त्र में प्रतिपादित नहीं है। सब लोगों ने पृथ्वी को स्थिर

कहा है इसीलिए इसका एक नाम अचला भी है। अङ्गरेजों के शासन काल से पाठ्यग्रन्थों में जब यह पढ़ाया जाने लगा कि पृथिवी अपने कक्ष पर घूमती है पृथिवी स्थिर नहीं है तब लोगों को आर्यभट की विद्वत्ता तथा बुद्धिमत्ता का परिचय मिला जिन्होंने इतने पुराने समय में पृथिवी का भ्रमण कहा था तथा पृथिवी की गति का प्रमाण लिखा था। जिस विशिष्ट ज्ञान के कारण आर्यभट इतने दिन अनपेक्षित रहे उसी ज्ञान के कारण आज जगत में पूज्य हैं।

सुना जाता है कि दूरवीक्षण यन्त्र ( टेलिस्कोप ) के प्रादुर्भावक इटली देश के महाविद्वान् गैलीलियो को पृथिवी घूमती है इस सिद्धान्त को प्रकाशित करने के कारण जेल निर्यातना सहनी पड़ी। इस अर्थ में आर्यभट भाग्यवान् थे। उनका अपना समय अनुकूल था पीछे वे अमान्य हुए।

आर्यभट ने पृथिवी भ्रमण के विषय में यही लिखा है—

अनुलोमगतिर्नोऽस्थः परयत्यचलं विलोमगं यद्वत् ।  
अचलानि भानि तद्वत् स पश्चिमगानि लंकायाम् ॥  
अर्थात् क्रमगति से नाव पर बैठा हुआ आदमी वृक्ष प्रासाद आदि अचल वस्तु को अपनी विरुद्ध दिशाओं में ले जाते हुये देखता है, उसी प्रकार स्थिर नक्षत्र लंका में पश्चिम की ओर जाते मालूम पड़ते हैं। नाव की तरह वास्तव में पृथिवी ही चलती हुई मालूम पड़ती है।

आर्यभट ने इस स्वमत को कहते हुये भी उस समय में प्रचलित विचार को भी कहा है जैसे :—

“भानामधश्शनैश्चरसुरगुरुमौमार्कशुकबुधचन्द्रा।

तेषामधश्च भूमिर्मेधीभूता खमध्यस्था ॥”

अर्थात् नक्षत्रों के नीचे शनि तब गुरु तब मंगल तब सूर्य तब शुक तब बुध तब चन्द्रमा हैं और सबके नीचे पृथिवी आकाश के मध्य में मेधि स्वरूप है। जिस प्रकार मेधि के चारों ओर बैल घूमते रहते हैं उसी प्रकार नक्षत्र सहित सब ग्रह पृथिवी की चारों ओर घूमते रहते हैं इससे पृथिवी को स्थिर कहा। पुनः लिखते हैं :—



“उदयास्तमयनिमित्तं नित्यं प्रवहेण वायुना क्षिप्रः ।  
लंकासमपश्चिमगो मपञ्चर समहो भ्रमति ॥”  
अर्थात् ग्रह सहित मपञ्चर प्रवहवायु के चलायमान  
होकर लङ्का के पूर्वापर वृत्त में उदय अस्त के लिये  
नित्य घूमते रहते हैं ।

इन सब श्लोकों से प्राचीन मत का ही प्रतिपादन  
किया गया है । एक महायुग में पृथिवी कितनी चलती  
है इसके साथ चन्द्रादिग्रह भी कितने चलते हैं उसका  
प्रमाण भी लिख दिया है । इस तरह आर्यभट्ट ने प्राचीन  
मत का अनुसरण करते हुये स्वमत को भी कहा है ।

यह एक विषय भी विचारने के योग्य है कि जब  
प्राचीन समय से ही यह विश्वास बद्धमूल था कि  
पृथिवी अचल है तो आर्यभट्ट की बुद्धि में पृथिवी  
चलने की बात कैसे आई । यद्यपि जैसे न्यूटन को  
सेव फल के वृत्त के नीचे बैठकर सेव फल के गिरने  
से पृथिवी की आकर्षण शक्ति का ज्ञान  
हुआ था उसी प्रकार नाव पर बैठ कर स्थिर वस्तु को  
विभिन्न दिशा में जाते हुये देखकर ही पृथिवी चलने  
का ज्ञान कहा जाता है किन्तु लेखक का अनुमान है  
कि आर्यभट्ट के पहले बौद्धों ने यह स्वीकार किया था  
कि पृथिवी नीचे की ओर जाती है । आर्यभट्ट ने देखा  
होगा कि चारों ओर आकाश में पृथिवी नीचे की  
ओर कहां जायगी इसलिये स्वकक्षा में ही पूरव की  
ओर घूमती है इसलिये बौद्धों की कल्पना का सुधार  
ही आर्यभट्ट का सिद्धान्त है ।

ज्योतिषशास्त्र में सर्वमान्य भास्कराचार्य ने अपनी  
सिद्धान्तशिरोमणि नामक पुस्तक में बौद्धों के सिद्धान्त  
का ही खण्डन कर स्वमत का संस्थापन किया है । वे  
कहते हैं :—

भूः खेऽधः खलयातीवि बुद्धिबौद्धमुधाकथम् ।  
यातायातं तु दृष्ट्वापि खे यत् क्षिप्रं गुरुक्षितिम् ॥”  
अर्थात्, हे बौद्ध पृथिवी आकाश में नीचे की ओर  
जाती है यह मिथ्या बुद्धि तुम्हें कहां से आई जब  
कि तुमने देखा कि आकाश से गुरु वस्तु शीघ्र गिरती  
है और हलकी चीज देर से अर्थात् हम लोग शर आदि  
जो आकाश में ऊपर फेकते हैं उसे पृथिवी से योग

होता है क्योंकि पृथिवी भारी और शरादिक अतिलघु  
वस्तु हैं । ऐसा मनमाना खण्डन करके फिर लिखते  
हैं :—

यथोष्णतार्कानलयोस्तु शीतता विधौ द्रुतिः के  
कठिनत्वमश्मनि । मरुचलो भूरचला स्वभावतो यतो  
विभिन्ना बत वस्तुशक्तयः ॥

आकृष्टशक्तिश्च मही तथा यत्स्वस्थं गुरुस्वाभिमुखं  
स्वशक्त्या । आकृष्यते तत्पततीव भाति समे समन्तात्क  
पतत्त्वियं खे ॥

अर्थात् जिस प्रकार सूर्य और अग्नि में उष्णता  
है, चन्द्रमा में शीतलता है जल में वेग है, पत्थर में  
कठिनता है, वायु चल है—ये सब इन सबों का स्व-  
भाव है । इसी प्रकार पृथिवी स्वभावतः ही अचला है  
क्योंकि वस्तु शक्ति विचित्र होती है । पृथिवी में आक-  
र्षण शक्ति है उस शक्ति से आकाशस्थ भारी वस्तु को  
अपनी शक्ति के अनुसार अपनी ओर खींचती है,  
वह भारी पदार्थ गिर रहा है ऐसा भान होता है  
किन्तु यह बड़ी पृथिवी चारों ओर सम आकाश में  
कहां गिरे । ऐसा मत उनका है इसी प्रकार अन्य  
आचार्यों ने आर्यभट्ट के भूभ्रमण का अपने विचार  
से खण्डन किया है जो अनर्गल है ।

आर्यभट्ट का दूसरा समालोचनीय विषय है  
अक्षरों के संकेत से अङ्कों को कहना । यह एक अपूर्ण  
संकेत है । उन्हीं के ऐसे बुद्धिमान लोग ऐसे संकेत  
का प्रवर्तन कर सकते हैं । पहले यह उपयुक्त होगा  
कि उनके संकेत की व्याख्या की जाय । उन्होंने एक  
ही छोटे से आर्याछन्द में इस संकेत को कहा है :—  
वर्गाक्षराणि वर्गेऽवर्गेऽवर्गाक्षराणि कातृब्धमौ यः ।

खद्विनवके स्वरा नव वर्गेऽवर्गे नवान्त्यवर्गे वा ॥

इसका साधारण अर्थ है कि वर्गाक्षर को वर्ग में  
अवर्गाक्षर को अवर्ग में रखो, उसे लेकर अंकों को  
समझो ङ, म का योग य होता है । अठारह शून्य  
स्थान में वर्ग अवर्ग दोनों में नौ स्वरों को रखो तथा  
इन नौ वर्ग अवर्ग स्थान के अनन्तर आगे स्थानों के  
लिये भी इसी प्रकार इनका उपयोग करो । संस्कृत  
व्याकरण में पांच वर्ग हैं :—कवर्ग, चवर्ग, टवर्ग,



तवर्ग और पवर्ग अर्थात् क, ख, ग, घ, ङ; च, छ, ज, झ, ञ; ट, ठ, ड, ढ, ण; त, थ, द, ध, न; प, फ, ब, भ, म ये वर्ग हैं। य, र, ल, व, श, ष, स, ह ये अ वर्ग हैं अ, इ, उ, ऋ, ए, ऐ, ओ, औ ये नव स्वर हैं।

१, १०, १०००, १०००००, १०००००००, १०००००००००, १०००००००००००, १०००००००००००००, १०००००००००००००००, १०००००००००००००००००, ये वर्ग हैं। १०, १०००, १००००, १००००००, १०००००००, १०००००००००, १०००००००००००, १००००००००००००० ये अवर्ग हैं।

इन आधारों पर अङ्कों का ज्ञान क्रमशः निम्न-लिखित है :—

क=१, ख=२, ग=३, घ=४, ङ=५,  
च=६, छ=७, ज=८, झ=९, ञ=१०,  
ट=११, ठ=१२, ड=१३, ढ=१४, ण=१५,  
त=१६, थ=१७, द=१८, ध=१९, न=२०,  
प=२१, फ=२२, ब=२३, भ=२४, म=२५,  
ङ+म=५+२५=३०=य  
र=४०, ल=५०, व=६०, श=७०, ष=८०,  
स=९०।

क+अ=क = १  
क+इ=कि = १००  
क+उ=कु = १००००  
क+ऋ=कृ = १००००००  
क+ल=कल = १००००००००  
क+ए=के = १००००००००००  
क+ऐ=कै = १००००००००००००  
क+ओ=को = १०००००००००००००००  
क+औ=कौ = १०००००००००००००००००

एवम्

ख+अ=ख = २  
ख+इ=खि = २००  
ग+उ=गु = ३००००

घ+ल=घल = ४०००००००  
घ+ल=घल = ४०००००००००  
घ+ए=घे = ४०००००००००००  
य+अ=य = ३०  
य+इ=यि = ३००००  
य+उ=यु = ३०००००  
य+ऋ=यृ = ३०००००००

इत्यादि

एक दृष्टान्त लिया जाय। जैसे आर्यभट युग में रवि भगण की संख्या देते हैं :

“युग रवि भगणः ख्युघृ

अर्थात् एक महायुग में ख्युघृ सूर्य भगण होते हैं

ख्यु घृ=ख+यु+घृ

ख= २००००  
यु= ३०००००  
घृ=४००००००  
४३२००००

इसी प्रकार पृथिवी भ्रमण की संख्या ली जाय

कु ङि शि बु खृ एल षृ कुभूमेभगणाः

ङि = ५००  
शि = ७०००  
बु = २३००००  
एल = १५००००००००  
खृ = २०००००००  
षृ = ६०००००००  
१५६२२३७५००

इस प्रकार बड़ी बुद्धिमत्ता के साथ आर्यभट ने अल्पसंकेत में ग्रहभगणों को लिखा है।

अब विचारणीय विषय यह है कि आर्यभट ने दुरुह संकेतों में ग्रहभगणों को क्यों लिखा—

कुछ लोगों ने लिखा है जो वस्तु बहुत कठिनता तथा श्रम से उपलब्ध हो तथा जो वस्तु अतिप्रयोजनीय हो उसे सर्वजनविदित नहीं करना चाहिये। अपने शिष्यवर्ग, सम्बन्धी तथा भक्त लोग ही उसे



जान सकें तादृश ही व्यवहार करना चाहिये ।

साक्षात् मनु ने लिखा है :—

विद्या ब्राह्मणमेत्याह शेषविस्तेऽधिरत्त माम् ।

असूयकाय मां माऽदास्तथा स्यां वीर्यवत्तमा ॥

अर्थात् विद्यादेवी ब्राह्मण के पास गई और उनसे कहा मैं तुम्हारी निधि हूँ मेरी रक्षा करो, छिद्रान्वेषी द्वेषी को विद्या मत दो । ऐसा करने से ही मैं बलवती रहूँगी ।

एक मुनि ने कहा है :—

भक्ताय शिष्याय चिरोषिताय गुणोपपन्नाय च देयमे तत् ।

भ्रात्रे च मित्राय च सूनवे च सुदुर्लभं ह्येद्यकगोलतन्त्रम् ॥

अर्थात् भक्तों को, शिष्यों को, बहुत दिन तक पास में रहने वाले को, गुणियों को, भ्राता को, मित्र को, लड़के को यह दुर्लभ ग्रहगतिज्ञान देना चाहिये ।

इसलिये आर्यभट ने संकेत में भगणों को लिखा यह बात इसी देश की नहीं है यह विचार सार्वत्रिक है । प्लूटार्कस लाइफ आफ ग्रीक हीरोज में (Plutarch's Life of Greek heroes) लिखा है कि बड़े सिकन्दर अरिस्टाटल के प्रिय शिष्य थे । उन्हें अपने गुरु का बड़ा आदर था । जब वे एशिया देश में लड़ाई कर रहे थे तब उन्हें मालूम हुआ कि अरिस्टाटल ने अपनी विद्या के ग्रन्थ को लिखकर प्रकाशित कर दिया है तब बड़े दुखी होकर उन्होंने अपने गुरु महाराज को लिखा कि जिस विशेष ज्ञान के कारण हम लोग अपने को दूसरों से बड़ा समझते हैं वह ज्ञान वह विद्या यदि सार्वजनिक हो जायगी तब हम लोगों की विशेषता कैसे रहेगी । अरिस्टाटल ने उत्तर दिया कि वह विशिष्ट ज्ञान प्रकाशित हुआ है और नहीं भी हुआ है, इसका अभिप्राय यही था कि उसके प्रकाशित होने पर भी उसे हमारे छात्रगण ही समझेंगे दूसरा नहीं समझेगा । इससे स्पष्ट है कि ग्रीस देश में भी यही प्रथा थी । पीथागोरियन स्कूल में रेखागणित की विशिष्ट प्रशिक्षा दी जाती थी । उसके द्वार पर ही लिखा था Only geometricalians can enter in it केवल रेखागणित जानकार ही इस घर में प्रवेश करें । परन्तु भारत में

अक्षरसंकेत में अङ्कों को लिखने की प्रथा पहले से तथा पीछे भी थी । जैमिनि ऋषि ने अपने जैमिनीय सूत्रों में अक्षरपर से अङ्कों को कहा है । इस आर्यभट के पीछे एक दूसरे आर्यभट ज्योतिष के विद्वान हुए हैं उन्होंने भी दूसरे अक्षर के संकेत से अङ्कों को कहा है । उनके सिद्धान्त का नाम महासिद्धान्त है ।

लेखक की दृष्टि में तो यह बात आती है कि युग भगण में जितने अङ्क आए हैं जैसे पृथिवी भगण को ही लीजिये उन अङ्कों को संस्कृत में प्रकट करने के लिये उनके पास उपाय ही नहीं था और यदि था तो कष्टकर था । अङ्कस्य वामा गतिः—दशस्थानीय अङ्कों को बायें रखने की रीति तब तक उद्भाषित नहीं हुई थी । एक दृष्टान्त लिया जाय बीस हजार व्यास में परिधिमान कितना होगा उसको आर्यभट इस प्रकार प्रकाशित करते हैं :—

चतुरधिकं शतमष्टगुणं द्वाषष्टिस्तथा सहस्राणाम् ।

अयुतद्वयविष्कम्भस्यासन्नो वृत्तपरिणाहः ॥

अर्थात् चार अधिक एक सौ को आठ से गुणा दे अर्थात् आठ सौ बत्तीस और बासठ हजार अर्थात् बासठ हजार आठ सौ बत्तीस बीस हजार व्यास में वृत्त के आसन्न परिधि का मान होता है । इतने ही अंक को भास्कराचार्य ने द्विकाग्न्यष्टयमर्तुमितः (६२८३२) कहा है । उन्होंने अपने सिद्धान्त-शिरोमणि में लिखा है “अनोऽयुतद्वय व्यासे द्विकाग्न्यष्टयमर्तुमितः परिधिरार्यभटाद्यैरङ्गीकृतः ।” इसलिये बड़ी संख्या को प्रकाशित करने में क्लेश था इसलिये आर्यभट ने इस प्रणाली का अवलम्बन किया । कहा जाता है कि उनके शिष्य लल्लाचार्य ने ही अङ्कानां वामतो गतिः दशस्थानीय शतस्थानीय आदि अंकों को क्रमशः वामपार्श्व में रखने की रीति चलायी तथा चन्द्रमा के नाम से पृथिवी के नाम तथा एक से एक संख्या, द्वि, त्रय, चतु, पञ्च से दो संख्या, राम, अग्नि के नाम, शिवनेत्र, षट् से तीन संख्या, युग, समुद्र के नाम, वेद के नाम, ब्रह्मा के मुख, चतुः से चार संख्या, शर के नाम, शिवमुख से, पञ्च से पांच संख्या, ऋतु, रस, षट् से छै संख्या, घोड़ों के नाम,



नग, पर्वत के नाम, सप्त से सात संख्या, नाग, हस्ती नाम, अष्ट से आठ संख्या, नन्द, नव से नौ संख्या, दिशा के नाम, दिग्गज, दश से दश संख्या, रुद्र के नाम तथा एकादश से एकादश संख्या, सूर्य के नाम, द्वादश से बारह संख्या, सिद्ध, चतुर्विंशति से चौबीस संख्या, दत्त के नाम से बत्तीस, देव से तैंतीस संख्या, आकाश के नाम तथा शून्य से शून्य इत्यादि ग्रहण किये ।

अङ्कानां वामतो गतिः सिद्धान्त मानकर आर्यभट के पीछे बड़ी संख्या लिखने की रीति हुई है जैसे खखाभ्रदन्तसागरैः से ४३२००० चार लाख बत्तीस हजार का ज्ञान होगा ।

आर्यभट ने अक्षरों के द्वारा जो अंक ग्रहण किया है वही रीति ग्रीस देस में भी थी अलफा, बीटा, गामा से वे लोग भी अंकग्रहण करते थे । इसलिये कुछ लोग आर्यभट पर यह दोष लगाते हैं कि उन्होंने ग्रीस देश की ही रीति ली है । यह संभव भी हो सकता है क्योंकि पटने में उस समय यवन लोग थे । पाणिनि के सूत्र पर पतञ्जलि का भाष्य है जो संभवतः ई० पू० दूसरी शताब्दी का है उसके पहले पाणिनि कात्यायन थे । यवनाल्लिप्याम् सूत्र से यवन से यवनानी लिखने के अर्थ में किया है । अत एव आर्यभट से पहले पांच छै शताब्दी से यवनों की लिपि भारतवर्ष में आ गई थी इसलिये उसके अनुकरण में आर्यभट ने ऐसा किया हो ।

वास्तव में अक्षरों से अंक प्रकाश करने की रीति जैमिनी के समय से ही भारतवर्ष में है ।

आर्यभट ने यद्यपि अक्षर से अंक ग्रहण करने में यवनों का अनुकरण किया हो तथापि उन्होंने यवनों के ज्योतिष को ही संस्कृत भाषा के द्वारा प्रकाशित किया यह कभी नहीं कह सकते क्योंकि जिन गणितों को तथा सिद्धान्तों को आर्यभट ने अपने ग्रन्थ में कहा है वे पन्द्रहवीं शताब्दी तक यूरोपीय लोगों को मालूम नहीं थे । इसलिये आर्यभट की वस्तु अपनी है ।

आर्यभट ने एक, दश, शत, सहस्र, अयुत, नियुत, प्रयुत, कोटि, अर्बुद, वृन्द दशगुणोत्तर दशस्थान को कहा है ।

“एकं दश च शतं च सहस्रमयुतनियुते तथा प्रयुतम् ।

कोट्यर्बुदञ्च वृन्दं स्थानात्थानं दशगुणं स्यात् ॥

इतने स्थानों की कल्पना ग्रीस देश में नहीं थी ।

व्यासपरिधि का सम्बन्ध  $\frac{62532}{20000} = \frac{3126}{1250} =$

$\frac{22}{7}$  पहले पहल आर्यभट ने ही कहा । कुट्टकगणित

चयोत्तरश्रेढी, गुणोत्तरश्रेढी आदि गणित पहले यूरोप में उपलब्ध नहीं था इसलिये आर्यभट का विषय स्वतन्त्र है । उनका आधार ब्रह्मसिद्धान्त है इस विषय को उन्होंने स्पष्ट ही कहा है :—

सदसज्ज्ञानसमुद्रात् समुद्धृतं देवताप्रसादेन ।

सद्ज्ञानोत्तमरत्नं मया निमग्नं स्वमतिनावा ॥

आर्यभटीयं नाम्ना पूर्वं स्वायम्भुवं सदासद्यम् ।

सुकृतायुषोः प्रणाशं कुरुते प्रतिकञ्चुकं योऽस्य ॥

अर्थात् सत् असत् ज्ञानसमुद्र में डूबे हुये सत् ज्ञानरूप उत्तमरत्न को देवता के प्रसाद से बुद्धिरूप नौका के द्वारा मैंने निकाला । पहले ब्रह्मा का जो सत् सिद्धान्त था वही आर्यभटीय नाम से प्रकाशित हुआ है । जो कोई द्वेष बुद्धि से इसका तिरस्कार करेंगे वे अपने पुण्य तथा आयु का क्षय करेंगे ।

आर्यभट से पहले ही ज्योतिष शास्त्र की दो धारायें थीं, एक ब्राह्म दूसरी सौर । ब्रह्मसिद्धान्त के अनुयायी ब्राह्म हैं और सूर्य सिद्धान्त के अनुयायी सौर हैं ।

आर्यभट ने विष्णुधर्मोत्तर पुराणान्तर्गत ब्रह्म सिद्धान्त को ही मूल माना है और उसमें लेखका-ध्यापकाध्येतृदोष से जो दोष आया था उसका मार्जन कर वास्तव ब्रह्मसिद्धान्त को आर्यभटीय नाम से प्रकाशित किया है । समुद्र के गर्भ में उज्ज्वल सुन्दर रत्न छिपे रहते हैं कवि ने कहा है—

Full many a gems of the purest ray screen  
The dark unfathomed caves of ocean-



bear उन रत्नों को नाव के द्वारा ही लोग किनारे में ला सकते हैं किन्तु समुद्र में वह गुफा कहाँ है इसको बताने वाली विशिष्ट शक्ति देवता ही होती है। आर्यभट्ट का कहने का अभिप्राय है कि ब्रह्मरूप देवता की कृपा से उन स्थलों को जानकर अपनी बुद्धिरूप नाव के द्वारा उन्होंने उसका उद्धार किया है। अतः एव वे विलक्षण बुद्धि सम्पन्न थे जो तेइसवर्ष की अवस्था में ही ऐसे सत् ज्ञानरत्न को निकाला तथा सर्वजन में प्रकाशित किया।

आर्यभट्ट के पहले लोगों का यही विश्वास था कि राहु ही चन्द्रमा और सूर्य को पूर्णिमा तथा अमावास्या में प्रसता है। आर्यभट्ट ने ही सर्व प्रथम विज्ञानसंमत युक्ति दी है कि पृथिवी की छाया से चन्द्रग्रहण तथा चन्द्रमा से सूर्यग्रहण होता है।

“छादयति शशी सूर्यं शशिनं महती च भूछाया ।”

आर्यभट्ट ने पृथिवी को गोल कहा है—

वृत्तमपञ्चरमध्ये कक्ष्यापरिवेष्टितः खमध्यगतः ।

मृन्जलाश्लिवायुमयो भूगोलस्सर्वतो वृत्तः ।

यद्वत् कदम्बपुष्पग्रन्थिः प्रचितस्समन्ततः कुसुमैः ।

तद्वद्वि सर्वसत्त्वैर्जलजैः स्थलजैश्च भूगोलः ॥

अर्थात्

गोलरूपमयञ्चर के मध्य में कक्षा से परिवेष्टित आकाशमध्य में सृत्तिका, जल, अग्नि वायुमय चारों ओर गोल भूगोल है। जिस प्रकार कदम्बपुष्प चारों ओर कुसुमों से व्याप्त रहते हैं उसी प्रकार सब

प्राणियों से, जलचरों से, स्थलज जङ्गलों से व्याप्त यह भूगोल है। इस प्रकार अनेक विशेषताओं से परिपूर्ण १०८ आर्याछन्दों में निबद्ध यह आर्यभट्ट का आर्यभटीय ग्रन्थ है। विद्या का क्षेत्र कला और विज्ञान दो विभागों में विभक्त है। साहित्य क्षेत्र में जिस प्रकार कालिदास, भवभूति, भारवि, श्रीहर्ष आदि कवि प्रतिनिधित्व करते हैं उसी प्रकार विज्ञान क्षेत्र में प्राचीन भारत के आर्यभट्ट, वराहमिहिर, ब्रह्मगुप्त, भास्कराचार्य आदि प्रतिनिधित्व करते हैं। यह प्रसन्नता की बात है कि उज्जैन तथा मिथिला में कालिदास की जयन्ती मनाई जाती है इसी प्रकार आर्यभट्ट की भी जयन्ती सर्वत्र मनायी जानी समुचित है। जिस प्रकार दिनानुदिन विज्ञान का प्रचार हो रहा है इससे आशा की जाती है कि अब क्रमशः इन प्राचीन विज्ञान वेत्ताओं का आदर कर हम लोग धन्य होंगे।

इसी प्रकार इस छोटे तथा बहुमूल्य ग्रन्थ पर सुन्दर टीका लिख कर तथा इनके सम्बन्ध में पूर्ण खोज कर आर्यभट्ट के ज्ञान को सर्वजनमुलभ करना चाहिये। इस अपूर्व ग्रन्थ को पाठ्यग्रन्थ में निर्धारित करना चाहिये जिससे आर्यभटीय का अच्छी तरह से विकास हो। प्राचीन विद्वानों के गुणों को प्रकाश में लाने से उनका गुणगान करने से हम लोग स्वयं गुणी बनेंगे इसलिये आर्यभट्ट की जयन्ती प्रतिवर्ष १३ अप्रैल को विद्याक्षेत्र में अवश्य मनायी जानी चाहिये।



## संस्कृत-साहित्य के कुछ प्रधान वैशिष्ट्यों के सम्बन्ध-में एक दृष्टि

[ डा० आद्याप्रसाद मिश्र, प्रयाग विश्वविद्यालय ]

वैदिक युग से लेकर काव्य-युग तक के समूचे संस्कृत-साहित्य को सामान्यतः ऊपर-ऊपर से देखने पर भी उसमें कुछ ऐसे वैशिष्ट्य दीख पड़ते हैं, जो उसे विश्व के अन्य साहित्यों से बहुत-कुछ पृथक् करते हैं, उनसे उसकी विशिष्टता प्रदर्शित करते हैं। सर्वप्रथम दृष्टि में आने वाली इसकी सर्व-प्रधान विशेषता इसकी आध्यात्मिकता अथवा धार्मिकता है। इसे इसकी दिव्य दृष्टि भी कह सकते हैं। इससे विपरीत दृष्टि अधार्मिक या आसुरी दृष्टि कही जा सकती है। दोनों दृष्टियों के परस्पर विरोध को आर्यों के प्राचीन साहित्य में 'देवासुरसंग्राम' नाम दिया गया था। मूलतः एवं मुख्यतः यह संग्राम या विरोध बौद्धिक या वैचारिक होकर भी फलतः भौतिक या व्यावहारिक भा माना जाता था। इन विपरीत विचार-धाराओं वाले व्यक्ति प्राचीन वैदिक भाषा में 'आर्य' और 'अनार्य' अथवा 'दस्यु' कहलाते थे। 'आर्य' का अर्थ श्रेष्ठ या सङ्कृत जन, तथा 'अनार्य' का नीच अथवा असंस्कृत जन था। इसी से आर्यों ने अनारी भाषा का नाम देववाणी, गीर्वाणी आदि रक्खा था। आर्यों के देवोपासक होने का अर्थ जहाँ बाह्य-रूप से इन्द्र, वरुण, वायु, सूर्य, सोम, अग्नि आदि देवों का उपासक होना था, वहाँ आन्तरिक या आध्यात्मिक रूप से उसका अर्थ दैवी गुणों—धृति, क्षमा, सत्य, शौच, निग्रह, विवेक आदि—का अनवरत उपासक या अभ्यासी, होना था। बाह्य तथा आध्यात्मिक दृष्टि में वस्तुतः कोई भेद था भी नहीं, क्योंकि भिन्न-भिन्न देवता भिन्न-भिन्न गुणों के ही प्रतीक माने गए थे। जैसे, इन्द्र धर्मयुद्ध के देवता थे और असुरों या दस्युओं को मार-भगा कर दीन-दुखियों एवं विवशों की उनसे रक्षा करने वाले और तन्निमित्त

वज्रास्त्र धारण करने वाले माने गए थे। जन-जीवन के उपतापी वृत्रासुर के इन्द्र द्वारा वध किए जाने का उल्लेख ऋग्वेद में आया है। वरुण 'ऋत'—नैतिक व्यवस्था—के संरक्षक या परिचालक माने गए थे। उनका काम था पापियों-दुष्टों की सतत निगरानी करना और उनके पापों के लिये उन्हें बाँध कर दण्ड देना। इसी से वे दुष्टों को बाँधने के लिए, उन्हें फाँसो देने के लिए, हाथों में पाश-फाँस—लेकर घूमने वाले माने गए थे। इसी प्रकार अन्यान्य देवों के भी कार्य तथा तदनुरूप अस्त्र इत्यादि थे। कहने का तात्पर्य यह है कि वैदिक एवं पौराणिक वाङ्मय में अनेकशः उल्लिखित देवासुरसंग्राम भी दृष्टि में उसके आदि से ही समाविष्ट दो परस्पर विरोधी दलों या शक्तियों का भौतिक या शारीरिक संघर्ष होने के अतिरिक्त समष्टि या समाज, और उससे भी बढ़कर व्यक्ति या व्यक्ति के अभ्यन्तर की दैवी एवं आसुरी, इन दो विपरीत शक्तियों के बीच सतत होने वाले युद्ध या संघर्ष का प्रतीक था, उसका चेतक था। बृहदारण्यक १।३।१ में इस विरोध का स्पष्ट उल्लेख है :—'दया ह प्राजापत्या देवाश्चासुरश्च। ततः कानीयसा एवं देवा ज्यायसा असुगस्त एषु लोकेष्व-सर्धन्त।' भाष्यकार शंकराचार्य ने इन पंक्तियों का भाव स्पष्ट करते हुए लिखा है कि शास्त्र-जनित ज्ञान-कर्म वाले देवता हैं और उसके विपरीत मनमाने ज्ञान-कर्म वाले प्राणी असुर हैं। 'असु' अर्थात् प्राण में रमण करने वाले, अर्थात् प्राणों को कष्टप्रद ज्ञान-कर्म को न अपनाने वाले असुर हैं। ऐसों की ही संख्या अधिक होने से उन्हें 'ज्या-यान्' तथा देवों को 'कनीयान्' कहा है। गीता<sup>१</sup> इत्यादि आध्यात्मिक साहित्य में दैवी एवं आसुरी सम्पद का विरोध

१. परवर्ती काल के आचार्य दण्डी का 'संस्कृतं नाम दैवी-वागन्वाख्याता महर्षिभिः' इत्यादि लेख इसी दृष्टि का परिचायक है।

२. द्रष्टव्य अ० १६, श्लोक १-४।



वास्तव में पूर्वकालिक देवासुरसंग्राम की भावना का ही विकसित एवं उल्लुब्ध रूप है। मानव-मन की ये दोनों दैवी एवं आसुरी शक्तियाँ सत् और असत्, या सार्विक और तामस, अथवा धार्मिक और अधार्मिक वृत्तियों के रूप में समूचे संस्कृत साहित्य में उल्लिखित हैं। दैवी गुणों या वृत्तियों का ही नाम धर्म है, और इनका यह नाम सर्वथा सार्थक है क्योंकि, जैसा वेदव्यास ने महाभारत में लिखा है<sup>१</sup>, 'धर्म' उन गुणों या वृत्तियों का सामुदायिक या सामूहिक नाम है, जिनसे जीवन सुखमय रूप में धारण किया जाता है, अर्थात् जिनके अश्रुदय से, जिनकी वृद्धि से, प्रजा-जीवन स्थायी एवं सुरक्षित होता है, एवं जिनका हास होने से वह विपन्न या नाशोन्मुख होकर क्रमशः समाप्त होने लगता है। कणाद ने भी 'यतोऽभ्युदयनिःश्रेयससिद्धिः स धर्मः' इस कथन के द्वारा 'धर्म' को अनिवार्यतः सुख एवं भेय का मूल माना है। मनु ने 'धर्म' के अन्तर्गत इन्हीं जीवनाधारक तत्त्वों की गणना इस प्रकार की है:—

धृतिः क्षमा दमोऽस्तेयं शौचमिन्द्रियनिग्रहः ।

धीर्विद्या सत्यमक्रोधो दशकं धर्मलक्षणम् ॥ [ ६।६२ ]

भगवान् वेदव्यास ने महाभारत में स्पष्ट लिखा है कि इन्हीं धर्म-तत्त्वों के आचरण एवं अभ्यास से अर्थ और काम भी सिद्ध होता है, अतः यही सर्व प्रकार से मानव द्वारा सेव्य हैं।<sup>२</sup> स्वयं भगवान् मनु ने भी अर्थ एवं काम को धर्म से अनुशासित दिखाया है। मैथुन को मुख्यतः सन्तान या प्रजा की उत्पत्ति का साधन बताकर उस मैथुन की उच्छृङ्खलता पर मनु ने रोक लगा दी है। प्रजार्थ मैथुन ही प्रशस्त है, वह भी अपनी धर्म-परिणीता भार्या के साथ और वह भी उसके श्रुतिकाल में होना चाहिए। श्रुतिकाल में भी पूर्व-तिथियाँ त्याग्य हैं।<sup>३</sup> संचेय में कह

१. धारणाद्धर्म इत्याहुर्धर्मो धारयति प्रजाः ।

यः स्याद् धारणसंयुक्तः स धर्म इति निश्चयः ॥

२. ऊर्ध्वबाहुर्विरौम्येष न च कश्चिच्छृणोति मे ।

धर्मादर्थश्च कामश्च स धर्मः किं न सेव्यते ॥

३. श्रुतिकालाभिगामी स्यात् स्वदारनिरतः सदा ।

पर्ववर्जं ब्रजेच्चैनां तद्व्रतो रतिकाम्यया ॥—मनु० ३।४५

सकते हैं कि मनुष्य की कामोपभोग की वासना पर मनु ने संयम का अंकुश लगाकर भारतीय गार्हस्थ्य-जीवन को 'धर्माविरुद्धो भूतेषु कामोऽस्मि भरतर्षभ' का सच्चा प्रतीक बना दिया है। यह संयम धर्म के पूर्व उद्धृत दस तत्त्वों में इन्द्रिय-निग्रह तथा दम (चित्त-निग्रह) के नाम से गृहीत है। इसी प्रकार दैवयज्ञ, पित्र्ययज्ञ (आहुत-तर्पण आदि), नृयज्ञ (अतिथि पूजन) तथा वैश्ववलि (समस्त भूतो या प्राणियों के निमित्त अन्न देना) के नाम से दैनिक चर्या में विहित महायज्ञ धर्म के दस तत्त्वों में 'अस्तेय' नाम से गृहीत हैं। देवता, पितरों, अतिथियों—दैववश अपने यहाँ पहुँचे हुए मनुष्यों—एवं पशु-पक्षि-कीटादि को यथाविधि उनका भोज्य अंश या भाग देना ही 'अस्तेय,' तथा उन्हें उनका देय अंश न देना ही 'स्तेय' है—चोरी है। इस प्रकार चोरी न करने वाले—इन यज्ञादि कर्मों से अवशिष्ट अन्न को ही ग्रहण करने वाले—गृहस्थ का जीवन ही निष्ठाप या धार्मिक जीवन होता है। इसके विपरीत इन्हें बिना दिए खाने वाले चोरी करते हैं, अथ ही खाते हैं<sup>१</sup>। इसी प्रकार ब्रह्मयज्ञ (स्वाध्याय, सन्ध्यावन्दन आदि) नामक पाँचवें यज्ञ को दैनिक चर्या में स्थान देकर वस्तुतः धर्म के 'विद्या' एवं 'धी' नामक प्रसिद्ध तत्त्वों का ही जीवन में ग्रहण या उपादान किया गया है। उपनिषद्, रामायण, महाभारत, गीता, स्मृति तथा पुराण आदि समस्त संस्कृत साहित्य वस्तुतः 'धर्म' के इस व्यापक रूप की ही विस्तृत एवं सांगोपांग व्याख्या है।

भारतीय ऋषियों मनीषियों एवं विचारकों की जिस दृष्टि का विवेचन ऊपर किया गया है, वह अनादि काल से ही भारत की वस्तुतः अपनी सब से बड़ी विशेषता रही है। इसने समूचे राष्ट्रीय-जीवन की अन्य समस्त प्रवृत्तियों को सबसे अधिक प्रभावित किया है। एक बार यह बात स्पष्ट रूप से समझ ली जाय, फिर उसकी अन्य प्रमुख विशेषताओं का रहस्य स्वयमेव उद्घाटित हो जायगा। यहाँ तक कि संस्कृत साहित्य में प्रतिबिम्बित होने वाले

१. द्रष्टव्य, गीता ३।१२-१३ :—

इष्टान् भोगान् हि वो देवा दास्यन्ते यज्ञमाविताः ।

तैर्दानप्रदायैभ्यो यो भुंक्ते स्तेन एवं सः ॥

यज्ञशिष्टाशिनः सन्तो मुच्यन्ते सर्वकिल्बिषैः ।

भुञ्जते ते त्वर्ष पापा ये पचन्त्यात्मकारणात् ॥



राष्ट्रीय जीवन के जो पार्श्व, जो वैशिष्ट्य और जो प्रवृत्तियाँ इस आध्यात्मिकता अथवा धार्मिकता की प्रवृत्ति के आपाततः प्रतिकूल या विरुद्ध प्रतीत होती हैं, वे भी वस्तुतः इसके प्रतिकूल नहीं अपि तु इसी से प्रभावित सिद्ध होती हैं। उदाहरण के लिए कुछ प्रधान वैशिष्ट्यों की यहाँ मीमांसा की जा सकती है। जैसे, संस्कृत साहित्य में शृंगार का बहुत अधिक वर्णन मिलता है। ऐसा क्यों है? क्योंकि साहित्य समाज का दर्पण है, मानव-जीवन का प्रतिबिम्ब है और मानव-जीवन की समस्त प्रवृत्तियों में सर्वाधिक बलवती प्रवृत्ति शृंगार की ही दीख पड़ती है। यह क्यों है? क्योंकि सारी सृष्टि इसी को लेकर है, सारी सृष्टि के मूल में यही प्रवृत्ति कार्य करती दिखाई पड़ती है। जो प्रवृत्ति हम सबकी सृष्टि के मूल में है, वह सृष्टि के स्थिति-काल में कभी भी गौण या न्यून कैसे हो सकती है? प्रकारान्तर से इससे यह भी सिद्ध होता है कि आकर्षण के फलस्वरूप होने वाले पारस्परिक संयोग का अन्तिम परिणाम सृष्टि ही है। इसके पहलें भी कह चुके हैं कि बिना सृष्टि का शृंगार विफल है, सन्तानोत्पत्ति के बिना मैथुन या सम्भोग निष्फल है—‘शोच्यं मैथुनमप्रजम्’ (व्यास)। यही कारण है कि जहाँ मानव-प्रकृति में शृंगार की अनिवार्यता के कारण संस्कृत साहित्य में उसका प्रभूत वर्णन है, वहाँ कहीं भी उसे उसकी स्वभावतः वाञ्छनीय अन्तिम परिणति से शून्य अथवा विरहित रूप में नहीं चित्रित किया गया है। और यह बात देश की पूर्वोल्लिखित धार्मिक प्रवृत्ति के सर्वथा अनुकूल ही है, क्योंकि ‘धर्म’ नाम उन कर्मों और गुणों का है—उस नियमित आचरण का है—जिसकी आवश्यक परिणति सुख-श्रेय में होती है और धर्म-सन्तति माता-पिता के कितने ऐहलौकिक श्रेय का कारण होती है, यह तो सभी को अनुभवगम्य है। विदेशी साहित्यों के शृंगार-वर्णन के विषय में भी यही बात सत्य है, ऐसा नहीं कहा जा सकता। इसके अतिरिक्त एक बात और भी है और वह यह है कि संस्कृत साहित्य में यह शृंगार देश की पूर्व प्रदर्शित धार्मिक विशेषता के अनुसार ही इन्द्रियनिग्रह से अवच्छिन्न—नियमो-मर्यादाओं से परिवेष्टित—ही दिखाया गया है। नियमों एवं मर्यादाओं से हीन शृंगारिक प्रवृत्ति की परिणति बिनाश में

दिखाई गई है। इस प्रकार अन्वय और व्यतिरेक—जहाँ जहाँ शृंगार नियमित-मर्यादित होता है, वहाँ-वहाँ उसकी परिणति सुख में होती है; इसके विपरीत जहाँ-जहाँ वह नियमित नहीं होता, वहाँ-वहाँ उनकी परिणति सुख में नहीं होती—के द्वारा शृंगार की भी धर्ममयता अनिवार्य रूप से चित्रित की गई है। उदाहरण के लिए शृंगार रस के अप्रतिम चितरे कवि-कुल-गुरु कालिदास की परिपक्वा-वस्था के प्रतिनिधि-भूत काव्यों में चित्रित शृंगार को लिया जा सकता है। यों, ‘कुमारसम्भव’ में, भी कालिदास ने पार्वती जी के मासल प्रेम—अपने अप्रतिम रूप द्वारा शिवजी को पानेकी उनकी वासना—को उग्रतप<sup>१</sup> द्वारा विशुद्ध<sup>२</sup> कराकर ही उसकी परिणति विवाह के माध्यम से कुमार जैसे अप्रतिम देव-सेनानी की उत्पत्ति में की है। ‘रघुवंश’ में तो आरम्भ ही में—

‘यथाविधि हुताग्नीनां यथाकामार्चितार्थिनाम् ।  
यथापराधदण्डानां यथाकालप्रबोधिनाम् ॥  
त्यागाय सम्भृतार्थानां सत्याय मितमाषिणाम् ।  
यशसे विजिगीषूणां प्रजायै गृहमेभिनाम् ॥  
शैशवेऽभ्यस्तविद्यानां यौवने विषयैषिणाम् ।  
वार्धके मुनिवृत्तीनां योगेनान्ते तनुत्यजाम् ॥  
रघूनामन्वयं वक्ष्ये.....’ इत्यादि

लिख कर कालिदास ने भारतीय जीवन में शृंगार की प्रजायर्थता एवं संयमशालिता, दोनों की ही प्राप्ति-प्रतिष्ठा की है। आगे का समस्त ‘रघुवंश’ काव्य धर्म-शोभित इसी शृंगार की, ‘युक्त आहार-विहार’<sup>३</sup> की अद्भुत व्याख्या है, भोग-योग का अनुपम माध्य है। इस गूढ़ तत्त्व के प्रतिपादनार्थ कालिदास ने पूर्वोक्त ‘अन्वय’ के अतिरिक्त ‘व्यतिरेक’ प्रक्रिया का भी आश्रय लिया है। ‘रघुवंश’ के अन्तिम (१६ वें) सर्ग में राजर्षि सुदर्शन के पुत्र सार्थकनामा महाराज ‘अग्निवर्ण’

१—द्रष्टव्य, कुमारसम्भव ५।१४-२६ ।

२—द्रष्टव्य, वही ५।८२ ।

३—द्रष्टव्य, गीता ६।१७:—

युक्ताहारविहारस्य युक्त-चेष्टस्य कर्मसु ।

युक्तस्वप्नावबोधस्य योगो भवति दुःखहा ॥



के असंयत एवं अमर्यादित भोग-विलास का प्रथमतः तो भयङ्कर राजयक्ष्मा, तथा अन्ततः कष्टप्रद विनाश में पर्यवसान प्रदर्शित करके कालिदास ने इसी रहस्य का समुन्मीलन किया है। 'शकुन्तल' में चित्रित शृङ्गार भी इसी प्रकार का है। कण्व के आश्रम में शकुन्तला के अप्रतिम रूप को देख कर जब दुष्यन्त उसमें आसक्त हो जाता है, तब संभोग के पूर्व ही उसके साथ विवाह की सम्भावना पर विचार करता है और उसमें कोई धार्मिक अड़चन न देख कर ही शकुन्तला के साथ प्रेम-व्यापार में संलग्न होता है—

‘असंशय च्छत्रपारग्रहक्षमा यदार्यमस्यामभिलाष मे मनः ।’

सतां हि सन्देहपदेषु वस्तुषु प्रमाणमन्तःकरणप्रवृत्तयः ॥

( शाकु० प्रथमाङ्क )

दो वयस्क स्त्री-पुरुषों के अप्रतिम सौन्दर्य से परस्पर आकृष्ट होने तथा फलतः प्रेम करने में भी कालिदास कोई हानि नहीं देखते। आकर्षण एवं चाञ्चल्य उत्पन्न करना मानव-स्वभाव-सुलभ रजोगुण का धर्म ही ठहरा, विशेषतः रजोबहुल सामान्य स्वभाव का। इसलिए राजर्षि दुष्यन्त एवं क्षत्रिय-कन्या शकुन्तला का प्रणय-व्यापार, एवं गान्धर्व विवाह में उसका पर्यवसान अनुचित नहीं ठहरता। परन्तु यह सत्र कण्व के परम पवित्र आश्रम में हुआ, नस यही अनुचित हुआ। इसी के साथ इतना अनुचित और हुआ कि गान्धर्व विवाह करके दुष्यन्त के चले जाने पर उसके प्रेम में मस्त, अनन्यमानसा शकुन्तला ने कुटी-द्वार पर उपस्थित दुर्वासा जैसे पूज्य अतिथि का स्वागत नहीं किया। इन्हीं मर्यादाभङ्गरूप अपराधों के लिए दोनों को वियोग-दण्ड मिला और उसे भोग कर शुद्धान्तरात्मा होने पर ही माराचाश्रम में दोनों का दिव्य मिलन सम्पन्न हुआ। 'मेघदूत' में भी कालिदास ने यक्षराज कुवेर के नियम में स्थित नववयस्क यक्ष की, अपनी नव-परिणीता प्राणवल्लभा यक्षिका के अतिशय प्रेम में, आपादमस्तक निमग्नता के कारण कर्तव्य-विषयक उसका प्रमाद दिखा कर तथा उसके फलस्वरूप वर्षावाधक मृत्युलोक वास का दण्ड दिलाकर, दोनों को ही असह्य वियोग-अग्नि में खूब जलाया है। फिर अनल-तप्त विशुद्ध कनक-खण्ड की भाँति विरहानल-सन्तप्त समुज्ज्वल दम्पती के परिपूत प्रेम की दोनों के

संयोग में परिणति दिखाई है और इस प्रकार अन्ततः उस अमर प्रेम को विजयी दिखाया है।

वास्तविक विरह या वियोग का आवश्यक अंग असह्य वेदना या व्यथा है और इस व्यथा का आवश्यक अंग या उपादान पति-पत्नी का परम प्रेममय एवं प्रगाढ दाम्पत्य-सम्बन्ध है। जब तक दम्पती में परस्पर गाढ़ी प्रीति नहीं होगी, तब तक दोनों के पार्थक्य अथवा विरह में क्या व्यथा होगी, कितनी वेदना होगी ? वास्तविक प्रेम की मात्रा का अनुमान संयोग और वियोग में क्रमशः होने वाले अप्रतिम-अनुपम सुख एवं असह्य दुःख या वेदना की मात्रा से ही होता है। किसी कवि की इस सम्बन्ध में कितनी ठीक उक्ति है :—

प्रेम सत्यं तयोरेव ययोर्योगवियोगयोः ।

वत्सरा वासरीयन्ति वत्सरीयन्ति वासराः ॥

जिन दो सौभाग्यशाली व्यक्तियों के संयोग में वत्सर अर्थात् वर्ष के वर्ष दिन की भाँति बीत जाते हैं एवं वियोग में दिन भी वर्ष हो जाते हैं, उन्हीं का प्रेम 'प्रेम' है। विरह की पीर विरहियों के प्रेम का मापदण्ड है। स्वैरी-स्वैरिणी अर्थात् लम्पट या स्वेच्छाचारी नर-नारियों का न तो प्रेम 'प्रेम' है और न विरह 'विरह'। इसी से परस्पर वियोग में उन्हें व्यथा भी नहीं होती। प्राचीन भारतीय परम्परा का नायक जहाँ अपनी प्राणप्रिया नायिका के वियोग में विकल-विह्वल रहता है, वहाँ नायिका की भी नायक के वियोग में अत्यन्त करुण दशा हो जाती है। इस प्रकार यह विरह प्रेम की दिव्यता का दृढ साक्ष्य है। इसी से विरह-वर्णन भारतीय प्रेय-वर्णन का आवश्यक अंग हो गया है। इस प्रकार परिताप, जन्म, विह्वलता, व्यथा एवं क्लेशता आदि के चित्रण द्वारा विरह की गभीर एवं मर्यादापूर्ण व्यञ्जना संस्कृत के शृङ्गार-वर्णन की तीसरी महत्त्वपूर्ण विशेषता है।

साध्वी शकुन्तला के वियोग में दुष्यन्त, एवं यक्षिणी के वियोग में यक्ष की करुण-दशा का हृदयग्राही चित्रण कविचक्रवर्ती कालिदास ने किया है। कालिदास ने शकुन्तला-वियोग में महाराज दुष्यन्त की दुरवस्था का बड़ा ही कारुणिक चित्र कञ्चुकी के शब्दों में खींचा है। विरही यक्ष

१. द्रष्टव्य, शाकुन्तल ६।६



और यक्षिणी का चित्र खींचने में तो कालिदास ने मानो समूचे विश्व के समस्त विरहियों की सारी करुण व्यथा को समेट कर लगा दिया है। अपनी प्राणप्रिया यक्षिणी को दिए जाने वाले वाचिक में स्वयं यक्ष ने अपनी विरह-व्यथा का कैसा हृदयद्रावक चित्र खींचा है :—

‘मामाकाशप्रणिहितभुजं निर्दयाश्लेषहेतो-  
लंघ्यायास्ते कथमपि मया स्वप्नसन्दर्शनेषु ।  
पश्यन्तीनां न खलु बहुशो न स्थलीदेवतानां  
मुक्तास्थूलास्तरुक्सलयेष्वश्रुलेशाः पतन्ति ॥

[ उत्तरमेघ ४३ ]

इसके पूर्व अपनी प्रिया की पहिचान बताते हुए यक्ष ने उसका जो चित्र खींचा है, वह भारत की पतिव्रता विरहिणी का संस्कृत साहित्य में प्रतिनिधिभूत सर्वश्रेष्ठ अमर चित्र है। कितना मनोमोहक है यह चित्र—

‘तां जानीथाः परिमिनकथां जीवितं मे द्वितीयं  
दूरीभूते मयि सहचरे चक्रवाकीमिवैकाम् ।  
गाढोत्कण्ठां गुरुषु दिवसेष्वेषु गच्छत्सु बालां  
जातां मन्ये शिशिरमथितां पद्मिनीं वान्यरूपाम् ॥  
नूनं तस्याः प्रबलवदितोच्छ्वननेत्रं प्रियाया  
निःश्वासानामशिशिरतया मित्रवर्णाधरोष्ठम् ।  
हस्तन्यस्तं मुखमसकलव्यक्तिं लम्बालकृत्वा-  
दिन्दोर्दैन्यं त्वदनुसरणकिलष्टकान्तेर्विमर्ति ॥  
आलोके ते निपतति पुरा सा बलिव्याकुला वा,  
मरसादृश्यं विरहतनु वा भावगम्यं लिखन्ती ।  
पुच्छन्ती वा मधुरवचनां सारिकां पञ्जरस्थां  
कच्चिद्भुतः स्मरसि रसिके त्वं हि तस्य प्रियेति ॥  
उत्सङ्गे वा मलिनवसने सौम्य निक्षिप्य वीणां,  
मद्गोत्राङ्गं विरचितपदं गेयमुद्गातुकामा ।  
तन्त्रमात्रां नयनसलिलैः सारयित्वा कथञ्चिद्  
भूयो भूयः स्वयमपि कृतां मूर्च्छनां विस्मरन्ती ॥  
शेषान् मासान् विरहदिवसस्थापितस्यावधेर्वा  
विन्यस्यन्ती भुवि गणनया देहलीदत्तपुष्पैः ।  
मत्सङ्गं वा हृदयनिहितारम्भमास्वादयन्ती  
प्रायेयैते रमणविरहेष्वङ्गनानां विनोदाः ॥

[ उत्तरमेघ २०-२४ ]—

अपने इस विरह-वर्णन में कालिदास बहुत-कुछ वाल्मीकि से प्रभावित हैं और भवभूति कालिदास से। इस वर्णन को पढ़-सुन कर कितनी पवित्रता का भाव उदय होता है। महामहिम सती-साध्वी भारतीय नारी के संबन्धमें इन पूत चित्रों का जैसा अमिट प्रभाव स्त्री-चरित्र पर पड़ेगा, वैसा क्या नारी-धर्मों के कोरे उपदेशों से भी पड़ सकता है? सती सीता को अयोध्या में ही छोड़ कर अत्रेले ही वन-प्रस्थान के लिए उद्भूत राम के वियोग से मीर सीताजी की—

“आर्यपुत्र ! पिता माता आता पुत्रस्तथा स्नुषा ।  
स्वानि पुण्यानि मुञ्जानाः स्वं स्वं माग्यमुपासते ॥  
मर्तुर्भाष्यं तु नार्यका प्राप्नोति पुरुषर्षभ ।  
अतश्चैवाहमादिष्टा वने वस्तव्यमित्यपि ॥  
यदि त्वं प्रस्थितो दुर्गं वनमद्वैतं राघव ।  
अग्रतस्ते गमिष्यामि मृदन्ती कुशकण्टकान् ॥  
प्रासादाग्रैर्विमानैर्वा वैहायसगतेन वा ।  
सर्वावस्थागता मर्तुः पादच्छायां विशिष्यते ॥  
सुखं वने निवत्स्यामि यथैव भवने पितुः ।  
अचिन्तयन्ती त्रील्लोकांश्चिन्तयन्ती पतिव्रतम् ॥  
शुश्रूषमाणा ते नित्यं नियता ब्रह्मचारिणी ।  
सह रस्ये त्वया वीर वनेषु मधुगन्धिषु” ॥

[ वाल्मीकि०, अयोध्या० २७।४, ५, ६, ६, १२, १३ ]

इत्यादि अर्थार्थना में भारतीय नारी-चरित्र की कितनी गरिमा मरी हुई है, कौन कह सकता है ?

संस्कृत साहित्य की एक दूसरी प्रमुख विशेषता उसका प्रायेण रूढिवादी होना है। ‘प्रायेण’ का प्रयोग इस बात का संकेत करने के लिए किया गया कि रूढिवादी होने पर भी यह विकासशील रहा है। इस विकासशीलता को थोड़ा वाद में स्पष्ट करेंगे। रूढिवादिता के कई रूप हैं। जैसे, विशेषतः राजा-रानियों, मन्त्रियों आदि अभिजात वर्गीय व्यक्तियों को ही काव्य के नायक-नायिका बना कर उनके चरितों का वर्णन करना तथा मध्यम और निम्न वर्ग के लोगों को उन्हीं के चरित्र-विकास में साधन अथवा उपकरण-मात्र के रूप में ग्रहण करना, उन नायक-नायिकाओं के चरित्र में अन्तर्द्वन्द्व का सर्वथा अभाव दिखाना, काव्यों को और विशेषतः नाट्य-काव्यों को सुखान्त ही दिखाना—



उनका पर्यवसान नायक की पराजय अथवा असफलता में न दिखाकर विजय या सफलता में ही दिखाना—आदि आदि। थोड़े ही विचार से यह बात स्पष्ट हो जायगी कि संस्कृत साहित्य की यह विविध रूढ़िवादिता उस के इस देश की पूर्व-व्याख्यात धार्मिक पृष्ठभूमि में सृष्ट होने के कारण ही है। अत्यन्त प्राचीन काल से ही इस देश में 'कुल' का बड़ा महत्त्व रहा है और आज भी बहुत कम नहीं है। देश के मनीषी ऋषियों एवं विचारक आचार्यों की सदा से ही यह धारणा रही है कि महर्षि मानवीय गुणों को सीखने के लिए कुल अथवा परिवार से बढ़कर कोई दूसरी पाठशाला नहीं है। आज के भी शिक्षाशास्त्रियों की यह मान्यता है कि मनुष्य पर माता-पिता की शिक्षा का, और वह भी बाल्यकाल में, जैसा प्रभाव पड़ता है, वैसा अन्य किसी भी पुरुष का किसी भी काल में नहीं पड़ता। इस प्रकार मनुष्य के भावी निर्माण पर सर्वाधिक सुदृढ़ प्रभाव प्रारम्भिक पारिवारिक वातावरण का ही पड़ता है। अभिजात कुल में शिष्ट माता-पिता से उत्पन्न सन्तान जन्म से ही अपने उच्च कुल और शिष्ट माता-पिता के संस्कार ग्रहण करेगी। फिर प्रारम्भिक काल में अपने परिवार के शिष्ट सदस्यों के बीच ही रहने के कारण उसके वे सत् संस्कार और भी सुदृढ़ हो जाते हैं, जिससे आगे भी चलकर वह भरसक तो असत् या अशिष्ट जनों का संपर्क और संग बचाता है किन्तु यदि कभी विवशतावश ऐसा कुसंग हो भी गया तो उसका उस पर या तो कुछ नहीं या बहुत कम प्रभाव पड़ पाता है। यही कारण है कि प्राचीन काल से ही कुल, वंश अथवा परम्परा की रक्षा के अथक प्रयत्न होते रहे हैं। ऐसी स्थिति में 'धर्म' के नाम पर जिन अनेक गुणों की चर्चा पहले की जा चुकी है, उनको काव्य-लेखन आदि विविध राष्ट्रीय प्रयत्नों द्वारा जन-जीवन में प्रतिष्ठित करने के लिए अभिजातवर्गीय राजाओं, मन्त्रियों, आचार्यों तथा अन्य लोकनायकों की तात्कालिक काव्यादिकों में प्रधानता सर्वथा समीचीन एवं न्याय्य प्रतीत होती है। फिर उनके चरित्र-विकास के उपकरण रूप में मध्यमवर्गीय अथवा अधमवर्गीय पात्रों का भी उपयोग किया ही गया है, उनकी उपेक्षा नहीं की गई है।

इस प्रकार जब राजर्षियों, ब्रह्मर्षियों, मुनियों एवं मगधदवतारों आदि के चरितों को काव्यादि में अपनाया गया, तब प्रायेण उनमें अन्तर्द्वन्द्व का अभाव दिखाना स्वाभाविक ही हो गया, क्योंकि अन्तर्द्वन्द्व मानव-मन की दुर्बलताओं का सूचक है, और उदाराराग महापुरुषों के सुदृढ़ एवं सबल चरित्र में किसी भी प्रकार की दुर्बलता का चित्रण स्वतोविरुद्ध होने के अतिरिक्त स्व-प्रयोजन को विफल बनाने वाला होने के कारण अयुक्त ही होता। यह 'अन्तर्द्वन्द्व' है क्या वस्तु? वस्तुतः जब कभी भी किसी गम्भीर प्रश्न या समस्या के उपस्थित होने पर मानव का मन स्थिरता और गम्भीरता के साथ उस पर सोच-विचार नहीं कर पाता अथवा प्रयत्नपूर्वक सोच-विचार करके भी जब किसी निर्णय पर नहीं पहुँच पाता, अपने भावी गति-विधि या क्रिया-सरणि का निश्चय नहीं कर पाता, तब इस अनिश्चयात्मकता की मन-स्थिति को 'अन्तर्द्वन्द्व' कहा जाता है। इस प्रकार के अन्तर्द्वन्द्व का पाश्चात्य काव्य-नाटकादि के नायक इत्यादि में प्रदर्शन प्रायः मिलता है। पाश्चात्य कवि तथा समालोचक दोनों ही गम्भीर-गहन स्थितियों में मनुष्य-चरित्र में अन्तर्द्वन्द्व के प्रदर्शन को स्वाभाविक और समीचीन मानते हैं। साधारणतः सत्य बात यही है भी। परन्तु जिस धार्मिक और आध्यात्मिक पृष्ठभूमि में संस्कृत वाङ्मय का विकास हुआ है, उसमें अद्भुत-अनुपम गुणादि से अलंकृत नायकों के चरित्र में अन्तर्द्वन्द्व दिखाना कितना समीचीन है, सहृदय विचारक स्वयं ही समझ सकते हैं। क्या वाल्मीकि, कालिदास अथवा भवभूति के लिए राम के चरित्र में अन्तर्द्वन्द्व दिखाना किसी प्रकार उचित होता? क्या कृष्ण के चरित्र में कहीं अन्तर्द्वन्द्व को स्थान देना वेदव्यास या माघ इत्यादि परवर्ती कवियों के लिए उचित होता? क्या पुरण्यलोक महाराज नल के चरित्र में अन्तर्द्वन्द्व दिखाना श्रीहर्ष आदि के लिए ठीक होता अथवा क्या कालिदास के लिए मानव स्वभाव की एक सर्व-सामान्य दुर्बलता का शिकार होने वाले राजर्षि दुष्यन्त के चरित्र में भी अन्तर्द्वन्द्व दिखाना युक्त होता? इन सभी प्रश्नों का एकमात्र उचित उत्तर 'नहीं' में ही होगा। इसीलिए कालिदास ने अन्तर्द्वन्द्व की परिस्थितियों में उसका सर्वथा अभाव ही दिखाया है। दो ही



उदाहरण पर्याप्त होंगे ।

महाराज दुष्यन्त शकुन्तला के अदृष्टपूर्व रूप को देखकर उस पर मुग्ध हो गए । फिर जब दुष्यन्त में उसके भोग की इच्छा अत्यन्त उत्कट हुई, तब कालिदास को दुष्यन्त के मन में अन्तर्द्वन्द्व दिखाना था, उन्हें भोग के औचित्यानौचित्य अथवा कर्तव्याकर्तव्यत्व के विषय में दुष्यन्त को विचार-मग्न दिखाकर द्विविधा में डालना था । परन्तु शकुन्तला के ग्राह्याग्राह्यत्व के विषय में दुष्यन्त के मन में विचार उठते ही कालिदास ने उसमें इस निश्चयात्मक भाव के आविर्भाव का चित्रण किया है:—

“असंशयं क्षत्रपरिग्रहक्षमा यदार्थमस्याममिलापि मे मनः ।

सतां हि सन्देहपदेषु वस्तुषु प्रमाणमन्तःकरणप्रवृत्तयः” ॥

दुष्यन्त के रूप-विह्वल मन की भी कैसी दृढ़ता दिखाई है कालिदास ने । मन में द्विविधा का भाव आते ही दुष्यन्त कह उठते हैं कि चूँकि मेरा ‘आर्य’-पवित्र—मन इसकी अभिलाषा कर रहा है, अतः यह निस्सन्देह क्षत्रिय की दारा होने योग्य है । इसी प्रकार जब शाङ्करव, शाकदत्त तथा गौतमी के साथ शकुन्तला को लेकर दुष्यन्त के दरबार में उपस्थित होता है और जब वह उनसे अपनी पूर्वपरिणीता धर्मपत्नी को ग्रहण करने का आग्रह करता है और शकुन्तला के साथ पूर्वघटित अपने गान्धर्व-विवाह को दुर्वासा-शाप के कारण भूते हुए धर्मभीरु राजा उसे ग्रहण करने को प्रस्तुत नहीं होते, तब आर्या गौतमी शकुन्तला से क्षण भरके लिए लज्जा का त्याग करने का निवेदन करके उसका अवगुणठन हटा देती हैं । राजा उसका अक्लिष्ट-कान्ति रूप देखकर उस पर मुग्ध होते हैं और उसे छोड़ना भी नहीं चाहते किन्तु अपने द्वारा उसके परिग्रहीत होने की घटना का स्मरण न होने के कारण तत्क्षण कह उठते हैं—‘भोस्तपोधनाः, चिन्तयन्नपि न स्वीकरणमत्रभवत्याः स्मरामि; तत्कथमिमामभिव्यक्तसर्वलक्षणां प्रत्यात्मानं क्षत्रिणमाशङ्क्यमानः प्रतिपत्स्ये’ । फिर स्वयं शकुन्तला के अनेकशः प्रयत्न करने पर भी शाङ्करव से निन्दित एवं भर्त्सित राजा उसे ग्रहण नहीं

करते । इस समूचे प्रसङ्ग में कालिदास ने दुष्यन्त की धर्मनिष्ठा का चित्रण किया है, उस के अन्तर्द्वन्द्व का नहीं, यद्यपि शकुन्तला के रूप पर मुग्ध होने तथा अपने द्वारा किए गए उसके पूर्वपरिग्रह का स्मरण न होने का अवसर ऐसा था कि अन्तर्द्वन्द्व चित्रित किया जा सकता था ।

महाकवि भवभूति के उत्तररामचरित में भी इसी प्रकार अन्तर्द्वन्द्व के चित्रणों का अभाव ही है । उदाहरणार्थ, दुर्मुख नामक अपने गुप्तचर के मुँह से सीतापवाद की बात सुनने पर राम के मन में कर्तव्याकर्तव्य के विषय में अनिश्चय एवं उषेड् हुन—अन्तर्द्वन्द्व—का उदय होना सामान्यतः स्वाभाविक होता परन्तु भवभूति ने इसके विपरीत उत्तरचरित में चित्रित राम के अनन्यदृष्ट सुदृढ बौद्धिक व्यवसाय अथवा निश्चय का ही चित्रण किया है । लोक में फैलते हुए सीतापवाद की वार्ता सुन कर वे क्षण भर को दुःखी अवश्य होते हैं—क्योंकि दुःखी न होना अमानुषिक होता—पर किर्तव्यव्यभिचम नहीं । शीघ्र ही लक्ष्मण को सीता की दोहद पूर्ति के व्याज से उसे भागीरथी-तट पर छोड़ने की आज्ञा देकर भगवान् राम पूर्व-प्रतिभुत अपने उस वचन को चरितार्थ करते हैं जो उन्होंने कुलगुरु भगवान् वसिष्ठ से प्रजारञ्जन का सन्देश पाने पर कहा था—

‘स्नेहं दयाञ्च सौख्यं च यदि वा जानकीमपि ।

अराधनाय लोकानां मुञ्चतो नास्ति मे व्यथा ॥

इसी प्रकार जब राज्य का एक ब्राह्मण अपने मृत बालक को लेकर राजद्वार पर उपस्थित हुआ और छाती पीटने के साथ ही ‘अब्रह्मण्यम् अब्रह्मण्यम्’ इस प्रकार चिल्लाने लगा, तब राम के यह विचार करते ही कि ‘राजा के अनाचार के बिना प्रजा की अकाल-मृत्यु हो नहीं सकती, अतः मुझसे अवश्य ही जाने-अनजाने कोई पापाचरण हुआ है, यह आकाशवाणी हुई कि ‘शम्बूक नामक शूद्र पृथिवी पर अवहित तप कर रहा है, अतः हे राम ! वह तुम्हारे द्वारा वध्य है, उसका वध करके ब्राह्मण-बालक को जीवन-दान करो’ । इसे सुनकर जगत्पति राम ने हाथ में खड्ग लेकर तथा पुष्पक विमान पर चढ़कर उसे ढूँढ़ना आरम्भ कर दिया और



पता पाते ही उसका सिर काट लिया। सिर काटते समय दयासिन्धु जगत्पति राम द्वारा कृपाणधारी कृपाकृष्ण अपने दक्षिण पाणि की निन्दा कराकर भवभूति ने उनकी प्रत्येक जीव—चाहे वह पापी हो या धर्मात्मा—के प्रति सहज-स्वाभाविक करुणा अवश्य ही दिखाई है, किन्तु क्रूर कर्तव्य के पालन के विषय में द्वैविध्य, हिचक या अनिश्चय नाम-मात्र को भी नहीं। ऐसी भीषण परिस्थिति में भी राम में अन्तर्द्वन्द्व का आश्चर्यकारी अभाव 'प्रत्येक स्थिति में स्वधर्म-पालन' की रूढ़ि का ही परिणाम है। 'महावीरचरित' में भी भवभूति ने वन जाने के अवसर पर राम में अन्तर्द्वन्द्व—किर्तव्य-विमूढता—न दिखाकर अतुल धैर्य एवं दृढ़ निश्चय का ही चित्रण किया है। इन सब में भवभूति ने सर्वथा महर्षि वाल्मीकि का ही अनुसरण किया है। वाल्मीकि ने भी उक्त दोनों अवसरों पर राम को अविचल एवं निश्चिन्त होकर स्वकर्तव्य-पालन करते हुए चित्रित किया है, क्षण भर के लिए भी उनमें अन्तर्द्वन्द्व या कर्तव्य के विषय में किसी प्रकार के व्यामोह का चित्रण नहीं किया। अपने नायकों में कर्तव्य अथवा स्वधर्म-पालन के विषय में हिचक या व्यामोह—अन्तर्द्वन्द्व—के स्थान में दृढ़ निश्चय एवं तत्परता चित्रित करके भारतीय कवियों ने वस्तुतः महा-मानव के आदर्श जीवन की सच्ची भाँकी प्रस्तुत की है। मानव-बुद्धि का यही वास्तविक संस्कार एवं परिष्कार है कि वह बड़े से बड़े दुःख एवं सुख के अवसरों पर भी विकल एवं अधीर या कातर न होती हुई स्थिरता-पूर्वक कर्तव्याकर्तव्य—धर्माधर्म—का विचार करके उसके पालन में तत्पर हो जाय। ऐसे संस्कृत पुरुष को गीता 'स्थितप्रज्ञ' संज्ञा देती है। यही अमर सन्देश वाल्मीकि, कालिदास, भवभूति आदि महनीय संस्कृत कवियों ने अपने काव्यों द्वारा प्रस्तुत किया है।

स्वधर्म या कर्तव्य का पालन कभी मनुष्य को गिराने वाला, उसे असफल बनाने वाला नहीं हो सकता। सृष्टि में सर्वप्रथम 'ऋत' ही उत्पन्न हुआ, ऐसा श्रुति-मत है। कर्ता स्वकृत कर्मों के लिए सवा सोलह आने उत्तरदायी है, उनका पूरा फल उसे भुगतना पड़ेगा—यही 'ऋत' है। दूसरे शब्दों में कह सकते हैं कि 'ऋत' नाम है नैतिक व्यवस्था का। सृष्टि के आदि में उत्पन्न हुआ कहकर श्रुति

ने इसे जगत् के आधारभूत सिद्धान्त के रूप में स्थापित किया है। फिर उसकी तथा उसके अनुयायियों की दृष्टि में इस जगत् में रहने वाला कोई भी व्यक्ति—राजा हो या रज्ज, देव हो या दानव-मानव आदि—इस सिद्धान्त का अतिक्रमण कैसे कर सकता है? इसी का अनिवार्य परिणाम यह हुआ कि श्रुति के अनुयायी स्मृति, इतिहास, पुराण आदि ग्रन्थों तथा इन सबके अनुयायी परवर्ती संस्कृत-काव्यों में भी इसी सत्य की प्रतिष्ठा हुई। सर्व-सारभूत गीता में भगवान् कृष्ण का 'न हि कल्याणकृत् कश्चिद् दुर्गतिं तात गच्छति' इत्यादि वचन अभिधया तो इस सत्य के एक पार्श्व की, किन्तु अवान्तर प्रकार से इसके उभय पार्श्वों की व्याख्या है। इसका तात्पर्य यह है कि कल्याणमार्गी धार्मिक पुरुष की अन्ततः दुर्गति नहीं होती, पतन-पराजय नहीं होता, सदा अभ्युदय विजय ही होता है; इसके विपरीत कुमार्गी अधार्मिक की अन्ततः दुर्गति ही होती है, पतन एवं पराजय ही उसके हाथ लगते हैं, अभ्युदय और विजय नहीं। जब एक बार मानव-जीवन के आधारभूत इस तथ्य की भारतीय जीवन में प्रतिष्ठा हो गई, तब फिर इस देश के साहित्य-स्रष्टा कविगण इस तथ्य को सुना कैसे सकते थे? अन्तर्द्वन्द्व के अभाव के प्रसंग में कह आए हैं कि वाल्मीकि, कालिदास, भवभूति आदि महनीय संस्कृत काव्यकारों ने अपने काव्यों में स्वधर्म-पालन का ही राष्ट्रीय आदर्श स्थापित किया, उसी का अमर सन्देश दिया। इस प्रकार जब भारतीय काव्यों में 'स्वधर्म-पालन' एवं 'ऋत' दोनों की ही प्राण-प्रतिष्ठा सुदृढ़ रूप से हो गई, तब तो इसका यह अनिवार्य परिणाम होना ही था कि सारे संस्कृत-काव्य सुखान्त ही हों, दुःखान्त न हों। जब काव्य-नायक विषम से विषम परिस्थितियों में भी स्वधर्म-पालन-तत्पर है, स्व-कर्तव्य-परायण है, तब उसका परिणाम दुःख-दुर्गति, पतन-पराजय हो ही कैसे सकता है? इस प्रकार स्पष्ट है कि संस्कृत-काव्यों में परिलक्षित होने वाली पूर्वोक्त रूढ़ि-वादिता अपने तीनों ही रूपों—अभिजातवर्गीय जनों का ही नायकादि रूप में ग्रहीत होना, काव्यों में अन्तर्द्वन्द्व का अभाव होना, तथा उन (काव्यों) का सुखान्त होना—में सर्वथा स्वाभाविक है; समीचीन एवं न्याय्य है।

पर इससे यह न समझना चाहिए कि समूचा संस्कृत साहित्य आदि से अन्त तक सर्वथा एक-रूप है, अथवा



परवर्ती साहित्य पूर्ववर्ती साहित्य का केवल अक्स या अनुकरण है। आदिम युगों से ही भारतीय जीवन में उसके आधार रूप में प्रतिष्ठित मौलिक सिद्धान्तों की एकता के कारण यद्यपि समूचे संस्कृत साहित्य में एक सी प्रवृत्तियाँ तथा विशिष्टताएँ परिलक्षित होती हैं जिन्हें उसकी रुढ़ियाँ कहा जा सकता है, तथापि वैयक्तिक विचार-स्वातन्त्र्य का यह अनिवार्य परिणाम हुआ कि एक ही राम-कथा अथवा कृष्ण-कथा के विभिन्न पात्रों का भी चरित्र भिन्न-भिन्न कवियों द्वारा भिन्न-भिन्न प्रकार से विकसित एवं चित्रित किया गया, विभिन्न कथाओं के पात्रों के चरित्र-वैविध्य का तो कहना ही क्या ? उदाहरणार्थ, वाल्मीकि, कालिदास, एवं भवभूति, तीनों ही अमर कवियों ने राम-कथा के 'सीता-परित्याग' वृत्तान्त का वर्णन किया है पर सीता का तत्कृत तात्कालिक चित्रण भिन्न-भिन्न है। वाल्मीकि ने अग्नि-प्रवेश के समय का सीता का चित्रण एक तेजस्विनी क्षत्राणी के रूप में किया है। वही सीता लोकापवाद से राम द्वारा किए गए स्वपरित्याग के समय अत्यन्त मुदु एवं सुकुमार दिखाई गई हैं। विभीषण का राज्याभिषेक हो चुकने पर हनुमान् जब अशोक-वाटिका से सीता जी को राम के समुल्लेखे आते हैं, तब राम उन्हें यथेष्ट दिशा में जाने की अनुमति देते हैं, क्योंकि वे रावण के अंक में बैठने से कलङ्कित हो चुकी हैं। इस पर सीता-जी ने राम से जो वचन कहे, वे ध्यान देने योग्य हैं। वे कहती हैं—

‘किं मामसदृशं वाक्यमीदृशं भोजदारुणम् ।

रुद्धं भावयसे वीर प्राकृतः प्राकृतामिव ॥

१. द्रष्टव्य, युद्धकाण्ड ११५।१७-२०—

प्राप्तचारिण्यसन्देहा मम प्रतिमुखे स्थिता ।

दीपो नेत्रातुरस्येव प्रतिकूलासि मे हृदम् ॥

तद् गच्छ त्वानुजानेऽद्य यथेष्टं जनकालमे ।

पता दश दिशो भद्रे, कार्यमस्ति न मे त्वया ॥

कः पुमांस्तु कुले जातः क्षिरं परगहोषिताम् ।

तेजस्वी पुनरादद्यात् सुहृद्भोजेन चेतसा ॥

रावणाङ्गपरिमिलाब्धो हृष्टो दुष्टेन चक्षुषा ।

कथं त्वो पुनरादद्यात् कुलं न्यपदिशत् महत् ॥

त्वया तु दृपशार्दूल रोषमेवानुवर्तता ।

लघुनेव मनुष्येण जीत्वमेव पुरस्कृतम् ॥

न प्रमाणीकृतः पाणिर्वाल्मे मम निपीडितः ।

मम मक्षिरच शीलश्च सर्वं ते पृष्ठतः कृतम् ॥

चितां मे कुरु सौमित्रे व्यसनस्योत्थ मेपवम् ।

मिथ्यापवादोपहता नाहं जीवितुमुत्सहे ॥

[ युद्ध० ११६।५, १४, १६, १८ ]

किन्तु राज्याभिषेक के कुछ समय के बाद जब सीता-विषयक लोकापवाद को सुनकर राम ने लक्ष्मण को आश दी कि वे दोहद-पूर्ति के ब्याज से सीता जी को वाल्मीकि-आश्रम के पास छोड़ आवें, और लक्ष्मण ने भी तदनुसार आचरण करते हुए गंगा पार करके जब सीता जी को रामचन्द्र जी का स्वपरित्याग-विषयक नियोग सुनाया, तब वाल्मीकि की वही सीता सन्देश के रूप में कैसे मृदु शब्द कहती हैं—

जानासि च यथा शुद्धा सीता तत्त्वेन राषव ।

भक्त्या च परया युक्ता हिता च तव नित्यशः ।

अहं त्यक्ता च ते वीर अयशोमीक्षणा जने ।

यच्च ते वचनीयं स्यादपवादः समुत्थितः ॥

मया च परिहर्तव्यं त्वं हि मे परमा गतिः ।

वक्तव्यश्चैव नृपतिर्धर्मैष मुसमाहितः ॥

यथा भ्रातृषु वर्तेयास्तथा पौत्रेषु नित्यदा ।

परमो शेष धर्मस्ते तस्मात्कीर्तिरनुत्तमा ॥

[ उत्तर० ४८।१२-१५ ]

कालिदास ने 'अग्निप्रवेश' का १२वें सर्ग के अन्तिम श्लोक में केवल उल्लेख भर किया है, विस्तार तनिक भी नहीं :—

रघुपतिरपि जातवेदोविशुद्धां प्रणम्य प्रियां

प्रियमुददि विभीषणे सङ्गमस्य भ्रियं वैरिणः ।

रविमुतसहितेन तेनानुयातः ससौमित्रिणा

भुजविजितविमानरत्नाभिरुदः प्रतस्थे पुरीम् ॥

— [ ११।१०४ ]



किन्तु लोकापवाद से परित्यक्त सीता ने लक्ष्मण के द्वारा आर्यपुत्र राम के प्रति जो सन्देश भेजा है, उससे राम के प्रति उनकी उपेक्षा एवं भर्त्सना, उनकी कल्याणबुद्धिता में अडिग विश्वास, उनके चरणां में भारतीय-नारीजन-सुलभ प्रगाढ प्रीति एवं भावित आदि-आदि भाव एक साथ व्यक्त हो रहे हैं :—

वाच्यस्त्वया मद्बचनात् स राजा बह्वै विशुद्धामपि यत्समक्षम् ।  
मां लोकवादश्रवणादहासीच्छुतस्य किं तत् सदृशं कुलस्य ॥  
कल्याणबुद्धेः यथा तवायं न कामचारो मयि शक्नीयः ।  
ममैव जन्मान्तरपातकानां विपाकविस्फूर्जशुः प्रसङ्गः ॥  
किं वा तवात्यन्तविद्योगमोघे कुर्यामुपेक्षां हतजीवितेऽस्मिन् ।  
स्याद्रक्षणीयं यदि मे न तेजस्त्वदीयमन्तर्गतमन्तरायः ।  
साहं तपःसूर्यानिषिष्टदृष्टिर्ध्वं प्रसूतेश्चरितुं यतिष्ये ।  
भूयो यथा मे जननान्तरेऽपि त्वमेव भर्ता न च विप्रयोगः ॥

[ रघुवश १४।६१, ६२, ६५, ६६ ]

भवभूति की सीता तो जैसे कुछ कहना जानती ही नहीं, वे बोल कर नहीं, अपितु केवल चुप रहकर ही महिमामयी बन गई हैं। भवभूति ने उनकी आत्मव्यथा को मुद्रित ही रख कर उन्हें मूर्तिमान् 'करुणारस' अथवा 'शरीरिणी' 'विरह-व्यथा' ही बना दिया है :—

परिपाण्डुर्बलकपोलसुन्दरं दधती विलोलकवरीकमाननम् ।  
करुणस्य मूर्त्तिरथवा शरीरिणी विरहव्यथेव वनमेति जानकी ॥

[ उत्तरचरित ३।४ ]

सीता ही नहीं, राम के भी तात्कालिक चित्रण में तीनों में पर्याप्त मेद दिखता है। भवभूति ने सीता की हा भाँति राम को भी अत्यन्त करुणामय बना दिया है, परन्तु भिन्न-भिन्न प्रकार से—सीता की करुणा को मुद्रित रखकर परन्तु राम की करुणा को व्यक्त करा कर। जहाँ वाल्मीकि के राम शुष्क काष्ठ के बने पुतले के समान सीता-परित्याग के लिए लक्ष्मण को—

“अकीर्त्तिर्निन्दते देवैः कीर्त्तिलोकेषु पूज्यते” ।  
कीर्त्यर्थं तु समारम्भः सर्वेषां सुमहात्मनाम् ॥  
गंगायास्तु परे वारे वाल्मीकेस्तु महात्मनः ।  
आश्रमो दिव्यसंकाशस्तमसातीरमाश्रितः ॥  
तत्रैतां विजने देशे विसृज्य रघुनन्दन ।  
शीघ्रमागच्छ सौमित्रे कुरुष्व वचनं मम ॥

न चास्मि प्रतिवक्तव्यः सीतां प्रति कथञ्चन ।  
तस्मात्त्वं गच्छ सौमित्रे नात्र कार्या विचारणा” ॥

[ वाल्मीकि०, उत्तरकाण्ड ४५।१३, १७-१६ ]

इत्यादि प्रकार से आदेश देते हैं और ऐसा करते हुए जैसे तनिक भी आत्म-व्यथा का अनुभव नहीं करते, वहाँ कालिदास के राम और कुछ नहीं तो कम से कम अपने मुँह से सीता को 'अनघा'—निष्पाप, विशुद्ध—तो कह ही देते हैं :—

अवैमि चैनामनघेति किन्तु लोकापवादो बलवान् मतो मे ।  
छाया हि भूमेः शशिनो मलत्वेनारोपता शुद्धिमतः प्रजामिः ॥  
तदेष सर्गः करुणाद्रिचिन्तैर्न मे भवान्धः प्रातःषेधनीयः ।  
यद्यर्थता निहृतवाच्यशल्यान् प्राणान् मया धारयितुं चिरं वः ।

[ रघु० १४।४०, ४१ ]

हाँ, यह बात अवश्य सत्य है कि 'सीता-परित्याग' जैसा हृदयविदारक और उस पर भी 'स्वीकृत घटना से कालिदास के राम भी व्यथा-विदीर्ण अथवा करुण-परिप्लुत होते नहीं दिखते। किन्तु भवभूति का करुणा-कलित मोम-जैसा सुकुमार चित्त अपने राम को आदिकवि वाल्मीकि एवं कवि कुल-गुरु कालिदास के राम की ही भाँति अथवा उनसे भी-बढ़कर कुल-प्रातिष्ठा के प्रति सचेष्ट दिखाकर भी अपने ही

१. द्रष्टव्य उत्तरचरित १।४१, ४२ :—

सतां केनापि कार्येण लोकात्याराधनं व्रतम् ।

यत् पूरितं हि तातेन मां च प्राणांश्च मुञ्चता ।

अपि च,

यत् सावित्रैर्दीपितं भूमिपाहैर्लोकभेष्टैः साधु शुद्धं चरित्रम् ।

मत्सम्बन्धात् कश्मला किंवदन्ती स्याच्चेदस्मिन् हन्त !

विष्णु मामभ्यन्यम् ॥



द्वारा, यद्यपि, विवशता-वश किए, जाने वाले 'सीता-परित्याग' से। उन्हें अप्रभावित, अछूता, अस्पृष्ट अथवा मौन न रख सका। कितने हृदयद्रावक हैं राम के ये वचनः—

“त्वया जगन्ति पुण्यानि त्वय्यपुण्या जनोक्तयः।

नाथवन्तस्त्वया लोका त्वमनाथा विपत्स्यसे ॥

शैशवात् प्रभृति पोषितां प्रियां सौहृदादपृथगाश्रयामिमाम्।

छुन्नना परिददामि मृत्यवे सौनिके गृहशकुन्तिकामिव ॥

अपूर्वकर्मचाण्डालमयि मुग्धे विमुञ्च माम्।

अितासि चन्दनभ्रान्त्या दुर्विपाकं विषद्रुमम् ॥

दुःखसंवेदनायैव रामे चैतन्यमाहितम्।

मर्मोपघातिभिः प्रापेर्वज्रकीलायितं हृदि ॥

[ उत्तर० १।४३, ४५-४७ ]

कितनी स्वामाविकता है इन शब्दों में। अपनी प्राणाधिक दयिता, उस पर भी अनघा, सहधर्मचारिणी को छोड़ते समय महान् से भी महान् व्यवस्थित चिन्तवाले को भी दुःख होना सर्वथा मानुषिक—स्वामाविक—ही है, यद्यपि इसके कारण स्थित प्रज्ञा वाला व्यक्ति अपने कठोर कर्तव्य के विषय में न तो द्विविधा या द्वन्द्व में ही पड़ेगा और न तो उससे भ्रष्ट अथवा न्युत ही होगा। भगवान् राम के त्रिलोक-पावन चरित की इस त्रुटि की पूर्ति करके महान् कवि भवभूति आनेवाले अनन्त युगों के लिए अपने सहृदय पाठकों के लिए मनोमोहक और प्रेष्ठ बन गए हैं।

इतने विवेचन से यह तथ्य सर्वथा स्पष्ट हो जाता है कि भारतीय जीवन के आधारभूत सिद्धान्तों—उसकी रूढ़ियों—को विशाल परिधि के भीतर स्थित विकास, प्रगति, वैयक्तिक रुचि एवं विचार—स्वातन्त्र्य इत्यादि उस (जीवन) के प्रतिरूप-भूत संस्कृत साहित्य में ज्यों के त्यों प्रतिष्ठित हुए हैं। तात्पर्य यह है कि संस्कृत-साहित्य रूढ़िवादी होता हुआ भी सतत विकासशील—प्रगतिशील—रहा है।

पूर्व प्रतिपादित आध्यात्मिक अथवा दिव्य-जीवन के विशालतम वृत्त के भीतर संस्कृत-साहित्य के अन्य विशिष्ट तत्त्वों के अपेक्षाकृत लघु वृत्त स्थित दिखाए गए हैं।

संस्कृत-साहित्य में प्रतिष्ठित अथवा संनिविष्ट सिद्धान्त एवं विचार जिस मूलभूत आध्यात्मिक अथवा दिव्य दृष्टि के साक्षात् या असाक्षात् फल दिखाए गए हैं, उसने उन प्रतिपाद्य सिद्धान्तों की प्रतिपादन-शैली अथवा अभिव्यक्ति-प्रकार को भी अप्रभावित अथवा अछूता नहीं छोड़ा। विस्तार में न जाकर इसका केवल एकाध उदाहरण प्रस्तुत किया जाता है।

देवों के स्वभाव के विषय में हमारे शास्त्रों में एक बड़ी महत्त्व की बात कही गई है—‘परोक्षप्रिया हि देवाः प्रत्यक्षद्विषः।’ इसका अन्य जो भी अर्थ हो, पर इसका एक यह भी तात्पर्य अवश्य प्रतीत होता है कि किसी भी बात को, और कटु बात को तो अवश्य ही, प्रत्यक्ष अर्थात् सीधे-सीधे न कहकर परोक्ष रूप से ही कहना दिव्य या सात्त्विक वृत्ति वाले पुरुषों को अच्छा लगता है।

‘सत्यं ब्रूयात् प्रियं ब्रूयाच्च ब्रूयात् सत्यमप्रियम्’ इत्यादि वचन लिखने में मनु का भी सम्भवतः यही अभिप्राय था। मूर्ख को ‘मूर्ख’, अपकारी को ‘अपकारी’ तथा कुतन्त्र को ‘कुतन्त्र’ कहना कुछ बहुत उचित नहीं लगता। यदि उसे कहना ही है तो साक्षात् रूप से न कह कर परोक्ष रूप से कहा जाय, शब्दतः स्पष्ट न कह कर संकेत-मात्र ही किया जाय। शिष्टों के कथन की यही रीति ही है कि कड़ी से कड़ी और खरी से खरी बात कह भी दी जाय और जिससे कही जाय उसे कटु या बुरी भी न लगे, क्योंकि शिष्ट या सात्त्विक व्याक्त वही है जो प्रथम तो अपनी बात से किसी का हृदय न दुखावे और यदि दुखाना अनिवार्य ही हो जाय तो कम से कम दुखावे। बात कहने के इसी ढंग को ‘कला’ कहते हैं। साहित्य इसी अर्थ में ‘कला’ है कि वह जीवन के लिए उपयोगी एवं हितकर बातों को इस कला या खूबी के साथ प्रस्तुत करता है कि वे मधुर एवं मनोहर रूप में व्यक्त होने के कारण सबके लिए रुचिकर एवं उपादेय हो जाती हैं। हितकर बातों को रुचिकर एवं मनोरम बनाने के प्रयास में ही उच्चतम एवं श्रेष्ठ साहित्य का विकास निरपवाद रूप से यत्र तत्र सर्वत्र हुआ है। यद्यपि कटु को मधुर एवं उपादेय बनाने के अनेक प्रकार विभिन्न देशों के साहित्यों में देखने को मिलते हैं, परन्तु समस्त उन्नत एवं विकसित साहित्यों में



इसका सर्व-भेद प्रकार वही है जिसको संस्कृत-काव्यशास्त्र-कार 'व्यञ्जना' या 'ध्वनि' नाम देते हैं। अंग्रेजी में इसे Suggestion कहते हैं। यह ध्वनि अथवा व्यञ्जना संस्कृत-काव्यों की बड़ी विशेषता है। इसी ध्वनि-काव्य का एक विशिष्ट विकास 'अन्योक्ति' है। संस्कृत साहित्य की अन्योक्तियाँ ध्वनि-काव्य के बड़े उत्कृष्ट एवं मनोहारी उदाहरण प्रस्तुत करती हैं। जैसा पहले निवेदन किया जा चुका है, ध्वनि-काव्य के माध्यम से न जाने कितने ही अवश्य-कथनीय किन्तु कथन में अशोभनीय तथ्य और भाव इतने मनोमोहक ढंग से अभिव्यक्त हुए हैं कि वे अपनी मौलिक कद्रता को छोड़कर अत्यन्त मधुर बन गए हैं और मधुर बनकर अत्यन्त प्रभावोत्पादक हो गए हैं। दो-एक ही उदाहरण पर्याप्त होंगे।

जीवन के प्रमात-काल में किसी उदाराशय महामांग की सहायता से वर्तमान काल में ऊँचे उठे हुए किन्तु अपने उपकारी को उदेक्षा एवं तिरस्कार के भाव से ठुकराने वाले किसी कृतप्र नराधम के प्रति किसी विवेकशील व्यक्ति के वे वचन कितने सारवान् एवं उपादेय हैं—

‘भुक्ता मृणालपटली भवता निपीता-  
न्यम्बूनि यत्र नलिनानि निषेवितानि ।  
रे राजहंस ! वद तस्य सरोवरस्य  
कृत्यै न केन भवितासि कृतोपकारः ॥

[ मामिनीविलास ]

इसी प्रकार स्वभाव की उदारता के कारण अपना सर्वस्व लुटा देने पर कुछ भी न बचने के कारण दैन्य तथा मालिन्य का अनुभव करने वाले किसी उदात्त पुरुष की अकिञ्चनता के वास्तविक गौरव का अनुभव करने वाले किसी सच्चे पारखी के वचन उसके प्रति कितने स्फूर्तिदायक एवं आश्वासन-कारक हैं :—

‘आश्वास्य पर्वतकुलं तपनोष्णतप्तं  
उद्दामदावविधुराणि च काननानि ।  
नानानदीनदशतानि च पूरयित्वा  
रिक्तोऽसि यज्जलद ! सैव तवोत्तमा श्रीः ॥’

[ भोजप्रबन्ध ] ।

रत्नावली नाटिका की निम्न अन्योक्ति की मनोहरता सचमुच वाक्पथातीत ही है :—

‘यातोऽस्मि पद्मनयने ! समयो ममैष

सुप्ता मयैव भवती प्रतिबोधनीया ।

प्रत्यायनामयमितीव सरोरुहिएयाः

सूर्योऽस्तमस्तकनिविष्टकरः करोति ॥’

अन्योक्ति के माध्यम से अपनी प्राण-दयिता नायिका के प्रति प्रत्यायना या प्रबोध से परिपूर्ण नायक के वचन भुलाने की वस्तु नहीं हैं। अपि च, सर्वथा निरनुकोश व्याध-हृदय में मातृत्व की निखिल महिमा के सम्भार से संयुक्त अपने हृदय-द्रावक वचनों द्वारा अनुक्रोश-लेश उत्पन्न करने के लिए प्रयत्नशील हरिणी के व्याज से कितनी मामिक उक्ति अग्रिम श्लोक में प्रस्तुत की गई है :—

‘आदाय मांसमखिलं स्तनवर्जमङ्गान्

मां मुञ्च वासुरिक यामि कुरु प्रसादम् ।

सीदन्ति शष्पकवलग्रहणानभिज्ञा

मन्मार्गवीक्ष्यपराः शिशवो मदीयाः ॥१॥

[ सुभाषितरत्नभाण्डागारम् ]

‘व्याध ! केवल मेरे थनों को छोड़कर प्रत्यंग से सारा मांस ले लो और मुझे छोड़ दो। मैं जाती हूँ, मुझ पर कृपा करो। घास चरने में अनभिज्ञ मेरे दुधमुँहें बच्चे मेरी बाट निहारते हुए विकल होंगे।’ कितनी ममता ! कैसी आतुरता ॥

इन कुछ ही उदाहरणों से उपर्युक्त यह तथ्य सर्वथा स्पष्ट हो जाता है कि देव-प्रिय परोक्ष मार्ग से प्रस्तुत की गई सामान्य बातें भी कितनी साहित्यिक, कितनी कलात्मक, और कितनी मर्मस्पर्शिणी हो जाती हैं। संस्कृत-साहित्य के विकास की यह दिशा यदि अपूर्व या नवीन नहीं, तो कम से कम विश्व के अन्य समस्त साहित्यों की तुलना में सर्वाधिक मनोहारिणी एवं विशिष्ट तो है ही। इसी प्रकार की अन्यान्य विशेषताएँ भी संस्कृत के विशाल एवं गम्भीर चिन्तन से जानी जा सकती हैं एवं उनके कारणों की वास्तविक मीमांसा करके उनमें किसी न किसी प्रकार की एकवाक्यता स्थापित की जा सकती है।



# अंग्रेजी-खण्ड







## A NOTE ON ATHARVAVEDA 4, 11

By

J. GONDA

UTRECHT (NETHERLANDS)

Entitling AV. 4, 11 "praise of the draught-ox" Whitney<sup>1</sup> remarked that this hymn "offers an example of that characteristic Hindu extollation, without any measure or limit, of the immediate object of reverence, which, when applied to a divinity, has led to the setting up of the baseless doctrine of 'henotheism' ". He seems, however, to have overlooked the important fact that it is not exactly a feeling of respect, affection and admiration which prompts the author to extol the draught-ox, but the animal's indispensable function in a rite of paramount practical importance. Keśava, in his comment on the *Kauśika-sūtra* 64–66<sup>2</sup> indeed informs us that with this sūkta one performs, in those circles which adopt 'Atharvaṇic' ritual, the draught-ox sava which like all other Atharvaṇic savas is not only to result in earthly welfare, but first and foremost to effect the performer's survival in heavenly regions.

For a right understanding of the sūkta, it is necessary to observe that in the *Gūlikā Upaniṣad* 11,<sup>3</sup> where it is designated as *anaḍvān* "the draught-ox", this animal is put on a par, or rather identified, with the Highest Being. Among the innumerable souls, this 'Atharvaṇic' text teaches, there is one God, whom the Atharvaveda proclaims *aś*, *inter alia*, the *brahmacārin* (AV. 11, 5), as the *skambha*—or frame of creation (AV. 10, 7 and 8), as the sun (AV. 13, 1; 2; 3), as the remnant of the sacrificial food (AV. 11, 7), as time (AV. 19, 53; 54); as the *puruṣa* or primeval Man (AV. 19, 6), as the *Īśvara* (the Lord;

<sup>1</sup> W. D. Whitney, *Atharva-veda Samhitā* translated, revised and edited by C. R. Lanman, Cambridge Mass. 1905, p. 163.

<sup>2</sup> M. Bloomfield, *The Kauśika-sūtra of the Atharva-veda*, *Journal American Oriental Society*, 14, p. 364.

<sup>3</sup> See P. Deussen, *Sechzig Upanishad's des Veda*, Leipzig<sup>s</sup> 1921, p. 637 ff.



19, 6, 4), as Prajāpati (AV. 2, 1; 4, 2), as Virāj, the hypostatization of the conception of the universe as a whole and a female principle of creation (AV. 8, 9 and 10), and as the draught-ox. There can be no doubt that this text intends to identify the many and various important ideas representing the last and most general principles which had by a variety of sages and philosophers been assumed to be the foundation of all phenomenal existence.

These conceptions were however at the same time supposed to be of the utmost importance for those who aspire to the Highest Good. They are means of realizing the ambitions of those men who by influencing them by the proper ritual technics or by identifying themselves with them by means of the right 'mystic' and ritual knowledge aspired to heavenly or divine existence. The man who proclaims this God, who is brahman and who *inter alia* is also the draught-ox, and who recognizes him as the Highest, will eventually be absorbed in Him (Cūlikā Upan. 20 f.). Hence AV. 4, 11, 7 which Whitney considered to be 'the obscurest verse of this obscure hymn': "(The draught-ox) is Indra by form (remember Indra's bull-like nature; compare RV. 6, 47, 18 and see also AV. 4, 11, 2)....., Prajāpati, Parameṣṭhin, Virāj....." Hence also the statement (st. 9) that the man who knows—i.e. who mentally identifies himself with—the milkings of the draught-ox obtains progeny and a (celestial) world, that is to say both forms of continuance of life.

This animal indeed yields milk (st. 4)—that is "highly desired objects as the inexhaustible results of a religious life" (commentary)—in the world acquired by ritual and religious merit (*sukṛtāsyā loké*). As is well known an androgynous character is attributed, not only to deities presiding over vegetation etc., but also to Primeval and Highest Beings.<sup>4</sup> It is the draught of life, Soma, itself—the "one who clarifies itself"—which "has filled the ox up formerly" and the fructifying gods Parjanya and the Maruts who help to accomplish the

<sup>4</sup> J. W. Hauer, *Glaubensgeschichte der Indogermanen*, Stuttgart 1937, p. 191; J. Gonda, *Die Religionen Indiens*, I, Stuttgart 1960, p. 108; II, Stuttgart 1963, p. 207, 212.



process of 'milking'. The sacrifice, that is the sava, is the milk: the author no doubt intends to say that the ritual act is a source of invigorating food and an abiding treasure (cf. e.g. RV. 4, 2, 5), and it is the dakṣiṇā which brings about the milking. Thus, according to stanza 4 the draught-ox duly offered in a sava-rite will with the co-operation of traditional divine powers guarantee the sacrificer's 'divinization', just as he has also enabled the gods to leave their earthly bodies and to go to heaven (st. 6). Like the gods, man hopes to reach the 'navel of immortality', that is, according to the somewhat anachronistic explication of the commentary, "the gate of final emancipation", and in any case the place "which is kissed by heaven and earth" meeting each other there (RV. 1, 185, 5), the omphalos indeed representing the point where the great axis of the universe reaches the earth which it connects with heaven.<sup>5</sup> Thus the ox yields the fruits of the sacrifice (the milk); the 'milkings' which take place at evening, in the morning and about midday "combine" to exert their beneficial influence conjointly (st. 12).

Twelve being the number of the days during which a Prajāpati-vrata is to be performed<sup>6</sup> and of the days of the dīkṣā, i.e., of the preparation for ritual rebirth (cf. e.g. also TS. 5, 6, 7, 1), and the draught-ox being Prajāpati (st. 7), the religious observance (cf. st. 2 and 6) required for a successful performance of the rite must continue for twelve days, on the understanding that the sacrificer knows that "there is brahman within", i.e., that he is aware of the fundamental transcendent power inherent in the rite. Brahman is one in nature with Prajāpati and manifests itself as the ox (see above and compare the commentary). This seems to be the meaning of st. 11.

The function and importance of this sacrificial animal are also elucidated in st. 1, which is clearly reminiscent of the well-known

<sup>5</sup> See e.g. M. Eliade, *The myth of the Eternal Return*, New York 1954, p. 10 ff.; The same, *The sacred and the profane*, New York 1961, p. 38 ff. Stanza 8 seems to attach special importance to the fact that the 'carrying capacity' of the animal is in its middle.

<sup>6</sup> A. Weber's conjectures as to the number twelve (*Omina und Portenta*, Berlin 1858, p. 388, and *Indische Studien* 18, p. 45) are far from convincing.



verse RV. 10, 121, 1 c where the unknown Supreme God is said to sustain heaven and earth, a function attributed in other circles (MS. 4, 14, 7: 225, 3 f.) to the great god Indra, or to the extremely mighty brahmācārin (AV. 11, 5, 1), to Hiraṇyagarbha, the original golden germ (VS. 13, 4 etc.), or to the creator-god Prajāpati (ŚB. 7, 4, 1, 19). The stanza is on the other hand nearly identical with AV. 10, 7, 35 attributing the same all-sustaining functions to the skambha or frame of creation which is a manifestation of brahman.<sup>7</sup> From these correspondence the conclusion may be drawn that a functional identity was assumed to exist between the sacral draught-ox and the frame of creation. That is to say, that the rite in which the sūkta was used was to transfigure, for the benefit of the sacrificer, the ox into a mighty being whose functions coincide with that of the frame of creation (or brahman). He has accordingly "entered all existence" (st. 1) and "penetrates the threefold universe" (cf. st. 2). Having become commensurate with it, he creates what is and what will be. He moreover "practises all the rules of functional conduct of the gods" (st. 2), which seems to mean that he combines in himself and in so doing transcends the functions of the great divine powers which are active in the phenomenal universe.

The ox is finally called a "hot-drink" or gharma (st. 3), "a four-footed hot-drink" (st. 5). Here the text apparently refers to the hot milk boiled in a cauldron and offered in the pravargya rite. According to Ait B. 1, 22, 14 f., this rite which is treated with a considerable amount of solemnity,<sup>8</sup> was to give a new body to the sacrificer and to make him attain to a state of divinity. It may be noticed in passing that the cauldron, which probably is a ritual equivalent of the sun, is, like the draught-ox of AV. 4, 11, the object of the highest respect and is regarded as a deity of well-nigh paramount power. Thus the sacred animal is in all respects a master and neither to be ruled over (st. 5), nor to be treated with irreverence (cf. st. 3). Only if the

<sup>7</sup> See e.g. M. Lindenau, in *Zeitschrift für Indologie und Iranistik*, 3. P. 235 ff.

<sup>8</sup> Cf. also J. Eggeling. *The śatapatha-brahmaṇa translated*, V. S. B. E. 44, p. XLVI.



literal interpretation of st. 10 proposed by Weber<sup>o</sup> and Whitney is adopted, the conclusion is unavoidable that this stanza is "rather out of place here". However, the "decline" (*sedi*—) which is said to be trodden down by the ox, is—like the other manifestations of evil with which it is usually connected—according to VS. 20, 26 unknown in the holy world (heaven), and both animal and sacrificer (the "ploughman") should—stanza 10 continues—exert themselves in order to gain the "sweet drink" which may be supposed to be the draught of 'immortality'.

For an ample discussion of, and an elaborate commentary on, this sūкта, the present author may refer to a publication by himself on the Atharvaṇic savas and the relative Vedic texts which is to appear before long.

---

<sup>o</sup> A. Weber, *Indische Studien*, 18, p. 45.







# THE BUDDHIST DHAMMAPADA—A COMPARATIVE STUDY

By

DR. B. C. LAW, PH.D., D.LITT. (HONY.), F.R.A.S. (LOND.)

CALCUTTA (INDIA)

The *Dhammapada* is an important Buddhist text. The earliest mention of this text by name is to be found in the *Milinda Pañha*, which is a work of the 1st or 2nd century A.D. It is really very difficult to draw any definite conclusion as to its actual date from the mere fact that there were some quotations in the *Kathāvatthu* and *Mahā-niddesa* of the stanzas now traceable in the *Dhammapada*, which does not include any stanzas that might be supposed to have been drawn from the canonical collection of the *Jātakas*. The learned editors of the *Prakrit Dhammapada*, published by the University of Calcutta, have shown that there exist a few *gāthās*, which were evidently manipulated on the basis of the *gāthās* in the *Jātakas*. Similarly, it cannot be maintained that the *Dhammapada* contains any stanzas directly derived from the *Suttanipāta*, for the *Suttas* which might be singled out as the source of some of the *gāthās* of the *Dhammapada*, are also to be found in such earlier collections as the *Digha*, the *Majjhima*, the *Saṃyutta* or *Āṅguttara*. As we know, the *Dhammapada* presupposes the *Thera-Therīgāthā*, as the two anthologies of the *Khuddakanikāya*. Regarding external evidence, there is only one tradition, namely, that a powerful discourse based on the *Appamādevagga* of the *Dhammapada* served to attract the attention of king Aśoka to Buddhism, clearly pointing to the existence of the *Dhammapada* as a distinct anthology as early as the 3rd century B.C.

The verses of the *Dhammapada* are compiled from various sources but there is no mention of the authorship of each of the verses in any place. Mostly the verses are detached. The majority of verses is found in many other canonical texts. The arrangement seems to be arbitrary. The language is sweet. The inflexion of words is



perfectly regular, and rare are the irregularities caused by metrical exigencies here and there. The syntax is easy. Only two metres *anuṣṭubh* (Pali *anuṭṭhubha*) and *triṣṭubh* (Pali *tuttubha*) are used. The verses are very delightful and their import is intelligible throughout. Happy similes chosen from every day life have beautified the style. The striking feature is the use of contrast made to show the bright and dark sides of the same questions in parallel language,

There are various recensions of the *Dhammapada*, Pali, Prakrit, Chinese and Tibetan.<sup>1</sup> This important text has been edited and translated in several languages.<sup>2</sup> In the *Journal Asiatique* (Annee 1952), my comparative study of the *Tirukkuraḷ* and *Dhammapada* has been published in French. The chapter XVII of my *Indological Studies*, Pt. II (pp. 303–321), may be consulted for English version of this article.

The Tamil text of the *Tirukkuraḷ* of Tiruvalluvar is one of the holy scriptures of the Tamilians like the *Bhagavadgītā* of the Hindus and the *Dhammapada* of the Buddhists. It treats of *Dharma*, *Artha* and *Kāma*. This important text which is considered as the Tamil classic has been edited and translated into English<sup>3</sup> by my esteemed friend, Prof. Dikshitar, whose untimely death is a great loss to Tamil and Sanskrit studies. In this article I have made use of relevant data from the *Tirukkuraḷ* by way of comparison. Among the recent editions and translations of the *Dhammapada*, mention may be made of Dr. S. Radhakrishnan's *Dhammapada* published by the Oxford University Press (1950) and of the Mahāthera Nārada's text and translation of this holy book of the Theravada Buddhists and published by the Mahabodhi Society of India (1962).

The text and French translation of the *Dhamapada* by Rev. P. S. Dhammārāma and briefly prefaced by André Bareau are pub-

<sup>1</sup> Law, *History of Pali Literature*, I, 215 ff.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. 1, pp. 223-224.

<sup>3</sup> *Tirukkuraḷ* of Tiruvalluvar with English translation, by V. R. Ramchandra Dikshitar, M.A., The Adyar Library, 1949.



lished in the *Bulletin de l'École Française D'extrême-Orient* (Tome LI, Fasc. 2, Paris, 1963).<sup>4</sup>

I have noted below the sublime teachings of the *Dhammapada* inviting readers' attention to similar ideas from various other sources indicated in the footnotes.

Mind is the forerunner of things having mind as the chief  
 Twin verses (manoseṭṭhā) and made up of mind (manomayā).  
 Suffering follows a person who speaks or does  
 not an afflicted mind.<sup>5</sup> If he speaks or does with a believing  
 heart, happiness follows him.<sup>6</sup> Hatred does not cease by  
 hatred but it ceases by love. This is the universal rule.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>4</sup> P. 243—No. 25—variant *kayrātha*

No. 28—*paṇḍito* and not *paṇḍito*

P. 255—No. 92—*sannicayo* and not *sanniccayo*  
*durannayā* and not *durrannayā*

No. 98—*en mer ou aride terre*  
 vide Childers' *Pali Dictionary*, p. 286.

No. 98—variant *yatthārahanto*

P. 257—No. 102—*gāthāpadaṃ* and not *Dhammapadaṃ*, PTS Ed. p. 15

No. 108—*ujjugatesu* and not *ujugatesu*  
 variant *seyyā*

P. 263—No. 141—*ukkuṭṭikappadhānaṃ* and not *ukkuṭṭikappadhānam*

P. 266—No. 147—*Cittakataṃ* and not *cittakaṃ*

P. 268—No. 157—variant *taṃ*

No. 160—a note of interrogation is necessary after *siyā*

P. 270—No. 173—*Piṭhīyati* and not *Piṭhīyati*

P. 301—No. 334—variant *vanamhi*

P. 306—No. 360—*ghānena* and not *ghāṇena*

P. 307—No. 371—*dayhamāno* is correct form

P. 311—No. 383—*parakkamma* is correct

No. 387—*ahorattaṃ* is correct

No. 388—variants *pabbājayaṃ*, *pabbājāyaṃ*

<sup>5</sup> Cf. *Nettipakaraṇa*, p. 129. According to Buddhaghosa consciousness, thought, and mind are the same in meaning. (Law, *Buddhaghosa*, p. 121).

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 133.

<sup>7</sup> Cf. *Matthew* 5.44 "Love your enemies. Vengeance is mine. I will repay." Cf. *Mahābhārata*, Bhīṣmaparva, Ch. XXI. 10. Those who are desirous of victory do not conquer so much by might and prowess as by compassion, piety, virtue and truth. Cf. *Śrīmad-Bhagavad-Gītā*, XII, 13-14,



Those who do not know: "We will go into the presence of death here;"<sup>8</sup> those who know this, their quarrels cease at once.<sup>9</sup> He who lives contemplating what is pleasant, uncontrolled in his senses, immoderate in eating, slothful and feeble, is overcome by Māra,<sup>10</sup> the great sinner. He who will put on yellow robe without making himself free from sins, devoid of self-restraint and truth, is unworthy of the yellow robe.<sup>11</sup> He is worthy of the yellow robe making himself free from sin, well-concentrated in morality<sup>12</sup> and endowed with self-restraint (*dama*) and truth.<sup>13</sup> Knowing truth in truth and untruth in untruth, they who observe right determination arrive at truth. An evil-doer mourns in this world and in the next and he mourns in both, he mourns and he is afflicted, seeing the evil effect of his own work. He suffers in this world and in the next and in both, he mourns all the more being distressed, thinking that the sin is committed by him.<sup>14</sup> A virtuous man rejoices in both the worlds and he rejoices all the more having obtained a happy condition thinking that a good work is done by him. He who follows the law, even if he speaks little of it, giving up passion, hatred and delusion, possessing right knowledge and well-emancipated mind, takes a share in monkhood clinging to this world or the next.

<sup>8</sup> Yamāmase Cf. *Dhammapada Commy.*, 1, 65; Cf. *Theragāthā*, p. 33.

<sup>9</sup> C. *Theragāthā*, vs. 275, 498.

<sup>10</sup> *Śrīmad-Bhagavadgītā*, II, 60.62.75. As regards Māra the great sinner or the Buddhist satan, vide my *Buddhist conception of Māra* (Law, *Buddhist Studies*, Chap. X); Law, *Aśvaghōṣa*, p. 83—Aśvaghōṣa's idea of Māra.

<sup>11</sup> Cf. *Mahābhārata*, XII, 568; *Theragāthā*, 969.

<sup>12</sup> Vide my article entitled *The concept of morality in Buddhism and Jainism*, published in *JASB—Śīla*, which is assigned an important place in Buddhism and Jainism, means moral conduct, morality, piety, virtue and moral precept, such conduct is only the essential basis of a higher life. The five precepts are the five fundamental rules of moral conduct.

<sup>13</sup> *Theragāthā* v. 970; *Jāt.* II. 198.

<sup>14</sup> Cf. *Sūtrakritāṅga*, Book I, Lec. 7.



Earnestness is the path of immortality and indolence is the path of death.<sup>15</sup> The learned knowing it thoroughly find delight in earnestness and rejoice in the life of the saints.

Earnestness

The wise who are meditative, persevering, and always making strenuous exertions,<sup>16</sup> obtain *nirvāṇa* which is excellent and secure (*yogakkhemam*). It is secured from the worldly contact. It is really the highest condition and the greatest happiness. The people who are wicked and foolish<sup>17</sup> devote themselves to indolence. The intelligent people guard earnestness like an excellent wealth.<sup>18</sup> He who is earnest and meditative obtains abundant happiness.<sup>19</sup> Earnestness is praised and indolence is always despised.<sup>20</sup> A monk who finds delight in earnestness and looks with fear on indolence moves about like fire, burning fetters, big or small. It is impossible for a monk, who is devoted to earnestness and who looks with fear on indolence, to fall away from that state, as he is close to *nibbāna* (perfect beatitude).<sup>21</sup> A learned man removes indolence by means of earnestness. A wise man standing on a hill looks at the fools standing on the plain.<sup>22</sup>

<sup>15</sup> It conveys the idea of *nibbāna*. *Nirvāṇa* is immortality, the opposite of which is death. The path of diligence is the path to immortality and the way of indolence is the way to death. (*appamādo amataṇṇam paṇāso maccuno-padam—Dhammapada*, v. 21). *Nirvāṇa* is the *non plus ultra* of the *dhamma* expounded by the Buddha, the summum bonum of Buddhism (*sabbadhammanam uttamattānaṃ varam—Khuddakapāṭha* commy. p. 193). For a comprehensive treatment of the subject of *nirvāṇa*, vide Law, *Concepts of Buddhism*, Chap. XI; *The Cultural heritage of India*, Vol. I, pp. 547 ff.). According to the *Tirukkural* (vs. 602 and 609) those who wish the esteem of their family should never encourage sloth. By conquering sloth one can wipe out the reproach that has come over one's family. Lovers of idleness will receive words of rebuke. Cf. *Nettipakaraṇa*, 34; Law, *Dīpavaṃsa*, VI, v. 53. This verse was recited to Aśoka—*Mahāvamsa* (Geiger, p. 35; *Jātaka*, V, p. 99.)

<sup>16</sup> According to *Tirukkural* (vs. 592, 596, 600 and 591) exertion alone is one's wealth. In all acts and deeds let exertion be one's ideal. One's strength is one's exertion. One's real possession is one's exertion.

<sup>17</sup> Cf. *Tirukkural*, v. 603.

<sup>18</sup> Cf. *Theragāthā*, v. 883.

<sup>19</sup> Cf. *Theragāthā*, v. 884.

<sup>20</sup> Cf. *Tirukkural* v. 602; Cf. *Samyutta*, I, pp. 229. and 239; *Jātaka* No.

30.

<sup>21</sup> Note the idea of *nibbāna*. Cf. *Anguttara*, II, p. 40; *Milinda*, p. 408; *Itivuttaka*, PTS., p. 40.

<sup>22</sup> Cf. *Mahābhārata*, XII, 151. 12; *Milinda*, p. 387.



It is well to control thought. A thought under control leads to happiness.<sup>23</sup> An intelligent person should guard his thought. Those

Thought                      who will restrain their thought are freed from the fetters of Māra, the Buddhist Satan. If his thought is unsteady, if he does not know the true law, if his faith is wavering, his knowledge is not complete. One should fight with the Buddhist Satan with the weapon of knowledge and should guard the conquered. This body will soon lie down on the ground, mean, devoid of knowledge and meaning, and useless like a chaff. Whatever a hater may do to a hater, or an enemy to an enemy, a wrongly directed thought will do him greater mischief.<sup>24</sup> A well-directed thought will do him greater good.

The fragrance of flower does not go against the wind. The fame of a virtuous man goes against it. A good man pervades all directions.

Flowers                      The odour of a virtuous man rises upto the gods as the highest.<sup>25</sup> A disciple of the most exalted Buddha shines by his wisdom. The well-spoken words of a person who does good deeds become fruitful and the well-spoken words of a person who does bad deeds become fruitless.<sup>26</sup>

Death carries off a man who is collecting flowers and whose mind is distracted, like a flood carrying off a sleeping village. Death brings such a man under its control, not satiated in sensual pleasures.<sup>27</sup> As a bee flies away without harming the colour and odour of the flower, taking the nectar, so a sage should move about in the village.<sup>28</sup>

A fool is afflicted, thinking that he has no children and wealth. A self does not belong to one's own self. What to speak of children and wealth? A fool who knows his foolishness is no doubt wise, but a fool who thinks himself wise is called a fool. A fool who attends on a wise person as long as he

Fools

<sup>23</sup> Cf. *Jātaka*, I, pp. 312; 400.

<sup>24</sup> *Udāna*, IV, 3.

<sup>25</sup> *Āṅguttara*, I, 226; *Milinda*, 333.

<sup>26</sup> Cf. *Theragāthā*, vs. 323-24.

<sup>27</sup> Cf. *Mahābhārata*, Śāntiparva, vs. 6540-41 and 9939.

<sup>28</sup> Cf. *Nettipakaraṇa*, 184.



lives, will not exactly learn the law. If a wise man serves the learned even for a moment, he will quickly learn the law. The fools, who are wicked, move about with their enemy. They commit sinful act which brings bitter fruit.<sup>29</sup> It is wise to do an act for which the doer will not repent.<sup>30</sup> As long as the sin is not ripe the fool does not suffer so long.<sup>31</sup> A sinful act follows a fool burning like fire covered with ashes.<sup>32</sup> When an evil deed becomes known, it is not for the good of the fool; then it destroys his bright lot and severs his head. A fool desires false thought, supremacy in dwelling places, and worship in other families. Let both the householder and the monk think "this has been done by me. Let them be subject to me<sup>33</sup> in all sorts of duties." This is the determination of a fool; his desire and pride increase.<sup>34</sup> The path to gain is different and the path to *nibbāna* is different; thus knowing it, a monk who is a disciple of the Buddha should not welcome honour but should devote himself to solitude. It refers to the idea of *nibbāna*. Let the fool enjoy the food with the tip of a blade of the *kuśa* grass. He is not worth the sixteenth part of those who have considered the law.<sup>35</sup>

The *Tirukkural* conveys the same idea as we find in the *Dhammapada*. The task undertaken by a fool is spoiled. A fool's entry into the assembly of the wise is like one's unclean foot on the bed (Chap. 84, vs. 836, 840). The unwise inflict upon themselves more harm than the enemies can think of. A fool neither listens to the wise counsel nor exerts himself. He who seeks to enlighten a fool befools

<sup>29</sup> Cf. *Nettipakaraṇa*, 131.

<sup>30</sup> Cf. *Samyutta*, I, 57.

<sup>31</sup> Cf. *Ibid.*, I, 85.

<sup>32</sup> Cf. *Nettipakaraṇa*, 161.

<sup>33</sup> It may be translated as 'in the power of.' It cannot be translated as 'follow' as some have done.... "mam' evātivasā assu kiccākiccesu kismici."

<sup>34</sup> Cf. *Sūtrakṛitāṅga*, 302. A wiseman should abstain from pride (*māna*), greed (*lobha*) etc. (Book I. Lec. 9. 11).

<sup>35</sup> Cf. *Uttarādhyaṇa Sūtra*, IX, 44; *Jaina Sūtras*, SBE., XLV, p. 39. If an ignorant man should eat but a blade of *kuśa* grass every month, the merit of his penance will not equal the sixteenth part of his who possesses the law as it has been taught.



himself. A conceited fool thinks that he knows everything (Chap. 85, vs. 843, 848-49).

One should serve such an intelligent and learned person who censures another for his faults and who tells of hidden treasures. It

Learned is better to serve such a person and not worse.<sup>36</sup>

One should admonish, teach and put a stop to what is improper. He becomes a favourite of the good and he becomes unkind to the wicked.<sup>37</sup> One should not serve sinful friends, the meanest of men, but should serve good friends and the best of men.<sup>38</sup> One who finds delight in the law lives happily with a believing mind.<sup>39</sup> The wise always find delight in the law uttered or expounded by the elect.<sup>40</sup>

The wise control themselves.<sup>41</sup> They are not moved by blame or praise.<sup>42</sup> They become full of faith by listening to the law. Good men move about everywhere and they do not talk, desirous of sensual pleasures. Touched by happiness or suffering the wise do not show elation or depression. The similar idea is found in the *Śrīmad Bhaga-*

<sup>36</sup> Cf. *Jātaka*, III, p. 367; *Theragāthā*, v. 993.

<sup>37</sup> Cf. *Theragāthā*, v. 994.

<sup>38</sup> Cf. *Dhammapada* v. 207; *Tirukkural*, vs. 106, 441, 457-59, 460. Forget not the companionship of the pure of heart. Give up not the friendship of those who have stood by you in the hour of sorrow. Friendship of virtuous men of mature wisdom is to be secured. Company of the pure brings one all glory. The wise may be pure in mind. Good company is the source of one's strength. Heaven awaits the pure of heart, verily it is the reward of good company. There is no greater evil than the company of the wicked. Real friendship makes the heart smile (v. 786). Friendship prevents harmful deeds being committed and does beneficial things (v. 787). Friendship is not cultivated by mere acquaintance. It is the harmony which cements the bond of friendship (v. 785). Adversity is the touching stone that tries the genuine friend (v. 796). Make friends with one after knowing one's character, ancestry, defects, etc. (v. 793). Refrain from doing things from which your heart shrinks (v. 798). Old and loving friends do not break off in their love even when betrayed (v. 807). The world applauds long established friends who do not forsake one another (v. 809).

<sup>39</sup> Cf. *Tirukkural*, v. 39.

<sup>40</sup> *Ibid.*, 39. Happiness springs only from *Dharma*. All else is sorrow and merits no praise.

<sup>41</sup> *Theragāthā*, vs. 19, 877.

<sup>42</sup> *Milinda*, 386.



*vadgītā*.<sup>43</sup> One is pious, wise, and virtuous, by not desiring wealth, children and kingdom, not for his own self and not for others, and not desiring his own prosperity by improper means.<sup>44</sup> Those who follow the law when well preached, will go to the other shore, beyond the kingdom of death, however difficult to cross.<sup>45</sup> The wise should think of good giving up sin.<sup>46</sup> Giving up sensual pleasures, the wise, having nothing should purify themselves from the sin (lust) of the heart. Those whose mind is well-thought of in the elements of supreme knowledge, who find delight in freedom from attachment, forsaking attachment, whose sins are exhausted and who are lustrous, are dead in the world (obtain nirvāṇa) Cf. *Aśvaghoṣa's* idea of nirvāṇa—Law, *Aśvaghoṣa*, p. 84.

One should serve such a learned man who is intelligent, who censures another for his fault, who tells of the hidden treasure, pointing out what is to be avoided, —it is better to serve such a person and not worse.<sup>47</sup>

The thoughtful persons exert themselves. They do not find delight in the house. It is difficult to follow the course of those who have no accumulation, who take food exactly known to them, whose sphere is emancipation, void and uncreated (*suññato animitto ca*).<sup>48</sup> It is difficult to follow the path of those whose sins are exhausted, who do not depend on that which sustains existence, and whose sphere is emancipation, void and uncreated. Gods envy him whose senses are calmed, who has abandoned

<sup>43</sup> Cf. *Śrīmad-Bhagavadgītā*, XII, 18-19. *Samah śatrau ca mitre ca tathā-mānāpamānayoḥ | Śītoṣṇasukhaduḥkheṣu samah saṅgavivarjitah || Tulyanin-dāstutirmauṇī santuṣṭo yena kenacit/Aniketah sthīramatirbhaktimān me priyo narah.*

<sup>44</sup> Cf. *Tirukkuraḷ*, 112-113 the wealth of the upright is not dwindled but it passes on to posterity. Give up ill-gotten wealth though it brings prosperity.

<sup>45</sup> Cf. *Anguttara*, v. p. 232; *Tirukkuraḷ*, v. 38 if one were to practise righteousness everyday, it would be the stone that blocs the way to re-birth.

<sup>46</sup> Cf. *Suttanipāta*, v. 526.

<sup>47</sup> Cf. *Theragāthā*, 993; *Tirukkuraḷ*, 394, 400.

<sup>48</sup> Cf. *Theragāthā*, v. 92.



pride, and who is free from attachment.<sup>49</sup> His thought is quiet and so are his speech and deed, when he has obtained freedom by true knowledge and when he has become calm. He is the best of men who has brought to an end the continued existence or re-births, who knows the uncreated (that is, *nibbāna*), who has no blind faith, who is not an opportunist, and who has renounced all desires. Where the saints live that place is delightful, whether it is in a village or in a forest or on sea or on dry land.<sup>50</sup> Forests are beautiful where people do not find delight, those who are free from passions will rejoice, and not those who are in search for sensual pleasures.<sup>51</sup>

It is better to have one word full of meaning. By listening to it one becomes quiet. It is better to have one stanza, listening to which one becomes calm. He utters 100 stanzas  
 Thousand containing meaningless words. It is better to have one stanza, listening to which one becomes calm.

In the *Sahasravarga* of the *Mahāvastu* (III, 434 ff.) we find that after leaving the hermitage of Uruvilvā Kāśyapa, the Buddha followed by his disciples arrived at the hermitage of Dharmāranya, where many old and accomplished Jāṭilas (matted hair ascetics) dwelt. The Master recited to them the *sahāssavagga* of the *Dhammapada* (*dharmapadesu sahaśravarga*).<sup>52</sup> We do not agree with Senart that the Pali version "represents an inferior tradition as compared with the Mahāvastu." Max Muller is right in pointing out that the Pali text seems decidedly more original and perfect.

He is the best of the conquerors who has conquered himself.<sup>53</sup> One who has subdued himself always lives under restraint. He offers sacrifice with 1000 every month for full hundred years and he worships or reveres one who has thought of himself even for a moment;

<sup>49</sup> *Ibid.*, v. 205; Cf. *Netti*, 162.

<sup>50</sup> *Samyutta*, I, 233; *Theragāthā*, v. 991; Cf. *Anguttara*, I, 281; *Jātaka*, III, 169, 229.

<sup>51</sup> Cf. *Theragāthā*, v. 992.

<sup>52</sup> *Mahāvastu*, III, 434 ff.

<sup>53</sup> Cf. *Uttarādhyayana*, ix. 34. If a man conquers thousands and thousands of valiant foes, greater will be his victory, if he conquers himself,



that reverence or worship is better than sacrifice for 100 years. Salutation to the righteous is better. Whatever sacrifice or oblation is given in this world for the whole year to gain merit; everything is not worth a quarter. Four things increase for a man if he always salutes and reveres the aged, namely, life, beauty, happiness and strength.<sup>54</sup> A wicked and thoughtless person may live for 100 years, but the life of a virtuous and meditative person is better, although it is for a day only. A foolish and thoughtless person may live for 100 years, life for a day only is better if one is possessed of knowledge and meditation. A lazy and indolent or slothful person may live for 100 years; life for a day only is better if one has excessive or strong energy. One may live for 100 years without seeing origination and extinction; a life for a day is better if he sees origination and destruction. One may live for 100 years without seeing the path of immortality; a life for a day only is better, if one sees it. One may live for 100 years without seeing the excellent law; a life for a day only is better for one who sees the excellent law.

One should remove his thoughts from evil deed. He should make haste to do good deeds.<sup>55</sup> If a person does evil deed, he should not repeat it. Accumulation of sin is painful.<sup>56</sup> One should do meritorious deed, he should repeat it.

Sin. Let him desire it. The accumulation of merit is pleasant. Sin appears to be good so long as it does not ripen; when the sin ripens; it appears to be a sinful deed and *vice versa*.<sup>57</sup> As a water jar becomes full by drops of water, so a fool gets his sin full by accumulating it little by little. One should give up sins like one desirous of living, giving up poison.<sup>58</sup> There is no sin for one who does not commit sinful deed.

<sup>54</sup> Cf. *Manusamhitā*, ii, 121; *Mahābhārata*, v. 1521.

<sup>55</sup> Cf. *Jātaka*, IV, p. 490.

<sup>56</sup> Cf. *Tirukkuraḷ*, v. 272. Of what avail is a man's saintly mien, if his mind is bent on evil? Cf. *Śrīmad-Bhagavadgītā*, VII, 15. It refers to evil doers who lose their conscience and obtain demoniac conduct.

<sup>57</sup> Cf. *Jātaka*, I, 231.

<sup>58</sup> *Tirukkuraḷ*, v. 272.



He who offends or injures a person who is pure, free from lust and wickedness, the sin returns to the fool like a small quantity of dust thrown against the wind.<sup>59</sup> The Blessed ones go to heaven and the sinners go to hell. Those who are free from sins or depravities obtain perfect beatitude.<sup>60</sup> Not in the sky, not in the midst of the ocean and not in the mountain grotto, there is no place on earth where a person may escape death and may be free from sin.<sup>61</sup> Similar idea may be gathered from the *Divyāvadāna* (Cowell & Neil, p. 532)—

*Naivāntarikṣe na samudramadhye*

*na parvatānām vivaram praviśya |*

*na vidyate sa prithivīpradeśo*

*yatra sthitam na prasaheta karmeti ||*

All tremble at punishment, all fear death. Life is beloved to all.<sup>62</sup> Making the self like unto them, you should not kill or cause slaughter.<sup>63</sup>

Punishment

He who kills with a staff all beings desirous of happiness, searching for his own happiness, he does not obtain happiness hereafter.<sup>64</sup> Do not utter harsh words to anybody. He will retort if harsh words are uttered. Angry talks are painful. Retribution would overtake him.<sup>65</sup> You have reached *nirvāṇa* and you have no angry talk. Old age and death lead (drive) the life of human beings just as a cowherd drives the cows to the pasture with the stick. (*Jarāca maccuca āyumaṃ pācenti paṇinaṃ, yathā daṇḍena gopālo gāvo pāceti gocaram*). A wicked person is burnt, as if burnt by fire, by his evil deeds. A fool does not understand when he commits evil deeds.<sup>66</sup> He who punishes the innocent and harmless persons with staff, will quickly go to one of the ten conditions:

<sup>59</sup> Cf. *Suttanipāta*, v. 662; *Saṃyutta*, I, 13, 164; *Petavatthu*, p. 24.

<sup>60</sup> Cf. *Mahāvastu*, II, 424.

<sup>61</sup> Cf. *Milinda*, 150.

<sup>62</sup> Cf. *Jātaka*, III, 292; *Mbh.*, xiii, 5568.

<sup>63</sup> Cf. *Hitopadeśa*, I, 11; *Maṇu*, v. 45.

<sup>64</sup> Cf. *Netti*, 33, 130.

<sup>65</sup> *Udāna*, p. 12; *Śrīmad-Bhagavadgītā*, XII, 15.

<sup>66</sup> Cf. *Theragāthā*, 146.



He will obtain cruel suffering, dissolution of the body, serious illness or madness, trouble from the king, dreadful slander or calumny, loss of relatives or destruction of wealth. After the dissolution of the body the wicked goes to hell.

Not nakedness, not plated hair, not moral impurity or sin, not fasting or sleeping on the bare ground, not rubbing with dust, not squatting on the hams, can purify a mortal who has not gone beyond desire.<sup>67</sup> If one who leads the life of spiritual calm, being decorated, calm, restrained, religious, and merciful to all beings or having laid aside severity to all creatures, is a brahmin, a novice and a monk. The *Divyāvadāna* (p. 339) and the *Mahāvastu* (III. 412) convey the same idea as testified by the following verses:

Na nagnacaryā na jaṭā na paṅko  
 nānāśanaṃ sthaṇḍilaśāyikā vā |  
 na rajomalaṃ notkuṭukaprahāṇaṃ  
 viśodhayena moham aviśīrṇa kāṅkṣam ||  
 alaṃkṛitāś cāpi careta dharmam  
 dāntendriyaḥ śāntaḥ saṃyato brahmacārī |  
 sarveṣu bhūteṣu nidhāya daṇḍam sa brāhmaṇaḥ,  
 sa śramaṇaḥ sa bhikṣuḥ || (*Divyāvadāna*, p. 339).

Alaṃkṛto vāpi careta dharmam  
 kṣānto dānto niyato brahmacārī |  
 sarvehi bhūtehi nivārya daṇḍam  
 sa brāhmaṇo, so samaṇo, sa bhikṣuḥ ||  
 (Cf. *Suttanipāta*, vs. 249, 35)

Is there any person in the world restrained by shame? He does not excite blame or makes little of it. You should be ardent, and agitated like a good horse, when touched by whip. By faith, morality, energy, meditation, right judgement, endowed with knowledge<sup>68</sup> and

<sup>67</sup> Cf. *Suttanipāta*, v. 249.

<sup>68</sup> Cf. *Tirukkuṟaḷ*, vs. 352, 354—Men of pure vision are led from darkness to light. What profits one's perfect senses if one is not endowed with true knowledge.



conduct<sup>69</sup> and by right thinking, you will overcome this great pain. The virtuous control themselves.

How is there laughter? How is there joy as this world is always burning? Do you not search for light when covered by darkness?<sup>70</sup>

Old Age In the *Mahāvastu* (III, 376) we find similar ideas as indicated in the following verses:

“Kā nu krīḍā kā nu rati evaṃ prajvalite sadā |  
andhakārasmiṃ prakṣiptā pradīpaṃ na gavesatha ||

Ko nu harṣo ko nu ānando evaṃ prajvalite sadā |  
andhakārasmiṃ prakṣiptā ālokaṃ na prakāśatha ||

This body is worn with age, full of diseases and frail. Accumulation of corruption is destroyed. Life ends in death.<sup>71</sup> The fortress is made up of bones, covered with flesh and blood; where old age and death, pride and deceit are deposited.<sup>72</sup> The well-decorated royal chariots grow old, the body is worn out, the law of the good or wise does not wear out, the good utter thus to the good.<sup>73</sup> A person who has not learnt much grows old like an ox. His flesh grows but his knowledge does not grow. I have gone through many births, not finding him, searching for maker of the house; repeated births are painful. Oh, the builder of the house, you are seen, do not build house again. All your rafters are broken, the pinnacle of the house is destroyed. Mind divested of all material things has attained the extinction of desires.<sup>74</sup> Not leading a religious life or chaste life and not having obtained wealth in youth they are meditative like old

<sup>69</sup> Conduct here means right conduct. Cf. *Tirukkuraḷ*, vs. 131, 133, 138. Right conduct exalts one. It ennobles one's family. Good conduct is the spring of happiness.

<sup>70</sup> Cf. *Theragāthā*, v. 769. Look at the decorated body covered with wounds, accumulated, diseased, having many plans, but which has no firm stay.

<sup>71</sup> *Samyutta*, I, 97. What delight is there by seeing the grey bones thrown away like gourds in autumn? (Cf. *Divyāvadāna*, p. 561. Cf. “yānimāni apariddhāni vikṣiptāni diṣo diṣaḥ | kapotavarṇani asthīni tāni dṛiṣṭvāhā kā ratiḥ |

<sup>72</sup> *Manusamhitā*, VI, 76; *Mahābhārata*, XII, 12462, 12053.

<sup>73</sup> Cf. *Samyutta*, I, 71; *Jāt.*, V, 483.

<sup>74</sup> *Theragāthā*, 183 ff.



cranes in a pool without fish.<sup>75</sup> They remain like sharp bows, bewailing for the past.

The learned should take care of one of the three watches. If he knows his self dear to him, he should guard it carefully.<sup>76</sup> The learned should instruct others and he should not allow himself to be disgraced. If he does that to his own self as he instructs others, being well-controlled he should control others. It is difficult to control one's own self.<sup>77</sup> Self is the lord of self. Who else should be the lord? With a well-controlled self he obtains a lord who is difficult to be obtained.<sup>78</sup> The sin committed by one's own self, self-begotten and originating in self, crushes the fool or wicked like the diamond pulverizes the flinty-jewel (a real or hard gem such as only the diamond will cut). He whose wickedness is very great does that to his own self as the enemy desires him.<sup>79</sup> It is easy to do bad and not beneficial deeds to one's own self. It is most difficult to do what is good and beneficial. A fool who blames the rule of the saint, of the elect, and of the righteous and follows false view, bears fruit for his own destruction. An evil is committed by oneself, and one suffers by oneself: an evil is not committed by oneself and is purified by oneself, the pure and the impure individually none can purify another. Let him not forego or neglect his own spiritual good for that of another however great; knowing his own good he should be devoted to his spiritual welfare. The *Śrīmad-Bhagavadgītā* (III, 35) thus points out "Better one's own *dharma* however ill-performed than others' *dharma* well-performed although it be..... "Swadharme nidhanam śreyah paradharmo bhayāvahah."

<sup>75</sup> Cf. *Tirukkuraḷ*, v. 263. In their ministering to the needs of the ascetic, verily the householders have become oblivious of their penance.

<sup>76</sup> *Bṛhadāraṇyaka Upaniṣad*, 1.4.8; 2.4; 4.5.

<sup>77</sup> Cf. *Uttarādhyāyana*, I, 15. Cf. *Maitrī Upaniṣad*, 7.7.

<sup>78</sup> *Śrīmad Bhagavadgītā*, ch. VI.

<sup>79</sup> Cf. *Nettipakaraṇa*, 183.



One should not practise bad law, one should not live being indolent, one should not follow wrong view. One should practise good

World law and not bad law. He who practises good law lives happily in this world and in the next.<sup>80</sup>

As one should see the bubble and the mirage, the king of death does not see him who thus looks down upon the world.<sup>81</sup> Come and see this world like a decorated royal chariot, where the fools are afflicted there is no attachment for those who know (the thing) exactly. He who was formerly indolent but afterwards he is not slothful, he illumines this world.<sup>82</sup> He whose sin is covered by merit, illumines this world.<sup>83</sup> This world is enveloped in darkness, few can see here, few go to heaven like birds freed from net. Swans go on the path of the sun, they go to the sky by miraculous power (*Hamsā-diccapathe yanti ākāse yanti iddhiyā*).<sup>84</sup> The wise are led out of the world conquering Māra with his army. If one has passed the law and speaks falsehood, and he does not trouble himself about future life, there is no sin which cannot be committed.<sup>85</sup> The stingy or miserly people do not go to the celestial world, fools do not praise the gift, the wise approve of it, therefore he becomes happy in the next world. The fruition of the first stage of sanctification is more excellent than one kingdom on earth, or going to heaven or lordship over the whole world.

<sup>80</sup> Cf. *Milinda*, 213 with variations.

<sup>81</sup> Cf. *Suttanipāta*, 1119; Cf. *Kathāvatthu*, 84 with variations.

<sup>82</sup> Cf. *Theragāthā*, vs. 871.

<sup>83</sup> Cf. *Theragāthā*, v. 872.

<sup>84</sup> Cf. *Chāndogya-upaniṣad*, VIII, 75 whose mind ceases to act he attains the sun. That is the way to the region above. It is open to the learned and closed to the ignorant. Cf. Woodward, *Buddha's Path of Virtue*, p. 43 f.n. Those who are reborn are said to go on the path of the moon. In Hinduism Paramahansa is the mystic name for the liberated being (Cf. *Bhagavadgītā*—who goes to the sun and is reborn no more).

<sup>85</sup> Cf. *Itivuttaka*, Section 25.



By what track will you lead the enlightened, omniscient and trackless One? His conquest cannot be conquered and nobody goes to the conquered in this world.<sup>86</sup> Desire with its snares and poisons cannot lead him astray.<sup>87</sup> The wise are meditative and find delight in the peace of emancipation or renunciation. The gods envy them who are greatly enlightened and thoughtful. Difficult is the attainment of manhood, difficult is the life of human beings, difficult is the hearing of true law and difficult is the uprising or birth or origination of the Buddha.

Non-committal of any sin, ordination of the good, purification of mind,—this is the religion of the Buddha.<sup>88</sup> Forbearance is the best penance, even long-suffering. The Buddhas say that *nirvāṇa* or perfect beatitude is the most excellent. He has not renounced the world who strikes others. He is not a novice who hurts others.<sup>89</sup> Not speaking ill, not hurting, restraint according to the precepts, moderation in eating and lying and sitting down on the road, and dwelling on lofty thoughts—this is the religion of the Buddha.<sup>90</sup>

There is no satisfaction of sensual pleasures by the shower of *kahāpanas*.<sup>91</sup> The wise know that sensual pleasures are insipid and

<sup>86</sup> *Mahāvastu*, iii, p. 91.

*Yasya jitaṃ nātha jīvati jitaṃ asya na jināti antako |*

*Taṃ Buddhamanantagocaraṃ apadaṃ kena padena neṣyatha || Jātaka, I. 313.*

*Na taṃ jitaṃ sādhu jitaṃ yaṃ jitaṃ avajiyati |*  
*taṃ khojitaṃ sādhu jitaṃ yaṃ jitaṃ nāvajiyatiti ||*

<sup>87</sup> *Saṃyutta*, I, 107.

<sup>88</sup> *Digha*, II, 49; *Netti*, 43, 81, 171 and 186; *Mahāvastu*, III, 420.

*Sarvāpāpassakāraṇaṃ kuśalassopasampadā |*  
*svacittāparyādāpanaṃ etadbuddhānūśāsaṇaṃ ||*

<sup>89</sup> Note the idea of *nibbāna*. Cf. *Tirukkuraḷ* v. 154. If one wished to maintain character one's conduct must be marked by patience. As regards forbearance the *Tirukkuraḷ* points out that one may be conquered by forbearance, who has done you harm in his insolent pride (v. 158). The joy of forbearance lasts till the end of the earth (v. 156). The world esteems the patient like gold (v. 155). Great are those who do penance but greater than those who can endure the insolent words of the transgressor (vs. 159-60). *Digha*, II, 49.

<sup>90</sup> Cf. *Udāna*, IV, 6; *Digha*, II, pp. 49-50.

<sup>91</sup> Vide C. D. Chatterjee's paper on *Numismatic data in Pali Lit.*—B. C. Law, *Buddhist Studies*.



painful.<sup>92</sup> He does not find delight in celestial pleasures. A disciple of the exalted Buddha finds delight in the extinction of desire.<sup>93</sup> Many men being frightened take refuge in mountains, forests, parks and tree shrines. It is not a safe refuge, it is not the best refuge, one is not freed from all sufferings having obtained this refuge. He who takes refuge in the Buddha, the Law, and the Orders, sees through right wisdom the four noble truths: suffering, origin of suffering, overcoming of suffering and the noble eightfold path leading to the destruction of suffering.<sup>94</sup> A man of noble birth is difficult to be found out, he is not born everywhere, where the sage is born that family obtains happiness. The arising of the enlightened One is happy, the teaching of the true law is happy, concord of the church<sup>95</sup> is happy and the austerity of all is happy. One worships the Buddha and his disciples who are worthy of worship, who have overcome sin, and who have gone beyond sorrow and lamentation; he worships such as have got perfect beatitude and fearlessness; his merit cannot be measured by anybody.

We live happily among the enemies being free from enmity. We live happily among the diseased persons being free from disease.<sup>96</sup>

Happiness      We live happily among those who are jealous being free from jealousy. We live happily among those who have nothing as their own. We shall be feasting on joy.<sup>97</sup> Conquest generates enmity, one obtains suffering being defeated. One obtains happiness, being tranquil, giving up conquest and defeat.<sup>98</sup>

<sup>92</sup> Cf. *Vinaya*, II, p. 25; *Divyāvadāna*, 224.

<sup>93</sup> Cf. *Mahābhārata*, Śāntiparva, v. 6503.

<sup>94</sup> *Divyāvadāna*, p. 164 *yas tu Buddham ca dharmam ca samgham ca saraṇaṃgataḥ | āryasatyāni catvāri paśyati prajñayā yadā... nirvānāgāminam.*

<sup>95</sup> It may mean also congregation.

<sup>96</sup> Cf. *Theragāthā*, v. 276.

<sup>97</sup> *Samyutta*, I, 114; *Uttarādhyayana*, IX 14. Happy are we, happy live we who call nothing our own; when Mithilā is on fire nothing is burnt that belongs to me; Cf. *Mahābhārata*, XII, 9917 *susukham vata jīvāmi yasya me nāsti kiñcana, Mithilāyāṃ pradīptāyāṃ na me dahyati kiñcana.*

<sup>98</sup> *Ibid.*, I, 83. This verse is ascribed to the Buddha. It exists in the



There is no fire like passion, there is no sin like hatred, there is no suffering like elements or attributes of being, there is no happiness like great calm or tranquillity. Recovery from illness is a great gain, contentment is a great wealth, confidence is a great relative, the most excellent happiness is *nirvāṇa* (or perfect beatitude).<sup>80</sup> Drinking the sweetness of solitude and tranquillity one becomes free from suffering and sin, drinking the sweetness of joy in the law.<sup>100</sup>

The sight of the elect is good, their company is always happy. One will always be happy, if he does not see the fools. One who associates with the fools mourns for a long time, company with the fools and enemy is always painful. The association with the wise is happy like the assembly of the relatives. Therefore one should serve the wise, the intelligent, the learned, the patient, the dutiful and the elect. Such good and wise man should be served.

One who devotes himself to sinful practice, not turning his attention to mental concentration, giving up his own good, grasping at pleasure, envies him who exerts himself. Let  
 Dear none cling to what is pleasant and to what is unpleasant. It is painful if the beloved is not seen, and if the unbeloved is seen, it is also painful.<sup>101</sup> Therefore one should not love anybody. the loss of what is dear to us is sinful. Those who have nothing pleasant and unpleasant, have no bonds. Sorrow and fear arise from beloved. There is no sorrow for one who has none dear to him. What to speak of fear,<sup>102</sup> Sorrow and fear arise from love. There is no

*Avadānaśataka* and *Samyutta Nikāya*, I, 83. Vide the Sanskrit version in the *Avadānaśataka*:

yayo vairam praśavati, duḥkham śete parājitaḥ |  
 upaśantaḥ sukham śete hitvā jayaparājayaḥ |

<sup>80</sup> Note the idea of *nibbāna*—*Suttanipāta*, 257.

<sup>100</sup> *Suttanipāta*, v. 257 :

Pavivekarasaṃ pitvā rasam upasamassa ca |  
 niddaro hoti nippāpodhammapītiraṃ pivam ||

*Jātaka*, III, p. 196.

<sup>101</sup> Cf. *Samyutta*, v. p. 421 *appiyehi sampayogo dukkho piyehi vippayogo dukkho*.

<sup>102</sup> Cf. *Avadānaśataka*, I, 191.

F. 4



sorrow for one who is free from love. What to speak of fear? Sorrow and fear arise from delight. There is no fear for one who is free from delight. What to speak of fear? Sorrow and fear arise from sensual pleasures. There is no sorrow for one who is free from sensual pleasures. What to speak of fear?<sup>103</sup> Sorrow and fear arise from craving. There is no sorrow for one who is free from craving. What to speak of fear?<sup>104</sup> The people call him dear who is pious and wise, just and truthful and the doer of his own action. He in whom desire has arisen for *nirvāṇa* (*anakkhāte*, an epithet of *nirvāṇa*, meaning not described), who is thrilled in mind, whose heart is not in bondage to lust, is called one who ascends the stream of existence.<sup>105</sup>

Relatives, friends and companions welcome the coming of one who lives outside home for a long time, and who has come home safely from the distant place. In like manner good deeds welcome him, who has done good deeds, and who has gone from this world to the next, as the relatives welcome their dear one on his return.

One gives up anger and renounces pride. Let him overcome all fetters. Sufferings do not befall him who has nothing as his own, and who is not attached to name and form.<sup>106</sup>

Anger

One should restrain anger which has arisen.<sup>107</sup> One should conquer anger with non-anger, one should conquer evil by good, one should conquer stinginess by gift and falsehood by truth. One should speak truth, one should not be angry, one should give, if asked for a little. One should reach gods if these are observed. The sages, who do not hurt and who are always restrained in body, reach the eternal place (that is, *nibbāna*). By going there they do not

<sup>103</sup> Cf. *Kāthopaniṣad*, 14.3.

<sup>104</sup> Cf. *Tirukkuraḷ*, vs. 368, 370.

<sup>105</sup> Cf. *Therīgāthā*, v. 12. *Chanda-jātā avasāye manasa ca phuṭā siyā | Kāmesu appatibaddhacittā uddhamsoto ti vuccati ||*

<sup>106</sup> *Samyutta*, I, 25; *Tirukkuraḷ*, v. 302 and *Muṇḍakopaniṣad*, Śl. 8, 3rd Muṇḍaka, Pt. II.

<sup>107</sup> *Suttanipāta*, V. I; Cf. *Jātaka*, II, 4; *Mahābhārata*, v. 1518.



mourn.<sup>108</sup> Sins vanish in case of those who are wide awake, who learn day and night, and who are bent on *nibbāna*. Oh Atula! it is an ancient saying; as if it is not of today, they blame him who sits silent, they blame him who talks much, they blame him who talks little. There is none who is not blamed in this world. There was none, there will be none and there is none, who is completely blamed or completely praised.<sup>109</sup> The wise praise him daily who is faultless, intelligent and endowed with knowledge and morality. Gods and brahmins praise him.<sup>110</sup> One should guard anger of the body, one should be restrained in body, giving up bodily sin. One should practise right conduct with the body.<sup>111</sup> One should guard anger of speech and anger of mind. He should be restrained in speech and thought. Giving up sins of speech and mind, one should practise right conduct with speech and mind. The wise are restrained in body, speech and mind. They are well restrained.

Quickly exert yourself, you should be wise. You attain the celestial land of the elect being pure.<sup>112</sup> Now you are advanced in years, you have come to the king of death, there is no resting place on the way. There is no provision for your journey. You do not attain birth and old age again being pure.<sup>113</sup> The intelligent one should remove impurity gradually, little by little and from time to time. Even own works of the transgressor lead him to distress.<sup>114</sup> Prayers are full of impurities due to non-repetition. Houses are so due to negligence, the impurity of colour is sloth, carelessness in one who watches is a blot. Bad conduct is the impurity of woman, avarice is the impurity of the

<sup>108</sup> Cf. *Dhammapada*, vs. 231–234, 281; *Tirukkuraḷ*, v. 130; *Sūtrakritāṅga*, Book 1, Lec. 2, Chap. I, p. 12.

<sup>109</sup> Cf. *Theragāthā*, v. 180.

<sup>110</sup> *Aṅguttara*, II, 8, 29.

<sup>111</sup> *Tirukkuraḷ*, vs. 127–28.

<sup>112</sup> Cf. *Chāndogya-upaniṣad*, 3.13.7; *Kāthopaniṣad*, 5.15.

<sup>113</sup> Cf. *Theragāthā*, v. 412.

<sup>114</sup> Cf. *Netti*, 129.



giver. Sins are impurities in this world and in the next. Ignorance is the greatest taint; removing this taint, oh monks! be free from impurities.<sup>115</sup> Life is easy to live for a man without shame, impudent,<sup>116</sup> back-biter, bold, and corrupt. It is difficult to lead a life of modesty, always in search for purity, free from attachment and boldness. He makes life-slaughter, speaks falsehood, takes what is not given in this world and goes to other's wife.<sup>117</sup> He indulges in intoxicating liquor and digs out his own source or origin in this world. A person should know: sins are unrestrained. Let not avarice and unrighteousness bring you long suffering. A person gives according to faith and joy. When he becomes discontented in the food and drink of others, he does not obtain concentration<sup>118</sup> by day or by night. In whom it is destroyed and uprooted he gets concentration by day and by night. There is no fire like passion, no crocodile<sup>119</sup> like hatred, no snare like delusion and no river like desire. It is easy to see the fault of others and it is difficult to see one's own fault. He exposes the fault of others and conceals his own sin.<sup>120</sup> Sin or depravity of one, who seen the fault of others, and always takes offence,<sup>121</sup> increases. He is far away from the extinction of sins. There is no path in the sky and there is no novice outside. People find delight in sins but the Tathāgatas are free from sins. There is no eternity of the elements of beings and there is no movement or vacillation of the Buddhas.<sup>122</sup>

<sup>115</sup> Cf. *Aṅguttara*, IV, 195.

<sup>116</sup> One who is as bold as a crow.

<sup>117</sup> *Tirukkuraḷ*, V. 281, 289.

<sup>118</sup> Some have translated it as peace.

<sup>119</sup> P. T. S. Dictionary—it is compared to anger and hatred.

<sup>120</sup> Cf. *Jātaka*, III, 223.

<sup>121</sup> Irritable.

<sup>122</sup> In the story of Subhadda, the wanderer, (*Dhammapada Commentary*, III, p. 378) we find that he came to the Buddha on his death-bed and asked him the following questions. Is there any track in space? Is there any real recluse in the outer world? Are the constituents of existence eternal? The *gāthās* numbered 254-255 are the real answers. In the *Digha*, II, 150, he only asked whether the leaders of the heretical sects had true knowledge. The Master put aside the question and said that outside the Eightfold Path there were no real recluses (Vide *The Buddha's Path of Virtue* by Woodward, pp. 62-63).



The learned decide what is right and what is wrong. He is not righteous because he decides a case arbitrarily. He is called righteous, intelligent, and restrained in the law, who guides others equally and not arbitrarily. He who talks much is not learned. He is learned who is secure<sup>123</sup> and free from enmity and fear; he sees the law through the body listening to little. He who does not neglect the law keeps the law in mind. His age is ripe, he is called one who has grown old in vain. One is not an elect because his head is grey.<sup>124</sup> He is called an elect who is wise and free from impurity and in whom truth, virtue, non-harming, restraint, and sobriety exist. A jealous, stingy and dishonest person does not become good by much talking and personal beauty.<sup>125</sup> He in whom it is destroyed and uprooted is called good, intelligent and one who has put away hatred. One does not become a novice by shaving his head and by speaking falsehood. How will one be a novice having desire and avarice?<sup>126</sup> He always calms the evil deed, great or small. He is called a novice on account of his calming the evil deed. He is not a monk simply because he begs alms from others. Adopting the entire law he becomes a monk and not on that account. He who is righteous, removing impurities in this world, moves about wisely in the world, he is called a monk.<sup>127</sup> He is not a sage by observing silence if he is foolish and ignorant.<sup>128</sup> He is a sage who gives up evil deeds and he is also called a sage who gains knowledge in both the worlds. He cannot be an elect because he hurts living creatures. He is called an elect because he does not hurt all creatures. Not by religious practice, or by great learning or by the attainment of concentration or by solitude one reaches the happiness of renunciation not enjoyed by

<sup>123</sup> It may also mean tranquil.

<sup>124</sup> Cf. *Manusamhitā*, ii, 154, 156; *Mbh.*, iii, 133; xii, 323-24 etc.

<sup>125</sup> Cf. *Tirukkural*, vs. 161, 167, 168.

<sup>126</sup> Cf. *Śrīmad-Bhagavadgītā*, II, 71.

<sup>127</sup> Cf. *Samyutta*, I, 182.

<sup>128</sup> *Mahābhārata*, V, 43.60.



ordinary men. Oh monk! he who has received the extinction of sins or depravities, has obtained confidence.<sup>129</sup>

The best is the eightfold path and four words are the best of truths. Freedom from passion is the best of virtues. The best of men is one who has eyes to see.<sup>130</sup> This is the path and there is nothing other than this for the purity of knowledge. You walk on this path.<sup>131</sup> Having obtained this path you put an end to suffering. The path has been told by me knowing the appeasing of evil.<sup>132</sup> You yourself must make an effort. The *Tathāgatas* are the preachers. The thoughtful persons who have reached the Path are freed from the bonds of Māra. All matters<sup>133</sup> are impermanent when one sees through knowledge. He becomes disgusted with the misery of existence. This is the path of purity. All phenomena are impermanent. An idle man does not find out the path to knowledge. One who is guarded in speech, well-restrained in thought, not committing any evil with the body, should purify these three paths of action and win the path taught by the sages.<sup>134</sup> Through devotion knowledge grows and through lack of devotion knowledge is lost. Knowing the double path of gain and loss he should place himself in such a position as his knowledge increases. Cut down the forest and not the tree. Fear comes from forest. Cutting down the forest and the undergrowth in the forest, Oh monks! you should be free from lust or desire. As long as desire of a man for women, though small, is not removed, so long his mind is in bondage. Cut off love of self, develop the path of peace. *Nirvāṇa* has been taught by the Blessed One.<sup>135</sup>

<sup>129</sup> Cf. *Mahāvastu*, iii, 422 *bhikṣu viśvāsamāpadye aprāpte āśravakhaye*.

<sup>130</sup> Cf. *Netti.*, 188.

<sup>131</sup> Cf. *Tirukkuraḷ*, v, 132. Strive hard to walk in the right path. One finds in it one's surest ally.

<sup>132</sup> Cf. *Bṛhadāraṇyaka upaniṣad*, 4. 4. 8; Cf. *Lalitavistara*, 550, Woodward, *The Buddha's Path of Virtue*, p. 68. The Buddha is called the great thorn-remover. The thorns are the stings and torments of passion.

<sup>133</sup> Aggregation, elements of being, (*saṃkhārā*) Cf. *Theragāthā*, 676–78; *Netti.*, 6, 167.

<sup>134</sup> Cf. *Netti.*, 183.

<sup>135</sup> Cf. *Netti.*, 36.



Here I shall dwell during the rainy season, here in winter and summer, a fool thinks thus and he does not think of death. Death comes and takes the man away, whose mind is distracted. Sons are not for protection, neither a father nor a relative. There is no protection from relatives for one caught by death.<sup>136</sup> The wise and pious person knowing the force or significance of this thing, will quickly clear the path leading to *nirvāṇa*.<sup>137</sup>

By giving up little happiness one should see great happiness. The wise should give up small happiness seeing great happiness.

Miscellaneous

He desires his own happiness by giving pain to others. He who is associated with enmity is not freed from it. What should be done is neglected. What should not be done is done. The sins or depravities of the thoughtless, proud or insolent increase. The *Theragāthā* supports it in its verse No. 635 (*unnaḷānaṃ pamattānaṃ tesam vadḍhanti āsavā*). They do not follow what should not be done and do perseveringly what should be done, whose constant meditation on the body is well begun. The sins of those who are good and conscious vanish.<sup>138</sup> A brahmin goes uninjured killing parents and two khattiya kings and destroying the kingdom with its inhabitants.<sup>139</sup> The disciples of Gotama are always well awake. Their thoughts day and night are always set on the *Buddha*, on the *Dhamma* (Doctrine) and on the *Sangha* (Church). Their thoughts day and night are always set on their body. The disciples of Gotama have their mind day and night devoted to freedom from life slaughter (non-harming). They have their mind day and night devoted to meditation. It is difficult to renounce the world, it is difficult to enjoy, it is difficult to get a shelter, houses are full of suffering, to live with the equals is painful. The life of a traveller is painful. Therefore one should not be a traveller and one should not fall a prey to suffering. One full of faith and

<sup>136</sup> *Uttarādhyāyana sūtra*, VI. 3; *Sūtrakṛitāṅga*, I, 9.5.

<sup>137</sup> The way to the attainment of *nibbāna* has been described.

<sup>138</sup> Cf. *Netti.*, 30.

<sup>139</sup> Cf. *Ibid.*, 165.



virtue and who is endowed with fame and enjoyment is respected everywhere. Good people shine from a distance and bad people are not seen here like arrows shot during the night.<sup>140</sup> Sitting alone, lying alone, moving about alone unremittingly, alone subduing himself, let him find delight at the end of the forest.<sup>141</sup>

He who speaks falsehood goes to hell. Both are equal in the next world. They are men who do evil deeds in the next world.<sup>142</sup> Sinful

Hell persons are born in hell on account of their evil deeds. An indolent person enters into four places: visit to other's wife,<sup>143</sup> attainment of demerit, undesirable bed, blame and hell. Evil state is the attainment of demerit, and short is the delight in the fear of the frightened. King inflicts severe punishment, therefore a man should not visit other's wife.<sup>144</sup> Monasticism ill handled brings a man to hell.<sup>145</sup> If anything is to be done, let him do it and exert firmly. A careless wanderer spreads the lust of passion all the more.<sup>146</sup> It is better not to do an evil deed, one afterwards suffers for it. It is better to do a good deed, one does not lament for it. As a frontier city is well-guarded both inside and outside, one should guard one's self, let not a moment pass away, if a moment passes away, they mourn consigned to hell.<sup>147</sup> They are ashamed where they should not be ashamed, and not ashamed where they should be ashamed. Beings who have adopted false views go to hell. Those who see fear where there is no fear and see no fear where there is fear, have adopted false views and they go to hell. Those who see sin where there is no sin and see no sin where there is sin, have adopted false views and they

<sup>140</sup> Cf. *Netti*, 11.

<sup>141</sup> Cf. *Suttanipāta*, 709 *jhānapasuto dhīro vanale ramito siyā*.

<sup>142</sup> Cf. *Ibid.*, 661; *Itivuttaka*, sec. 48.

<sup>143</sup> Childers' uses the word 'adulterer' which is far-fetched.

<sup>144</sup> Cf. *Tirukkuraḷ*, v. 150.

<sup>145</sup> *Samyutta*, I, 49.

<sup>146</sup> Cf. *Theragāthā*, 277.

<sup>147</sup> Cf. *Ibid.*, 653, 403, 1005; *Therīgāthā*, 5; *Suttanipāta*, 333 *Khaṇātītā hi socanti nirayaṃhi samappitā*.



go to hell. Knowing sin as sin and non-sin as non-sin, they have adopted right view, and they obtain heaven.

The world is wicked. He who is self-controlled is the best among men. He endures abusive language. He who has controlled himself is more excellent than subdued mules, Elephant *sindhu* horses and elephants with big tusks. One should not go to the untrodden direction with these conveyances. A subdued person goes with the subdued person who has well controlled himself. When one becomes drowsy and eats much, sleeping and rolling himself, that stupid fellow is born again and again.<sup>148</sup> The mind formerly wandered about as it wished, as it liked and as it pleased. I shall hold it wisely today.<sup>149</sup> You should be earnest or vigilant, you guard your mind and save yourself from difficult path.<sup>150</sup> If one gets a prudent friend, a companion, wise and righteous, overcoming all risks, he should walk with him being pleased and thoughtful. If no such friend is obtained, he should move about alone like a king who has given up the conquered kingdom (*rājāva ratṭhaṃ vijitaṃ pahāya*) and like an elephant in the forest.<sup>151</sup> It is better to move about alone. One should not make friendship with a fool. One should move about alone, he should not commit sin with little desire for exertion.<sup>152</sup> Friends are blessed in need, joy is good from whatever cause, merit is good at the end of life, extinction of all sufferings is happiness. The state of a mother, the state of a father, the state of a monk and the state of a Brahmin are good. Morality<sup>153</sup> is happiness upto old age, well-established faith is happiness, attainment of knowledge is good and avoidance of sin is good.

<sup>148</sup> Cf. *Theragāthā*, 17, 101 *Middhi yadā hoti mahagghaso ca niddāyitā samparivattasāyī... punappunaṃ gabbhaṃ upetimando*. 8. *Netti.*, 34, 129.

<sup>149</sup> Cf. *Theragāthā*, 77, 1130.

<sup>150</sup> *Milinda*, 379.

<sup>151</sup> Cf. *Suttanipāta*, 45, 46.

<sup>152</sup> *Vinaya*, I, 350.

<sup>153</sup> Vide Law, *Concept of morality in Buddhism & Jainism* (JAS of Bombay).



The desire of an indolent person increases, whom this low and poisonous desire overcomes in this world, his sufferings increase. He overcomes this desire which is low and difficult to overcome in this world, his sufferings vanish or fall off from him.<sup>154</sup> I call him good among those assembled here. Dig out the root of desire; Māra the sinner (or the Satan) will not be able to destroy him again and again.<sup>155</sup> As a tree which is cut, is firm at the root and remains in tact, it grows again; so desire, if it is not destroyed, will bring suffering repeatedly.<sup>156</sup> Waves carry a misguided person whose thoughts are set on sensual pleasures. Seeing a creeper growing, cut its root by means of knowledge. Swift flowing rivers appear to be lustful and joyful to men. Those men who are in search for pleasure and happiness, are subject to birth and old age. People beset with desire run to and fro. They get suffering again and again, for a long time, being held in fetters and bonds. A monk desirous of making himself free from passion should remove passion. He being freed from forest life runs after it. Look at that person who runs after bondage being freed from it. The wise said, "the bondage is not firm, which is made up of iron, wood and a kind of coarse grass. They are passionately devoted to earrings studded with gems, sons and wives."<sup>157</sup> The wise said, "this bondage is firm, drags down, loose and difficult to loose." Cutting it out they renounce the world, free from desire and giving up the joy of sensual pleasure. Those who are devoted to passion fall down into the stream, like a spider's net self-made; the wise cutting it out move about free from desire and giving

<sup>154</sup> Cf. *Turukkuṣaḥ*, vs. 368, 369, 370. There is no sorrow for those who are free from desire. Endless sorrows befall men with desire. There is an eternal flow of life's happiness when desire vanishes. Give up your insatiable desire. You will be conferring on yourself an eternal life. Cf. *Theragāthā*, 399-402.

<sup>155</sup> *Jātaka*, III, 387.

<sup>156</sup> Cf. *Netti.*, 42, 239, 340; *Theragāthā*, 760, 761, 339; *Suttanipāta*, 1034. Cf. also *Muṇḍakopaniṣad*, śloka 2, 3rd *Muṇḍaka*, Pt. II *kāmān yaḥ kāmāyate manyamānaḥ sa kāmabhīryāyate yatra tātra*.

<sup>157</sup> Cf. *Theragāthā*, 187, 345-346; *Samyutta* I, 77; *Jātaka*, II, 140; *Netti*, 35, 153, 345; *Suttanipāta*, 38.



up all sufferings. Give up what is in the front, at the back and in the centre. Go to the other shore of existence. Mind freed in every way will not again enter into birth and decay. The desire of a person who is agitated on account of doubts, who is full of strong passion, who sees what is good, increases all the more. He will make the fetter firm. He who is devoted to the cessation of doubts, who always thinks of demerit and thoughtful, will destroy the fetter of Māra. He will cut it out.<sup>158</sup> One who surely reached consummation, who was free from fear, desire and sin, broke the shafts of existence. This is the last body. One who is free from desire and attachment, who knows the words and their meanings, the arrangement of letters which are before and after, who has been reborn for the last time, is called a great man, greatly wise. I have conquered all. I know all in all conditions of life, being unattached or untainted. I have given up everything. I am freed after the destruction of desire, myself having received higher knowledge.<sup>159</sup> This was the reply of the Buddha to one Upaka who, struck by the Master's radiance after attaining *nibbāna*, enquired who was his teacher and what was the cause of his joy.<sup>160</sup> The gift of truth surpasses all gifts, the taste or flavour of truth surpasses all tastes, delight in truth surpasses all delights, destruction of desire surpasses all sufferings. Riches damage the fool who is not in search for the next world. By desire for riches a fool kills himself, as if he is killing others.<sup>161</sup> Fields are damaged by weeds, mankind is damaged by hatred, therefore whatever is given to those free from hatred brings about great fruit. Fields are damaged by weeds, mankind is damaged by delusion, therefore whatever is given to those free from delusion brings about great fruit. Fields are damaged by weeds, mankind is damaged by desire or lust, therefore whatever is given to those free from desire or lust brings about great fruit.

<sup>158</sup> Cf. *Milinda*, 391.

<sup>159</sup> Cf. *Vinaya*, I, 8; Cf. *Suttanipāta*, 211; *Samyutta*, II, 284; *Mahāvastu*, III, 326-sarvanjño haṃ triṣṇāksaye vimukto. *Kathāvatthu*, 289.

<sup>160</sup> Cf. *Majjhima*, I, 171; Woodward, *The Buddha's Path of Virtue*, p. 88.

<sup>161</sup> Cf. *Sūtrakritāṅga*, 309.



Restraint is good in eye, in ear, in nose and in tongue. Restraint is good in body, in speech, in thought and in all things. A

Monk who is restrained in all things is freed from all sufferings.<sup>162</sup> One who is restrained in hands, feet and speech, who is well restrained, who is devoted internally, attentive, alone and contented is called a monk.<sup>163</sup> He is a monk who is restrained in speech, who talks little, who is not puffed up, who explains the law and its meaning and whose speech is sweet. A monk who dwells in the law, who finds delight in the law, who thinks of law, who remembers law, does not fall away from true law.<sup>164</sup> This statement is supported by the following verse of the *Mahāvastu* (iii, 422): *Dharmārāmo dharmarato dharmamaṇu vicintayaṃ | dharmam samanasmaram bhikṣu saddharmā na parihāyati |* A monk should not dislike what he has received, should not envy others; he does not obtain meditation by envying another. If a monk who has received a little, does not dislike what he has received, gods praise him; pure life is unremitting or unwearied. He who has not made name and form as his own in every way; the wicked does not mourn, he is called one who is calm or tranquil (*santo*).<sup>165</sup> The monk who cherishes love or compassion, who is believing in the doctrine of the Buddha, will get path of tranquillity. The destruction of the elements of existence is happiness.<sup>166</sup> Oh monk, bale out this vessel; if baled out, it will move quickly; giving up passion and hatred he will reach *nibbāna* or perfect beatitude. Cut off five, give up five, think of the best five. A monk who has gone beyond five fetters is called one

<sup>162</sup> *Mahāvastu*, III, 423.

cakṣuṣā saṃvaro sādhu, sādhu śrotreṇa saṃvaraḥ |  
ghrāṇena saṃvaro sādhu sādhu jihvayā saṃvaro | |  
Kāyeṇa saṃvaro sādhu manasā sādhu saṃvaraḥ |  
sarvatra saṃvrito bhikṣuḥ sarvaduḥṣā pramucyate | |  
*Samyutta*, I, 73; *Milinda*, 399.

<sup>163</sup> *Theragāthā*, v. 981.

<sup>164</sup> *Itivuttaka*, sec. 86; *Theragāthā*, 1032.

<sup>165</sup> Cf. *Suttanipāta*, 861, 950. *Sabbasonāmarupasmī yassa natthi mamāyitaṃ asatā ca na socati sa ve loke na jīyyati.*

<sup>166</sup> *Theragāthā*, 368, 369, 521, 11; *Mahāvastu*, III, 421; *Tirukkuraḷ* v. 242.



who has crossed the flood.<sup>167</sup> Oh monk, meditate, do not be indolent, let not your thought be directed towards sensual pleasures, do not swallow up the iron ball being indolent, do not cry being burnt (saying) it is painful.<sup>168</sup> There is no meditation for one who is without knowledge and no knowledge for one who is without meditation. He who has wisdom and meditation<sup>169</sup> is close to *nirvāṇa*. A monk has entered into an empty room, whose mind is tranquil, who finds celestial delight, seeing clearly the law. He who has considered the origin and destruction of elements of existence, obtains joy and happiness knowing immortality (*nirvāṇa*).<sup>170</sup> This is the beginning here for a monk who is wise, well-restrained in senses, contented and restrained in the criminal code for monks and nuns. One should serve good friends, whose life is pure and who are not slothful.<sup>171</sup> Let him be friendly in his ways, and good in his conduct. He will put an end to suffering being full of joy. Monks should give up passion and hatred. A monk who is calm in body, in speech, tranquil and well-meditative, who has removed the temptations of life, is called one who is tranquil. Exhort self by self, examine self by self, guarded in self a thoughtful monk will live happily. Self is the lord of the self, self is the refuge of the self; therefore restrain your self. A monk who has immense delight and faith in the doctrine of the Buddha, will obtain the path of peace. The extinction of the elements of existence is happiness.<sup>172</sup> He, who is a young monk, devotes himself to the religion of the Buddha. He illumines this world like the moon free from clouds.<sup>173</sup>

<sup>167</sup> *Samyutta*, I, 3; *Theragāthā*, 15, 633.

<sup>168</sup> Cf. *Theragāthā*, 119.

<sup>169</sup> Note the idea of *nibbāna*.

<sup>170</sup> Cf. *Theragāthā*, 637.

<sup>171</sup> Cf. *Tirukkural*, v. 602—those who wish esteem of their family should never encourage sloth. By condemning sloth one can wipe out reproach (v. 609).

<sup>172</sup> *Theragāthā*, 11.

<sup>173</sup> *Ibid.*, 873, 203.



Oh brahmin, cut off the stream, exert yourself, and remove sensual pleasures. Knowing the destruction of the elements of existence, you know *Nirvāṇa* as an epithet of an *arahat* Brahmana (elect).<sup>174</sup> When a brahmin goes to the other shore in two things or conditions, all the fetters disappear from him. I call him a brahmin who is free from fear and bondage and for whom neither the hither nor the further shore nor both exist. He is called a brahmin who is meditative, who is free from passion and depravity, dutiful, settled and who has obtained the highest object.<sup>175</sup> The sun shines by day, the moon shines by night, an armed khattiya shines, a meditative brahmin shines, the Buddha shines through power or influence all day and night.<sup>176</sup> A brahmin removes sin and he is called a *samaṇa* or monk who is living tranquilly. He has given up his own impurities, therefore he is called one who has renounced.<sup>177</sup> One should not strike a brahmin. Shame on him that strikes a brahmin and shame on him who is set free. It is not much better for a brahmin when he prevents his mind from the beloved ones. The more malevolence ceases or turns back, the more suffering ceases. I call him a brahmin who does not commit any sinful act in body, speech and thought and who is restrained in three places.<sup>178</sup> From whom one should know the law as instructed by the most exalted Buddha; he worships it respectfully like a brahmin saluting the sacrificial fire. Not by platted hair, not by family, and not by birth, one becomes a brahmin. In whom there exist truth and law, he is happy and he is a brahmin. What is the use of platted hair. Oh fool? What is the use of the antelope-skin garment? There is attachment inside you, you are cleaning the outside. I call him a brahmin who meditates alone in a forest, who wears garments made up of rags from

<sup>174</sup> Cf. *Bṛhadāraṇyakoṇiṣad*, 4. 4. 7—*yadā sarve pramucyante kāmāye 'syahṛdisṛitāḥ atha marito'mṛto bhavat yatra Brahma samaśrute*.

<sup>175</sup> Cf. *Tirukkuṟaḷ*, v. 240—the unblemished truly live.

<sup>176</sup> Cf. *Saṃyutta*, I, 15.

<sup>177</sup> Cf. *Udāna*, I, 4.

<sup>178</sup> Cf. *Netti*, 183.



dust heaps, who is emaciated and who is covered with veins.<sup>179</sup> I do not call him a brahmin who is arrogant and who has wealth. He is called a brahmin who has nothing as his own and who is free from attachment.<sup>180</sup> A true brahmin is he who is free from bonds and shackles and who does not tremble after cutting out all fetters. He is a brahmin who has removed all obstacles and who is enlightened.<sup>181</sup> He is a brahmin who endures blame, stripes and imprisonment, and whose strength of patience is like the strength of an army in array. He is a brahmin who is free from anger, dutiful, virtuous, free from lust, subdued and has received his last body. He does not cling to sensual pleasures. He knows the destruction of his suffering and he has cast off the burden. His knowledge is deep, intelligent, who knows what is the right or wrong path and he has attained the highest object. He is not connected with a householder and a monk. He is houseless and has little desire. He does not strike or kill any being, weak or strong.<sup>182</sup> He is free from attachment among those who have attachment, free from trouble among the troubled and mild among the violent.<sup>183</sup> He has removed passion, hatred, pride and deceit. He utters a truthful speech, not rough but informing, so that he offends none. He does not take what is not given to him, long or short, big or small, good or bad.<sup>184</sup> He has no desire in this world and in the next. He is free from inclination and bondage. He has reached the depth of immortality (*nirvāṇa*). He is free from sorrow, sin and impurity. He is free from impurity, pure, serene and undisturbed and in whom delight is extinct.

<sup>179</sup> Cf. *Theragāthā*, 243.

<sup>180</sup> Cf. *Tirukkuṟaḷ*, v. 349—cut off all attachments, cut off the tangle of life, otherwise you are caught; *Suttanipāta*, 620; *Uttarādhyaṇa*, p. 14.

<sup>181</sup> *Saṃyutta*, I, 16, 63.

<sup>182</sup> Cf. *Mahāvastu*, I, 358.

<sup>183</sup> *Saṃyutta*, I, 236.

<sup>184</sup> Cf. *Tirukkuṟaḷ*, 281, 289—He who wants to command respect must guard his mind against robbing others. Those who know nothing else than stealing will indulge in unrighteous acts and forthwith perish.



He is a brahmin who has gone to the other shore, meditative, free from desire, doubt and attachment. He has gone beyond the impassable world full of delusion. He has obtained *nirvāṇa*.<sup>185</sup> He is a brahmin who has given up sensual pleasures and has renounced the world and whose desire for existence is extinct. He is free from all connections, giving up human and celestial connections. He is a hero who has conquered the whole world, giving up delight and non-delight, calm and free from substratum of being. He knows the rise and fall of beings in everyway. He is free from desire or attachment, blessed and enlightened. He is an elect whose depravities are exhausted and whose course is unknown to gods, heavenly musicians, and men.<sup>186</sup> A brahmin has nothing in front of him or at his back or in the centre.<sup>187</sup> He is excellent, a great sage, a conqueror, enlightened, whose spiritual instruction is complete and who is free from desire. He knows his former habitat, he sees heaven and hell, he has reached the end of birth, a sage, perfect in knowledge and he has entirely accomplished the consummation (namely *arahatship*).<sup>188</sup>

---

<sup>185</sup> Cf. *Āṅguttara*, IV. 290.

<sup>186</sup> Cf. *Mahābhārata*, XIII, 113, 7.

<sup>187</sup> Cf. *Theragāthā*, 537.

<sup>188</sup> Cf. *Samyutta*, I, 167; *Āṅguttara*, I, 165; *Itivuttaka* (PTS) Sec. 99.



# THE AESTHETIC IDEAL OF GUPTA ART

By

V. S. AGARWALA

BANARAS HINDU UNIVERSITY, VARANASI

The surviving records of Gupta civilisation present to us a brilliant picture of advancement in literature, religion, philosophy, social and human ideals, and none the least in art, which *ensemble* is a mirror of all that was great, elegant, sweet and noble in that culture. The permanent spiritual values of life had been cast into an aesthetical mould that we call art. The creations of the Golden Age are expressions of the spiritual harmony and blissful realisation that were the hall-mark of the superior motifs of thought and life comprised in Gupta culture. There was a passionate desire to cultivate the beauty of the body in all its aspects, i.e. in the making of hair as seen in the charming styles of coiffure both in paintings and sculpture, in the elegant diaphanous drapery which aims at revealing the hidden beauty of the figure, the beautiful ornaments on the head, bust and limbs that pressed into service glittering gold and jewellery to enhance the physical charms, but with a restraint that is the sign of high nobility. Dance and music constituted the life-breath of the peoples' culture who regarded them as superior to even religious meditation:

नृत्यतां गायतां चैव नानावाद्यं प्रकुर्वताम् ।

यथा संतुष्यते देवो न ध्यानाच्चैरिति श्रुतम् ॥

'When the people dance and sing and play on musical instruments, they make the Deity happier than by their meditational practices—thus have we heard.'

(*Jaiminiyāśvaamedha*, 12. 22)

This was the radiating spirit of buoyant life in the Gupta period. Verily aesthetic culture was wedded to spiritual culture during the Gupta Age, as never before and after. Life was a rich session of beauty, a *Lāvanya Sattra*, or *Rūpa Sattra*, in which the real emphasis



is directed to invoke the presence of Śrī-Lakshmi as a blessing on the visage of earthly existence, the Goddess of Beauty is the supreme divinity to be realised as the aim of all our integrated efforts, and objects of art are but symbols of her sparkling effulgence. Besides her concrete manifestation in many a beautiful form comprised in the octave of aesthetic creativity, Goddess Śrī as the consort of Viṣṇu fills the cup of life with a superb ambrosia for the ennobling of the human mind and spirit. This confers a higher purpose on *Rūpa* or Beauty. The Gupta citizen was conscious of this supreme mission; he realised that life should be filled with forms of external beauty in order that it become a fit shrine for the permanent beauty of the spirit as manifesting through the higher moral and religious perfections. Each higher being is a scaling summit of *Pāramitās*, moral and religious spiritual perfections, and the beauty of the body and the charming objects that attend are invariable concomitants of that supreme realisation. Such was the positive idealism of life in the Gupta-age—beauty and moral perfection must go together; beauty and purity are like the warp and woof of that richly embroidered fabric termed Life. This is the meaning underlying the statement of Kālidāsa—*Na Rūpaṁ Pāpavṛittaye*; it was the inspiring message and essence of the aesthetic culture permeating the Golden age.

This magnificent and courageous striding of the human spirit into the spheres of concrete realisation is the key-note of Gupta culture. Art provides abundant illustration of this golden synthesis. Gupta Art, be it painting, bronze, sculpture, or terracotta, is essentially beautiful. Men and women demonstrate in their person the highest ideals of physical charm. Sensuous beauty is conveyed through an idiom that is easily comprehensible. There is a genuine feeling of joy writ large on the visage of the figures that are so beautiful. Their grace is heart-bewitching; their charm haunts the mind and the heart undergoes a new baptism under the graceful countenance of the Gupta figures.

During the Gupta period, the beauty that showed itself in images, reliefs, sculptures and temples, was intended to reflect the glory of the



divine principle called *Deva* or *Vishṇu* or *Śiva*, etc. Vishṇu's heaven is the supreme abode of the cosmic moral order and the perfection of all physical forms. Religious experience consists in a simultaneous vision of these two perfections. This conviction had a genuine significance for the Bhāgavatas. They believed that the physical world around them must be transformed into a creation of real charm so that it may reflect the glory of heaven where Vishṇu's own presence made everything effulgent. The acceptance of the *Bhāgavata Dharma* was at once an invitation to share in the divine feast of beauty. The Divine must be made manifest to visual experience through beautiful temples and religious establishments where carved reliefs are fixed as mirrors of heavenly beauty and divine glory. The religious shrine was no common building, it was rather the embodiment of the universal desire to recapture and recreate on earth something that was in heaven, to realise that *Rūpa* of Lord Vishṇu which no human mind could conceive and no physical eye could ever see:

विष्णोरिवास्यानवधारणीयमीदृक्तया रूपमियत्तया वा ।

(*Raghuvamśa*, XIII, 5)

The invisible Lord should be cast in a concrete form to bestow fixity on Him in time and place. This function is served by the shrine and the image and the worship done there, all three being enriched with the devotional and meditational powers of the human mind. Thus the *Prāsāda* loaded with beautiful religious sculptures, plastic forms and decorative elements, together with an architectural symbolism of great richness becomes a dynamic factor in the assertive aspects of Gupta culture. It stood as the most dominant symbol of all that was best in literature, art, religion and metaphysics.

The carved reliefs depicting themes from Paurāṇic legends were documentaries replete with symbolical significance. Thus the architectural planning of a religious temple, with its circumambulatory railing, stairway, terrace, focal shrine, cella, image decorative door-frame, friezes, string-course mouldings, an intricate *Siphara*, veneered with *gavākshas* and topped by an *āmalaka* and its *kalāśa*, was consi-



dered to mark a supreme event in the life of the community and depended for its success on the completest expression of its moral and material responses. The shrine stood as a visible symbol between man and God, as the emblem of human endeavour blest by divine grace showering from above. To understand the springs of life and thought in the Gupta age, one should understand the eloquent symbolism of the shrine whose interior was lighted up with divine forms rapt in *samādhi* and peace, and the exterior adorned with an unusual decorative fervour with forms from a wide range of plant, animal and human motifs or with semi-divine forms.

The understanding of art-forms is an invitation to unravel the mystery of its symbolism, especially where the esoteric context is all-important in creating the outer form, and symbolism is but the essential language of metaphysical thought.

Art and religion became closely wedded in the Gupta period to command an unprecedented creative enthusiasm and to map out movements of universal dimension which not only filled the entire country from one end to the other but also inundated the surrounding regions in a peripheral over-flow. It was truly a nation-wide movement in the sphere of art with many a centre functioning in each direction and each region displaying a spontaneous exuberance wheresoever the Bhāgavata religion spread its benign influence. Backed by an impassioned literary appeal, the art movement sprang up in its train as visible reflections of the popular surcharge.

We find the farthest limbs of the movement preserved at Doh Parbatia, in Tezpur district on the Brahmaputra in Assam in the form of a typical brick temple in Gupta style. Its most beautiful part is the stone doorway with vertical bands covered with floral and scroll designs, but the most typical feature is a pair of flying geese on either jamb which is a unique representation of the *māṅgalya-vihaga* motif mentioned in the *Bṛhatsaṃhitā* of Varāhamihira.

The influence of the art of Madhyadeśa is patent in every detail of sculpture and architecture, whether the movement was raised in the east or in the west. The movements were sited on the geographical



routes of commerce and general communication and it is easy to discover the principles of planning to link each region with the other. To the west of Bramhaputra, the country of Puṇḍravardhana, now comprised in by Rangpur, Dinajpur, Bogra, Raj Shahi, Malda Dist. has yielded a large number of Gupta sites and antiquities. Vaṅga (East Bengal), Somatāṭa (the Gangetic Delta), Suhma (West Bengal, called Rāḍha) and Puṇḍra (North Bengal), these were clearly marked divisions of the Gupta empire under Samudragupta, each fostering a local school of art, but all together bearing the hall-mark of Gupta style, especially in the refined creations of the terracotta figurines. This rich and fertile land of Vārendra lying between the Brahmaputra on the east and the Kośi on the west and watered by the paralleled streams of the Mahānanda, Apunarbhavā, Ātreya, and Karatoyā (from the west to the east) was once the cradle of Gupta culture, from which wave after wave travelled via the sea and overland routes to Burma, Malaya and Indonesia, influencing the art and culture of those peoples.

The next crucible of Gupta art and culture was the region of Aṅga and Mithilā with flourishing centres at Champā and Vaiśālī, the latter being an important centre on the trade-route north of the Gaṅgā and also a political capital receiving the special attention of the royal house owning an alliance with the Lichchhavis. Vaiśālī is modern Basarh in Muzaffarpur district and has produced a large number of inscribed clay sealings and terracotta plaques. On the Gaṅgā was situated Pāṭaliputra, the capital of the empire, known far and near as the city of Flowers (Kusumapura) and famous throughout Jambudvīpa for fashions and fancies of its citizens, whose aesthetic zeal is preserved in numerous sculptures and clay figurines from old sites in Patna, viz. Kumrahar and Bulandibagh. Recently Dr. A. S. Altekar exposed a terracotta plaque of unusual quality showing the figures of a Rake (*Viṭa*) with challenging looks and vigorous expression so natural to the leader of the courtesans' quarters of Pāṭaliputra.

A subsidiary arm of the artistic activity of this period extended towards the south of the Gaṅgā upto Nālandā and Rajgir and thence to the west through Bodhagayā towards the Sone Valley covering the



Uchchakalpa territory of the Parivrājaka Mahārājas and also what was then known as the Āṭavikarājya, as well as the fertile valleys of the Betwa, Sindh and Chambal. There is a cluster of Gupta sites in this region, the main commercial routes being all along dotted with art centres as prominent landmarks or stages of the journey. The long route connected Magadha with Ujjayinī, intersected towards the east by the Śrāvastī-Kauśāmbī-Chedi sector and towards the west by the Mathurā Vidiśā sector, all three taking within their lap almost all the principal monuments of this virtual courtyard in the magnificent mansion of Gupta culture. The valley of the Sone and its upper feeder Johila (ancient Jyotiratha mentioned by Kālidāsa, *Raghu*. VII. 36) was an important highway towards the Chedi country or Jabalpur, and the eastern line of Gupta monuments stood along the Kosambi-Jabalpur communication. This was an ancient route from the Mauryan times and the modern railway line follows it. A few miles from Śatna in the Nagod state was built the great Stūpa of Bharhut in Aśokan times, later enlarged by stone railings and gateways. The Gupta architect built near Nagod the small Śiva temple at Sankargarh. Uchahra (ancient Uchchakalpa) is a station on this line, and the beautiful Śiva temple of Bhumara is only six miles from here. Another important Gupta centre was Nachna-Kuthara, only about ten miles from Bhumara in the erstwhile Ajaygarh state. At Nachna there were two Gupta temples, one the early so-called Pārvatī temple and the other later dedicated to Śiva. At Kari-Talai was also built a Gupta shrine, just midway between the headwaters of the Tons on the left and the Sone on the right. Down below on the route is Tigowa where a beautiful Gupta temple has been found. South of Tigowa only at a few miles distance is the ancient site of Rupnath where Aśoka had put one of his edicts. At the upper end of the sector just after Prayāga have been found the Gupta sites of Bhīṭā (ancient Sahajāti) and Garhwa (ancient Bhaṭṭagrāma), at the latter place sculptural remains of a very magnificent Gupta temple of the time of Kumāragupta were found by Cunnigham. Besides stone there were also brick temples with moulded pillars, pilasters and reliefs. Terracotta



and bricks formed a very popular media of aesthetic expression during the Gupta and post-Gupta times.

Along the western vertical sector connecting Mathurā with Bhelsa, marked by the river Betwa, the number of Gupta monuments is large enough; those at Deogarh, Udayagiri, Sanchi and Eran being famous. The Daśavatāra temple at Deogarh is a veritable gem of Gupta sculpture and architecture. Its carved reliefs and the decorative doorway are inspired work of great artists, in which one is face to face with the equipoised and restrained power of their aesthetic creations. The cluster of monuments on the Udayagiri hill, only 5 miles from Bhelsa, preserves celebrated works of Gupta carvers. In the works of Dr. Coomaraswamy, the Varāha Avatāra of Udayagiri is of unsurpassed splendour and unabated energy; here Vishṇu as the primal Boar raises the earth (Goddess) from the cosmic water at the initiation of a new cycle of creation (Indian Sculpture, *The Art News*, Newyork, April 27, 1929, p. 45).

The small fertile valley between the Betwa and its tributary the Bina was adorned by its Bhāgavata citizens lavishly through the erection of a number of temples. The chief centre was Eran (anceint Airikaṇa) on the left bank of the Vīṇā river as an important stage on the route from the east towards Ujjayini, and from the north linking Mathura with Vidiśā. The temples dedicated to Varāha, Vishṇu, and Narasimha are typical Bhāgavata monuments with a wealth of gigantic sculptures and beautiful reliefs, and as also the monolithic Vaishṇava filler, 43' high, set up by the two devotees of Vishṇu, Mātrivishṇu and Dhanyavishṇu in the reign of Budhagupta in 485 A.D. The small Śiva temple at Mukandra just on the point of the mountainous pass between Kota and Jhalawar is in simple early Gupta style but quite charming in its carved reliefs.

The resourceful builders in this period evolved the technique of brick shrines conceived from top to bottom in terms of moulded courses and terracota plaques loaded with religious and secular scenes as well as floral and geometrical designs of infinite variety. From Sherkot in the Panjab to Mirpur Khas in Sindh, and from Bhitargaon



in Kanpur district to Sirpur in Raipur district, there are hundreds of Gupta brick temples of which an account as yet remains an unwritten chapter in the glorious records of the Golden age. Cunningham wrote about the Sherkot finds, "The moulded bricks are the most characteristic feature of all the old cities in the plains of the Panjab. They are found of all sizes, from about 6" to 18" in length. The variety of patterns is infinite" (*A. S. R.*, V, plate XXX). Some of them were decorated with bangle designs for the wrists, called *kaṭaka* (*kaḍaga* in the *Āṅgaviṣṭā*), for the feet called *khaḍuga* (*Āṅgaviṣṭā*), with leaves, petals and sepals, with floral rosettes and lotuses, with trumpeting elephant heads (*hatthika* in the *Āṅgaviṣṭā*) with the trident and the *kuñjarāksha* motifs of diaper variety. There were rectangular and square (*rekḥākāra*) or even round bricks (*maṇḍalesh-ṭakā*). Cunningham obtained similar material at Bavanni, 10 miles from Montgomery on the Rair (*A. S. R.*, V, pp. 104-5) at Tulamba and Asraur (*A.S.R.*, V, pp. 112-114, pl. XXXV, Figs. I-II). A very large number of such ornamental bricks was obtained by Pt. Hirānand Shastri from Sahet-Mahet, and typical specimens are still *in situ* fixed in the brick Stūpa at Sarnath.

This was the technique of broadbasing aesthetic culture by means of transferring geometrical, floral, animal and human patterns to essential building material like bricks and baked pilasters. Its possibilities were fully exploited as evidenced by the large number of monuments distributed over an extensive area. As Bāṇa has suggested in the *Kādambarī*, the architecture in stone and in baked clay enjoyed equal rank (*stambhita iva, likhita iva, utkīrṇa iva, pustamaya iva*), and the production of clay and stucco work on a mass scale beautified all the distant quarters of space. As already stated the Dah Parbatiya temple in the Darrang district of Assam was made of bricks, with terracotta plaques discovered around the stone door, which have been considered to be the best examples of terracotta art known at present. The style was flourishing in Bengal as demonstrated by the finds from ancient sites in Dinajpur, Rangpur Rajshahi, Bogra and Malda, and, last but not the least, at Paharpur where the tradition as developed later has



preserved a veritable feast of ornamentation in the thousands of plaques fitted in the temple. Continuing through Bihar and Uttara Pradesh, the line of monuments extends to the Rang Mahal region near Suratgarh in Bikaner, and then crossing the Thar Parkar desert, in the Stūpa of Mirapur Khas in Sindh. The moulded bricks and terracota plaques and pilasters from the temples at Rang Mahal and in the vicinity of Bikaner which once were highlights in this region of the Dṛṣhadvatī, are some of the gems of Indian plastic art. There is amongst them a figure of the Chakra-Purusha of Viṣṇu, and another of Ahirbudhnya, a form of Rudra worshipped by the Pāśupatas. Thus it is evident that this region once came under the influence of the Pañcharātra Bhāgavatas who were the strongest advocates of the view that religion must be made concrete through shrines, pillars, and art monuments.

A similar phenomenon was witnessed in the Fatehpur district of Uttar Pradesh where the banks of the Gaṅgā are dotted with numerous Gupta temples in brick and terracota like the magnificent lane at Bhitargaon in Kanpur district. The rich merchants who had amassed wealth by the riverine trade along the Gaṅgā donated generously to founding many a religious establishments and art monuments in their territory. The westernmost extension of this movement is embodied in the Great Stūpa (*Maheśākhyā Chaitya*) at Mirpur which must have been the result of an enlargement of the earlier monument there. The selection of its site was quite happy, being on the junction of two vital commercial arteries, viz. the one traversing north Gujarat and south Rajasthan to Patala in Sindh. The same route passes through Barmer to Hyderabad at present, but in ancient times it had much greater importance as the connecting link, on one hand between the marts of Barygaza (Bharu-Kachchha) on the mouth of the Narmadā and of Ujjayinī in Malwa which was the richest trading town in the whole of Asia and rightly celebrated as the *Sārvabhauma nagara* or the universal metropolis in the Gupta age, and on the other the central Asian markets from which flowed an uninterrupted stream of commodities along the two routes on both banks of the Indus which



were linked up at Patala. These routes are mentioned with their two sectors both in the Pali and Sanskrit Buddhist literature, and the occupation of Sindh by the Indo-Greeks and their successors the Śaka-Satrapas of Ujjain was the outcome of wars waged to control the rich trading prize of the Dvārāvātī-Balhika route. Very naturally its decorative motifs and figure sculpture display the art influences of both Gandhāra and Malwa which were its two feeders.

A comprehensive survey of Gupta art monuments with reference to the sites where they originated is indispensable for understanding the national character of the movement. The geographical factor played a dominant role in the distribution of the monuments, and the pulsating forces of commerce and religious propaganda determined their character and magnitude. We have seen how certain areas received a special share of the visible fruits of this aesthetic creativity.

Owing to historical reasons the largest number of well preserved monuments is found in Madhya Pradesh enriched by temples and buildings in Gupta style on an extensive scale. Sarnath, Rajghāt, Kosam, Bhītā, Gaḍhwā, Sahet-Mahet, Bilsad (Farukkhabad), Sankissa, Atrañjikherā, (Eta) Kundarkot (ancient Gavīdhumat in Etawah Dt.), Bhitargaon, Ahichchhatrā and Mathura—these and many other sites have produced valuable material of Gupta art in the form of temples, *stūpas*, sculptures, architectural pieces, terracota plaques and figurines, bricks, pottery, beads etc. These antiquarian objects may have been casually observed and even illustrated, but not yet have been made the subject of an over all study to demonstrate the extent and quality of the great art fostered in the Gupta period. In Uttar Pradesh, Mathura and Sarnath gave birth to two local styles of great vitality and beauty which exercised far-reaching influences on the art of the North-west and Central Asia and China through the overland route on the one hand and on the art of Burma, Malaya and Indonesia on the other.

In the Punjab, Gupta relics have not yet been systematically surveyed. But it is important to mention the Jain temple at Murti, near Choa Saidan Shah in the Salt-Range which was visited by Sir



Aurel Stein in the old town of Simhapura, of which the remaining antiquities are preserved in the Lahore Museum. The other site includes those of Paṭṭan-Munārā with its brick tower, of the Gupta period, Bhera (Shahpur Dt.) Tiba-Sangla, (Shorkot), Sunet (Ludhiana Dt.), Sugh (Ambala Dt.), Theh Polar (near Kaithal), Amin (Karnal Dt.), Agroha (Hissar Dt.) and Khokra Kot (Rohtak Dt.). An intensive search for which the time is now ripe is likely to make a substantial addition to our knowledge. This survey ought to be extended to Gujrat, Saurashtra, Bombay, Berar, Hyderabad, Andhra, Tamilnad, Mysore and Malabar on the mainland of India, and Ceylon and the islands of Greater India which received in full measure strong influences of Indian art as it flourished in the Gupta age. As literary and religious heritage was transported across the seas so also vital styles of art and architecture were borrowed by the colonies from the Indian homeland.

The ideal of Gupta culture was harmony and synthesis. The householder's path of sensuous life and that of the recluse in rising above the senses to obtain a consciousness of the divine were both honoured and the same found expression in the formula *Bhukti-Mukti-Prada*, i.e., a way of life that is true to the kindered points of heaven and home. Active participation in the affairs of the world and a release from their tension to acquire serene repose of higher bliss, both were cultivated with an equal zest in the different stages of life. This attitude so widely reflected in literature and religion exercised a very wholesome effect in the realm of art. On the one hand, it invokes beauty with all its perfection of physical form and ornamental decorative make-up and on the other, art pays full homage to the ideal of spiritual realisation as seen in the figures of Śiva, Viṣṇu, Buddha, Bodhisattva, etc. All are representatives of the invisible divine principle which confers infinite richness, peace and bliss on human beings and is the only essential reality worth striving for escape from the ups and downs of life. There is no doubt that a perpetual session of beauty was portrayed in the art of Gupta inspiration, but all that is dedicated to the spiritual ideal which is everywhere dominant. Art,



dance, drama, music, literature all are aspects of the Goddess Sarasvatī, and should be designed to lift the mind to higher planes of consciousness where the individual merges itself into the pure realm of the Universal. This divine symbol is cast in the concrete of the Gupta image enshrined in temples which was the eternal light approached within the interior of the *garbha-grihas* or the human hearts. Serenity, repose, calmness, joy, unruffled fixity of the mind, control over the objects of senses, perfect knowledge, compassion, discrimination and wisdom, these are some of the great principles of life and character which the divine images make manifest in the abiding charm of their visages which once seen can never be forgotten. Hundreds of such images and paintings are extant to proclaim firstly the aesthetic perfection and secondly the attainment of the highest spiritual vision for which art was dedicated.

The depth and purpose of Gupta art can be perceived in the religion and philosophical literature of the age, specially the Purāṇas, Pañcharātra Saṁhitā, Śaiva Āgamas, Sanskrit Buddhist texts, and the Jaina Āgamic commentaries. That task remains to be done, viz., the correct understanding of the ideals and symbolism of Gupta art in the light of its contemporaneous statement. Art was not a fleeting stimulation but a perfect dedication to the ideal of life in which best of human action and thought were in harmony.



## THE BHĀGAVATA CULT IN RAJASTHAN TEMPLES

By

K. V. SOUNDARA RAJAN

ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA, MADRAS

It is very obvious from the archaeological evidence on hand, scrappy though it is in its present state, that we have a fairly early inception of the Viṣṇuite cult centred especially around Kṛiṣṇa. Indeed we may aver with some measure of emphasis that the psychological effect which *Bhagavat Gītā* and its lord-preacher produced on the then existing sociological matrix would have been so momentous that the Kṛiṣṇa cult, in its variant form also known as the Bhāgavata cult, was the most popular among the common folk, and this had particularly been felt in Madhya Desh and Rajasthan more than in any other place. We do not possess any evidence yet as to why this should be so apart from the pristine centres associated with Epic Kṛiṣṇa in Gaṅgā-Yamunā Doab, but if a guess were permissible, we may attribute this to the corresponding Śiva-centred cults which had started elsewhere and held ground. It is not intended to convey the impression that Śaivite cults were very much less marked in Rajasthan, for the very syncretisation of God-heads that took place in the post-epic period was first experimented upon in the classical period in Rajasthan, and in a like manner, the Bhāgavata cult also received its first firm adherants, perhaps in Marwar where local folk were particularly free from sophistry and, to a considerable degree, cherished the popular impact of the folky side of Kṛiṣṇa's birth and exploits, as narrated in the Bhāgavata.

Undoubtedly the Heliodorus pillar at Bhilsa (the ancient Vidiśā) near Sanchi with its interesting inscription was an overly solicitous tribute to Bhāgavata cult from a non-indigenous votary. No less interesting and indeed comparatively earlier, though not strictly of the Bhāgavata cult as we know it to be, is the Vaishnava image from Malhar (Bilaspur District, Madhya Pradesh), also having an inscription of



about second-first centuries B.C., reported by Venkataramayya. Kṛiṣṇa had been deified already in the second century B.C. as vouched by Patañjali. The period which saw the rise of the Imperial Gupta dynasty gave a further impetus to the didactic elements implicit in the Mahābhārata Epic which centred around the Kurus and Pāñchālas, with Kṛiṣṇa being the non-combatant key figure to the whole set-up, and it is no wonder therefore that the impulses disseminated to the Pratihāra zone of Marwar find converted into monumental specimens of the concepts of Kṛiṣṇa cult, either in the form of single statuary or sculptural friezes below the cornices of the temples. An important element in the sculptural manifestation of this didacticism is the orientation given to the Bhāgavata cult as a clear Saṁkarṣaṇa-Vāsu-deva cult. Saṁkarṣaṇa is the same as Halāyudha or Balabhadra, the elder brother of Kṛiṣṇa. Together with Kṛiṣṇa his younger but more prominent brother, they form a nexus which is profoundly fundamental to the concepts of divine incarnations of Viṣṇu. While Viṣṇu as Kṛiṣṇa was the protector, Balarāma as Ādiśeṣa or as Halī was the preserver and Hala as the symbol of agriculture and prosperity of earth was an early naturalistic concept with implied fertility. Kṛiṣṇa and Balarāma were the divine pair—the latter being a part of Viṣṇu which took, in the Rāma incarnation, the form of Lakṣmaṇa. Indeed the pairing element is so specifically sanctioned by early Indian Vaiṣṇavite tradition that we may note that not only God-head paired into twin or bipolar entities revolving around a common historico-religious axis, but even the adversaries symbolising evil are found so paired. It is said that as a sequel to the curse on the door keepers of Viṣṇu, namely, Jaya and Vijaya who, at Vaikuṇṭha, would not allow the anchorites Sanaka and Sanandana to see Viṣṇu, they were to take three births when they will move together and be vanquished by no less a person than Lord Viṣṇu Himself. In this cosmogonic episode, we have the Purāṇic explanation, apart from the symbolic or conceptual of the birth of Hiranyakaśipu-Hiranyākṣa, Rāvaṇa-Kumbhakarṇa and Śiśupāla-Dantavakra. In all the three cases, they were close to each other moving in the same orbit and ultimately exterminated by Viṣṇu respectively



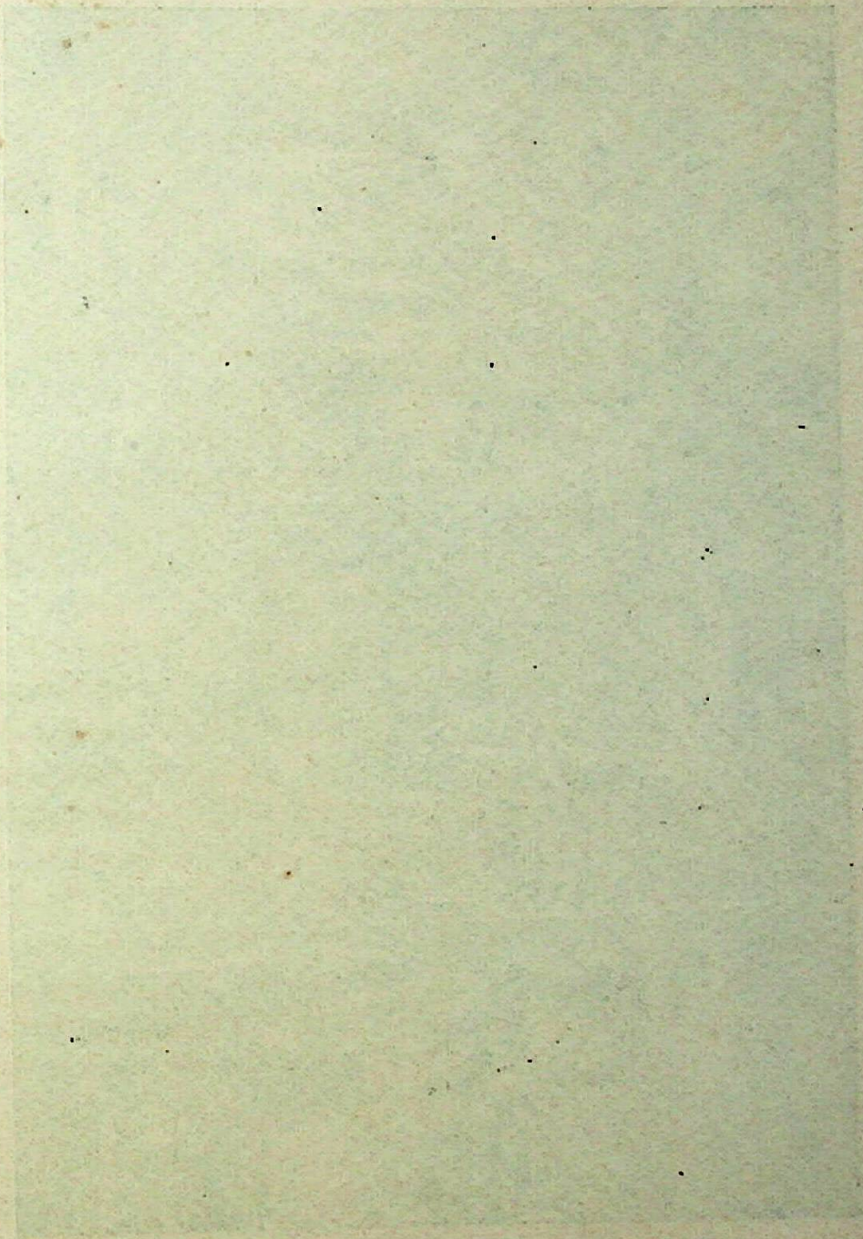
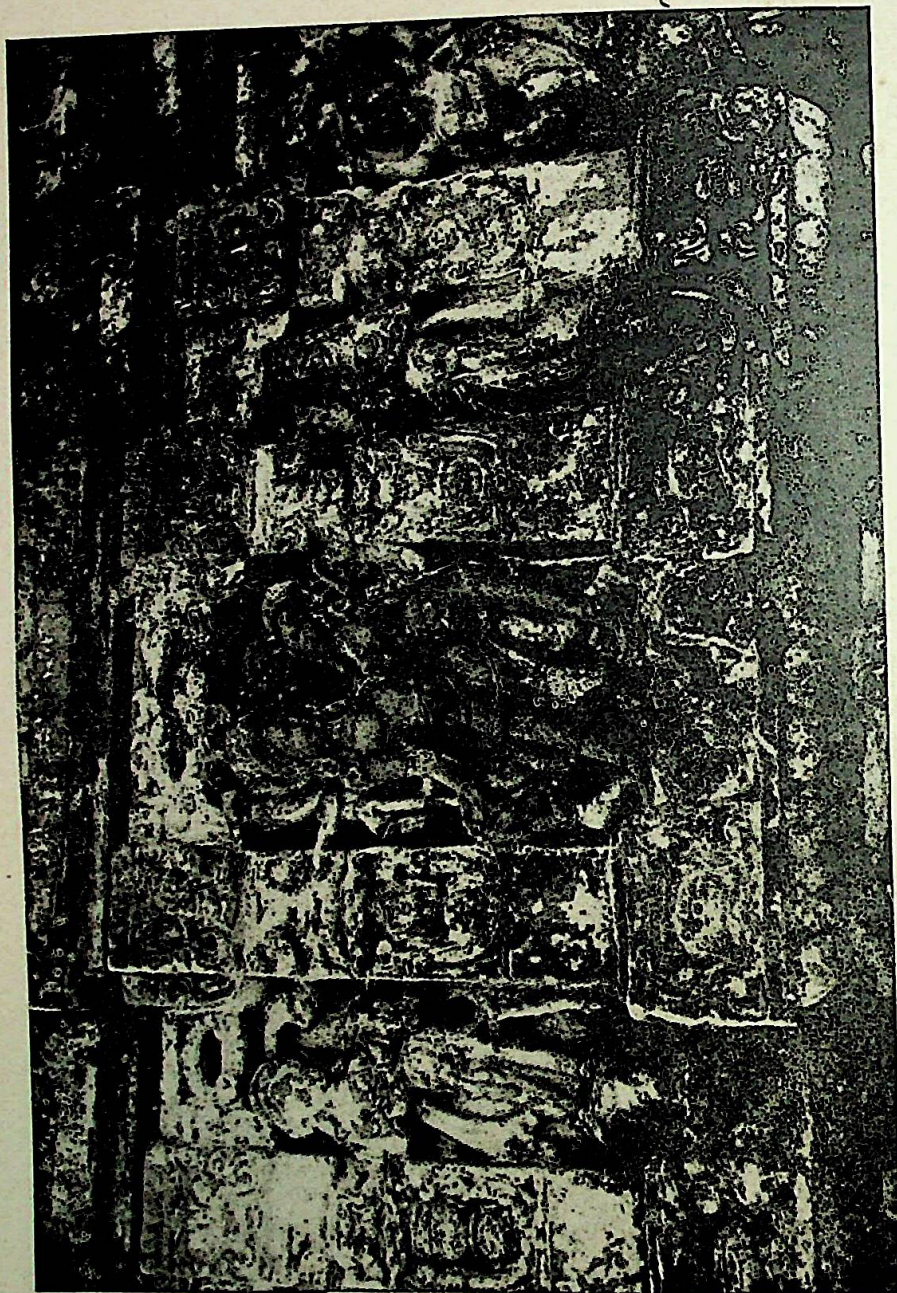




PLATE ONE



Harihara Temple No. 1 (South East Sub-Shrine) Sculpture in Niche of Balarama and Rohini.  
—*Courtesy : Dept. of Archaeology, Govt. of India.*



in the form of Varāha and Narasimha, Rāma-Lakṣmaṇa and Kṛṣṇa-Balarāma. It is significant to note that these three births had been duly supported by the stratification of the incarnations of Viṣṇu, wherein from Matsya to Kalkin, we have a gradual allegorical representation of the evolution of living beings from the invertebrates to the animals and then pygmies and the bow-using, axe-using and plough-using early man ending with the modern martial species represented by Kalkin.

The temples at Osian in Jodhpur district reflect the considerable early head-way that had been made by the Saṃkarṣaṇa-Vāsudeva cult there, by the depiction of the Balarāma figure as frequently as the Kṛṣṇa-līlā frieze figures. The former particularly have been given specific attributes which make them stand out as ritual figures. In one of the subsidiary corner shrines of the Harihara temple No. 1, we have on the central niche of the north wall the figure of Balarāma with his consort Rōhiṇī. In the Sachiamata group, again in the temple<sup>1</sup> to the south of the main shrine in the centre and facing, as the other does, west, we have depiction of Viṣṇu and Balarāma. The simple plinth mouldings of this temple, the rather controlled sculptural themes depicted on the walls, the decorated rafter-end motif found both in the plinth mouldings, as well as on the architrave of the walls, besides the prominent Śukanāsa and characteristic *ekanda śikhara* shell would make it datable to the eighth century A.D. The front walls of the sanctum sanctorum carry Balarāma and Garuḍārūḍha Viṣṇu shown on the plain wall panel on either side of the door jamb. The figure of Viṣṇu is simple enough, shown as riding the Garuḍa who is picking up a nāga in its claws. The figure of Balarāma, however, is typical owing to the hooded cobra which is providing the canopy over the head of the figure which amidst other things is also carrying a ploughshare, as is typical of Balabhadra. This temple is characterised also by an interesting central pattern of nāga device on the *samatāla vitāna* of its front *maṇḍapa*. What more, the rear side

<sup>1</sup> This is the oldest of the Sachiamata group and among the oldest at Osian.



wall also carries in its central niche, the figure of a seated God in Yōgāsana pose—almost like the Buddha, with a hooded cobra shielding from behind. The figure is apparently a variant of Balarāma who is the *aṁśa* of Ādiśeṣa, unless it is to be taken as Yōgāsana Viṣṇu. Standing figures of Balarāma with the hooded cobra shading his head are not uncommon and at Osian itself, the important sun temple in the village, beyond the stepped tank and surrounded by houses on its three sides, carries this kind of standing Balarāma figure on its exterior wall at the southwest corner of the southern wall. It is significant also to note that this temple again has the twin figure of Garuḍārūḍha Viṣṇu and Balarāma in seated posture with hooded cobra above his head, in the wall panel on either flank of the door-frame of the main shrine, in the same manner as found in the earliest of the Sachiamata group (mentioned above), and both are sculptures cut out in deep relief on the wall panel. These two temples, of the Sachiamata group and in the village are again relatively of a common age, though the former is seemingly the earlier of the two, and together they would seem to be earlier than most of the temples in the village of Osian, whether of the Hindu or of the Jain group, excepting those of the Pañchāyatana type which would have been slightly earlier. The typical carved rafter ends on the plinth mouldings at the main *bhadra* projections as well on the *chaitya udgamas* above the main niches are common features of these two temples. These two temples cannot be later than the end of the eighth century at the outer limit. Even from Mandore as found in the Jodhpur Museum, we have very interesting and heavy jamb sculptures of Kṛiṣṇa episodes which cannot be dated later than the ninth century A.D. but could even be of the late eighth century A.D. We may thus note that the eighth century A.D. saw an evolution of the Saṁkarṣaṇa-Vāsudeva or the Bhāgavata cult in the northern part of Rajasthan, in the prime centres of architecture and sculpture and became more or less a characteristic feature of Viṣṇuite temples of this period. This was not in any way affected by the occurrence of Sūrya shrines, Śiva shrines and the rest also side by side and could legitimately lead to the inference that cult-



volaries of the Saṁkarṣaṇa-Vāsudeva concept had patronised such temples and bestowed upon these temples a peculiar decorative inflexion, comprising certain forms of representation of Balarāma juxtaposed with Viṣṇu or in unique individual location on the walls of the temples.

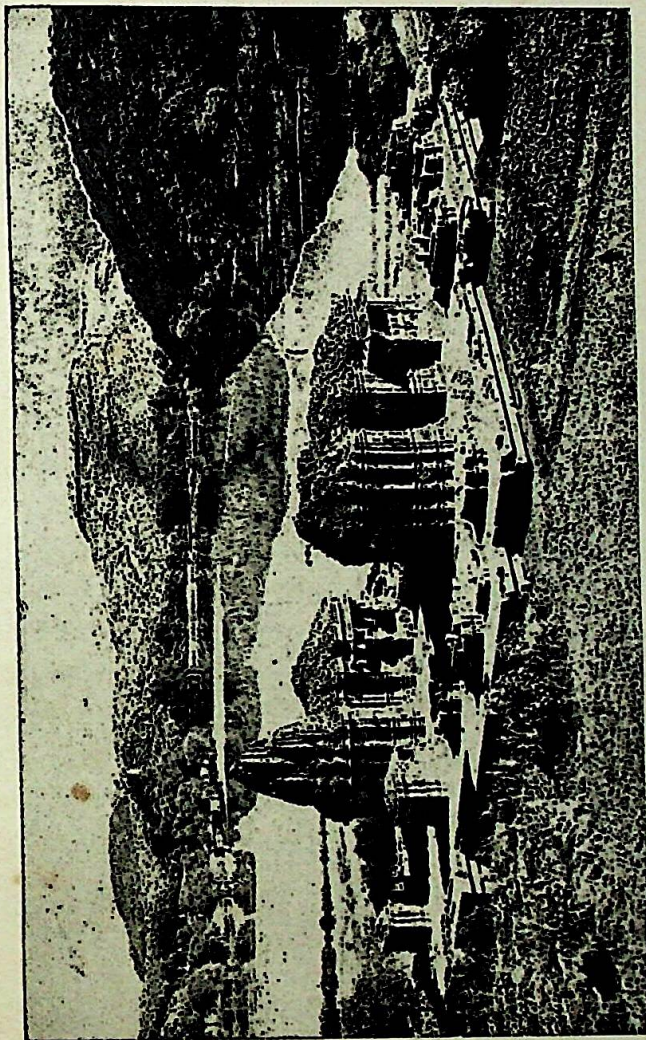
The southern Rajasthani tract would seem to carry the story further and would imply in the process a diffusion of the same cult from north to south presumably. The temples of Nagda (ancient Nāgahrada) constitute a magnificent art centre of the early mediaeval times in the land, paradoxically speaking, hallowed by the Lakuliśa cult, as at its nerve-centre at Ekaliṅgī which is just a mile away from the former. Ekaliṅgī had been nurtured into a religious seat of note from the time of the earliest Guhila king (wrongly identified as Raval by the Atpur inscription of Śakti Kumāra and as corroborated by the Nagda record of Aparājita A.D. 661 and Ekaliṅgī record of Naravāhana—A.D. 971). It would be reasonable to assume that its established name was in vogue at least by the mid-eighth century A.D., the date of accession of Bappa alias Kommana I—the successor to Kāla bhōja—who is said to be disciple of Haritarāśi, the Pāsupata preceptor of Ekaliṅgī, and is also said to have been conferred the insignia of royalty in the form of an anklet from Haritarāśi whose many disciples were practising austerities at Nāgahrada. It is apparent that by the time of the mid-eighth century A.D., Ekaliṅgī had established itself as a great Śaivite centre and Nagda which was already a Viṣṇuite centre even in the time of Aparājita lapsed into a suburban status to the main town of Ekaliṅgī. As the Aparājita lines of Guhila kings was ruling from Nagda, it is clear that Ekaliṅgī was mainly a centre of religious power while Nagda was indeed the seat of the ruling power of the Guhila dynasty of Mewar. Although primarily Ekaliṅgī was a seat of Śaivite religious heads, we do find that at a later time, the 14th century A.D., even a Viṣṇu temple dedicated to Chakrasvāmi came to be built within the precincts of Ekaliṅgī, at the time of Samarasimha and still exists there. The Nagda stone inscription of Aparājita, now in the Victoria Garden Museum at Udaipur, is one of the oldest



Guhila records known in Mewar region. It pertains to that Guhila house which apparently originated with Bhoja and was belonging to a Brāhmaṇa family from Ānandapura—the modern Vadnagar in North Gujarat. Aparājita's predecessors were Śilāditya or Śila, Nāg and Mahendra. The record mentions the construction of a temple and the erection of a statue of Viṣṇu, in the form of Vāsudeva Kṛṣṇa. The invocations as well as the final adoration record the names of Viṣṇu-Kṛṣṇa in the form of Hari-Śauri and Puruṣottama, Viṣṇu's epithets, and a significant epithet in the record 'puru-Narakaripoḥ mandiram' would indicate that it is Puru, the son of Madhu, as per *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, that is mentioned here, although he was by no means an enemy worthy of Viṣṇu. He has been so mentioned perhaps only due to exigencies of metre. It is paradoxical, however, that the person who got the temple for Viṣṇu built namely Yaśōmati, the wife of Senāpati Varāhasimha, has been extolled by the scribe in a Śiva-oriented imagery, as comparable to Gaurī who was 'Sthāṇu-rathā, and her own husband Varāhasimha is also compared to Skanda the Senāpati of the celestials. It is just possible that at the time of the record, namely, second half of seventh century A.D., there was no basic conflict between Śaivite and Viṣṇuite votaries, despite their clear-cut divisions and it fell therefore to the fortunate lot of the scribe to be so advantageously ambivalent in his eulogistic references to the divinities mentioned in the record. On top of everything, this record is said to have been from a temple called Kuṇḍeśvara is typically Śaivite and can almost never signify a Viṣṇuite temple which would have had an epithet ending probably in 'Svāmī' if not by other proper names. It is just possible that this record, after its original temple had fallen into ruins, had been kept subsequently in another temple known as Kuṇḍeśvara, possibly located in the Kuṇḍa or the lake waters of Nagda. Nāgahrada itself means the Nāga tank or lake. In any event, it is clear that in late 7th century A.D. there did exist a Viṣṇu temple at Nagda of the Kṛṣṇa cult. It is a happy consequence to the basically Kṛṣṇa oriented nature of Nagda itself that even a couple of centuries later, we have another delectable and fairly elaborate group of temples of



**PLATE TWO**



**Sas-Bahu Temple at Nagda near Udaipur  
GENERAL VIEW**

*—Courtesy : Dept. of Archaeology, Govt. of India.*







Kṛiṣṇa-cult rising at Nagda, which is now known as the Sās-Bahu group of temples.

It is apparent that the Sās-Bahu group was not all constructed in the same period. Even the desperate orientation of some of the subsidiary shrines belies such an assumption. For instance, the two smaller shrines immediately to the north-east of Sās temple are not in conformity with the other subsidiary shrines which all face east (except the north-east corner shrine) and are indeed just back to back with each other in such a clumsy way as to bespeak their different ages. Of these, the temple facing south is indeed a Viṣṇu temple, while that facing north abutting on it partly, is a Devī shrine, particularly of Sarasvatī, as indicated by the fact that all the main niche figures of this Devī shrine contain the seated figure of Sarasvatī carrying in her hands one set or the other of the traditional *āyudhas* of *Sarasvatī* such as *akṣamālā*, *kamaṇḍalu*, lotus, *pustaka*, *viṇā*, *pāśa*, *aṅkuśa*, etc. As regards the south facing temple, this carries the figures of Brahmā, Viṣṇu and Śiva (all seated) on the three central niches of the wall, of which that of Viṣṇu is on the rear wall. The interior of the cella also indicates that no provision exists for any *liṅga* or the like, but only for a figure probably of Viṣṇu. This temple by its architectural features seems to be of a slightly different period from the main Sās-Bahu shrines and may well have been the earliest temple at this place. This temple has two main units namely the main tower over the cella body, attached to which is an incipient (or vestigial) *gūḍhamanḍapa* and a front porch, with a *phansana* type of roof carrying *tilakas* at the corners and a major *śikhara* on the front roof rising high upto almost the penultimate node of the main *śikhara* proper, and in its present incomplete form, tends to indicate that the *śukanāsa* was almost undifferentiated from the *manḍapa* roof. The bonding of the main shrine with the front porch has been achieved in such a way that the *śukanāsa* is a continuous unit on the roof while in between the *karnāthikas* of the *śikhara* and the inner *tilakas* of the porch roof are introduced a *śūra-senaka* on either corners resting above the *vāraṇḍikas* (under which finely stencilled *hiragrahaṇakas* exist) supported by the inner engaged



columns of the porch in line with the dwarf pillars on the *vedikā* of the porch. The additional feature of the porch, however, is the *kūṭa-chāḍya* which separates the *vāraṇḍikas* of the porch roof. The plan of the temple itself has helped in its having the cella proper and the *gūḍhamanḍapa* within the *bhadra* projection while the porch is contained beyond this as separate entity. The low *vedī* of the porch carries plain pilasters with *ghaṭa-pallava* shaft and 'chain and festoon' decoration in the recessed parts. The main niches on the wall prominently project out with simple lotus pedestals, miniature pillars in the round and an *udgama*. The median *bāndhna* is seen only on the prominent projected *janghā* walls, and a regular double *vāraṇḍika* exists above. The above features along with the nature of the *śikhara* without *urahsṛiṅgas*, the nature of the plinth mouldings wherein elements which are different from the typical succession and relative proportion as extant in Gujarat temples are clearly absent—all these would seem to point to an architectural compromise of the basic *Pratihāra*—*Malwa* features with *Gujarati* features of the early ninth century A.D. as at Roda and elsewhere. The shrine may be appropriately dated as not much later than mid-late ninth century A.D. and would thus have to be taken as preceding the main Sās-Bahu group (which should be of the late 10th or early 11th century A.D.) by about a century.

Although this shrine does not show any detailed or specific impact of the Kṛṣṇa cult, its very Viṣṇuite affiliation, following that of the earlier shrine of Nagda as recorded in Aparājita's inscription mentioned earlier would seem to show the continuing Viṣṇuite hold at Nagda culminating in the Sās-Bahu group to which we would turn our attention now.

The Sās-Bahu temples apparently indicate, alike by their affiliation as by their architectural affinities, a unity of conception and composition. It is just, however, possible that the Sās temple might have been the earlier of the two, with the subordinate shrines which are found located on the very periphery of the present common plinth of the temple complex; as pertaining to the phase when Bahu temple



was completed. It may be noted that the *Hiṇḍōla Tōraṇa* entrance below the plinth of the temple is directly oriented to Bahu temple and is not in the centre of both the shrines.

The architectural garb of the main Sās-Bahu temple is characterised by the plain exterior walls of the shrine proper relieved only by plain pilasters and the median *bāndhna* mouldings in the case of the latter and the main central niches of the *jaṅghā* as well as the *devakōṣṭha* above them carrying seated figures of divinities. The Sās temple has an essentially *Samatala vitāna* for the three sections of its *sabhāmaṇḍapas*, and the spaces between the capitals of each two pillars are decorated with engrailed *tōraṇa* beams which spring up and touch the heavy lintels overhead. In the Bahu temple, however, the *sabhāmaṇḍapa vitāna* is of the *nābhichhanda* order, with *madanikas* in brackets located along the radial points of the curvature. The *sabhāmaṇḍapa* as well as the front porch of the Sās temple are covered with perforated screen walls with the lower part tastefully carved with mythological and Purāṇic episodes in either sequential or synoptic fashion. The Bahu temple on the other hand has open *sabhāmaṇḍapa* and porch, the *bhadras* of the former carrying *kakṣāsanas* between the dwarf pillars above the *vedī*. The carvings on the pilasters of the *bhadras* are similar broadly in these to the Sās temple, but a notable feature here is the introduction of the range of *Dikpālas* from the southern *bhadra* to the northern, in the appropriate aspects and orientation called for. The superstructure of both the temples emphasises the unity of composition and style, in their moulded brickwork *śikhara* and vestibule roof, with woodwork rafters and not stone shafts reinforcing the hearting of the former. The plinth mouldings of both the temples are primarily of *Pratīhāra* genre. The porch roofs of both temples carry the slanting *chajja* boards (*kūṭa chāḍyas*) so typical of the early mediaeval temples of the southern Rajasthan. The *vedikā* decoration carrying the *devatās* and other panel carvings besides *mithuna*, etc. in the Sās temple seems to have disseminated into Gujarat also as found in the Śrīkṛṣṇa temple at Vālam, as noted by Dhaky. The commonness of the religious affiliation of the Nagda and Vālam



temples would seem to be temptingly due to the diffusion of the Kṛiṣṇa cult into Gujarat in this early mediaeval period since Vālam temple is definitely later to Sās-Bahu temple by about half a century at least.

Coming to the iconographic features of the temples it is immediately seen that apart from the typically Kṛiṣṇa-orientated character of the temples, the Trinity particularly are found repeatedly depicted both in the main temples as well as in the smaller shrines. The main niches on the rear wall of the Bahu contain Viṣṇu with *Gadā* and *chakra*, conch and *abhaya-hasta* with Balarāma shown above in same pilaster with *hala* and *aṅkuṣa* (?) in his two hands. On the north side, at *vedikā* level, in miniature relief, Brahmā with Sarasvatī is shown in seated post, at *Janghā* level Brahmā alone, and below the *vāraṇḍika*, a seated figure is shown with bow and arrow, conch and *varadahasta* who could only be Viṣṇu, possible with *aṁśas* of Rāma. On the southern wall, we have at *vedikā* level Garuḍārūḍha Viṣṇu, at *Janghā* level Śiva with the three extant hands showing *śūla*, *Mātuluṅga* and *varadahasta*, while above this is a figure with axe, bow, conch and *varadamudrā* and in *kirīṭamukuta*. This should be again Viṣṇu, showing the *aṁśas* of Paraśurāma, who, as we know, could be characterised equally by his battle axe, as well as by the Viṣṇu-dhanus with which he is said to have confronted Rāma after the latter's breaking of the Śiva-dhanus of King Janaka. Thus all the three Rāmas, Śrī Rāma, Paraśurāma and Balarāma are shown at the appropriate levels and such a representation is of a unique nature.

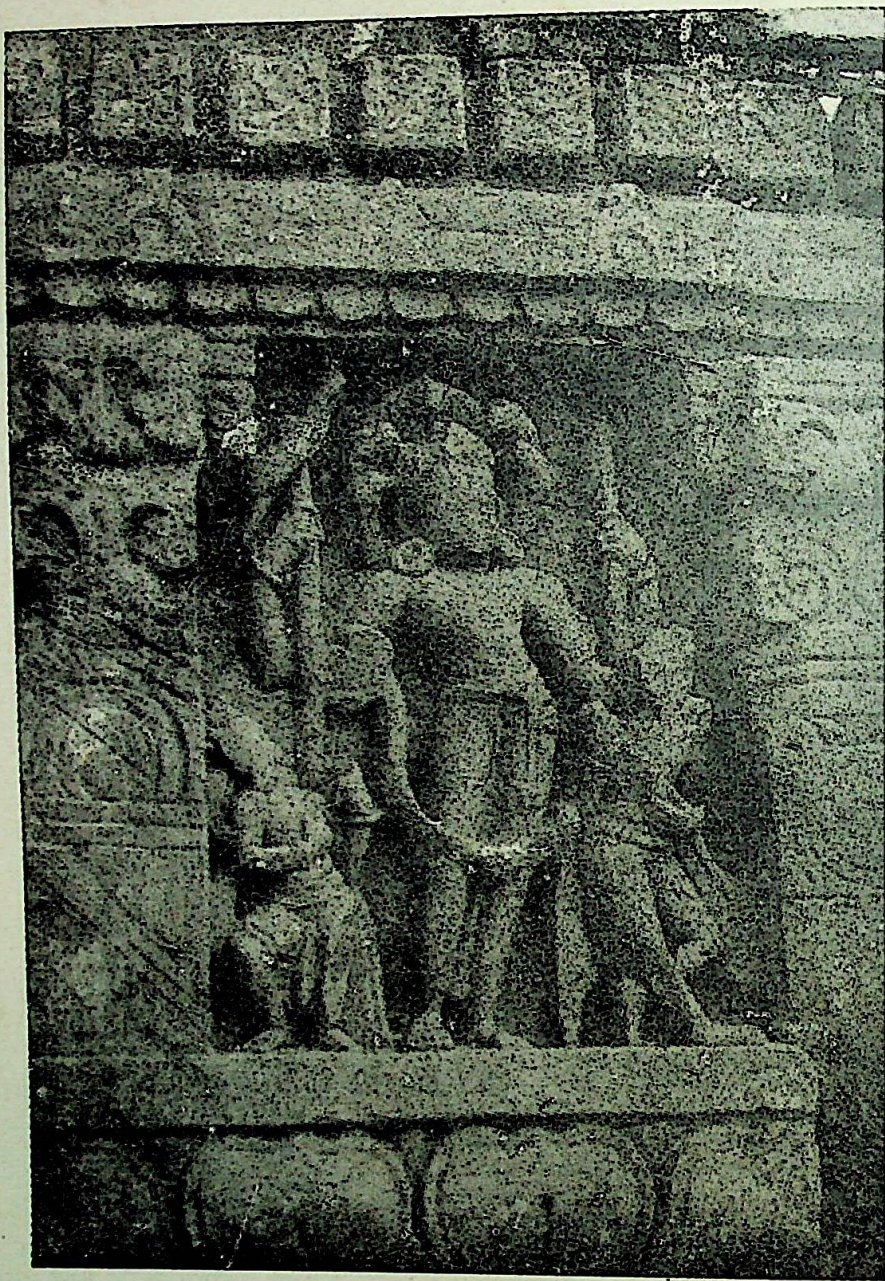
As for Sās temple, the northern side main niche shows Brahmā borne, as in the other main niches of this temple also by a caryatid (*bhāraputraka*). There are no figures at *vedikā* level on the main shrine walls of this temple. The upper zone shows a seated figure with lotus stalk and *varadahasta* possibly Sūrya. On the west wall, we have Viṣṇu in the main niche and Balarāma at the upper face, while on the south we have Śiva in the niche and above it, a seated figure with axe, lotus tendril, conch and *akṣamālā*. This is a peculiar repre-







**PLATE THREE**



**Sankarsana Sculpture in the N. E. panel of  
Sun Temple, Osia (Jodhpur Dist.)**



sensation of a syncretic concept of Sūrya combined with the Trinity, the *akṣamālā* pertaining to Brahmā, conch to Viṣṇu and axe to Śiva and lotus to Sūrya. It should thus be a modified version of the Brahmeśānārka concept with Viṣṇu also added to it. We have indeed another figure of this genre on the subordinate small shrine behind Bahu temple to its south-west, on the rear wall of which a seated figure of Īśnārka, with *śūla*, *khatwāṅga*, in upper two hands and lotus in both lower hands with the chest mail and the socked feet typical of Sūrya shown. On the wall of this shrine, we have a Viṣṇu figure while on the north wall we have a Brahmā figure, peculiarly enough with *śruḥ* shown in left hand instead of the usual right hand which carries here an indeterminate object, possibly a *gadā* or lotus.

Thus the Sās-Bahu complex of temples are characterised by the Viṣṇu-Balarāma or Saṁkarṣaṇa-cult on the one hand, and the syncretic Trinity with Sūrya of the Brahmeśānārka variety on the other. While the latter is essentially a typical feature of Rajasthani treatment of Trinity, and we have many such figures showing Śiva in *liṅga* form as centre, with Viṣṇu, Brahmā and Sūrya shown in relief around, as also other similar varieties from many places in North Rajasthan, examples of which could be seen in Rajputana Museum, Ajmer.

But they cannot by any means minimise the basic note of Viṣṇu-Balarāma nexus found in the main rear niche and wall of the temples and should thus be taken as a lineal continuity of the traditional predilection for the Saṁkarṣaṇa cult as we saw at Osian. The oft-repeated *ślōka* of the *Viṣṇusahasranāma*—

“*Śrī Kṛṣṇa—Viṣṇō—nṛhare Murārē  
Pradyumna—Saṁkarṣaṇa Vāsudēva |  
Ajaniruddhāmala viśvarūpa  
Tvam pāhī naḥ sarvabhayaḥ hisaṣtram.*”

is typically representative of the variation of the Vāsudēva-Balarāma cult which permeated into Rajasthan and later found its way also into some parts of Gujarat and Saurashtra. It could not have spread but for a significant group of staunch votaries of this cult who might have fostered it upto about the 11th century A.D. Thereafter, it has been



smothered as much by the over-powering characters of the Śaivism which by its very orgiastic and virile elements raised a phalanx of resisters to the advent of Islam, with a cry such as 'Jaya Mahādeva' rending the air, under the Solankis, as by the very cataclysmal nature of the times, by the invasion and pervasion of non-Hindu elements into the political atmosphere.



# VIŚVEŚVARA'S CONTRIBUTION TO SANSKRIT POETICS<sup>1</sup>

By

DR. (KM.) D. C. SARASVATI

SANSKRIT DEPARTMENT, MADRAS UNIVERSITY, MADRAS

The Camatkāracandrikā of Viśveśvara is an unpublished work in Sanskrit Poetics. The author flourished in the court of an Andhra king, Siṅgabhūpāla, who ruled during the 11th century.

The work is written on the pattern of the Ekāvali of Vidyādhara and the Pratāparudrīya of Vidyānātha, all the illustrative verses eulogising the patron. In the eight Vilāsas of this text, Viśveśvara traverses almost the whole field of Sanskrit Poetics. He leaves out Dramaturgy, which is dealt with in the Rasārṇavasudhākara ascribed to his patron, Siṅgabhūpāla. The first three Vilāsas of the Camatkāracandrikā mainly deal with three classes of Doṣas (Pada, Vākya and Artha); the fourth Vilāsa discusses Guṇas and other concepts of greater significance like Rīti, Vṛtti, Pāka and Śayyā. The fifth is devoted to a brief treatment of Rasa and the last three present a detailed discussion of the three kinds of Alaṅkāras, viz., those of Śabda, Artha and both.

The Alaṅkāraśāstra as we all know, has developed over many centuries and hence a writer like Viśveśvara belonging to a later period obviously may not be expected to have anything new, so far as the fundamentals of the Śāstra are concerned, as the later writers could do nothing but co-ordination and re-arrangement of the already prevalent thoughts. But it is to be noted that even in such attempts we find some fresh ideas and re-orientation of the topics. We also find those later writers deviating much from others of the earlier ages in respect to the amount of emphasis they lay on particular concepts of the Śāstra. Among writers who have shown their originality

<sup>1</sup> This was read before the 21st session of the All India Oriental Conference, Srinagar.



in this way can be mentioned our author, Viśveśvara as having made some distinct contribution to the Śāstra.

The early Ālaṅkārikas approached the subject from the point of external expression as a result of which have evolved the well-known doctrines of Ālaṅkāra and Guṇa. Then was formulated a more comprehensive concept of Rīti. Then the doctrine of Rasa which is all in all in drama, but was given only a secondary place in poetry by the early writers regained a new significance in poetry and close upon this developed the doctrine of Dhvani; and Rasadhvani was believed to be the soul of poetry and everything else was brought under this. But the constant emphasis on Rasadhvani seemed to over-look as it were other elements of beauty, which though not most important had yet their place. Hence there was the need to formulate a new and a very wide and comprehensive concept which could take in not only the chief but also the subsidiary elements.<sup>2</sup>

Our author, Viśveśvara in his Camatkāracandrikā takes this view-point and approaches the problem through the large concept of Camatkāra, which comprehends all the other theories. Thus Rasa on the one side and Rīti etc. on the other are all made parts of the concept of the Camatkāra. Hence the name of this work Camatkāracandrikā.

Viśveśvara defines this Camatkāra as an upsurge of bliss which rises in the hearts of those of literary tastes, when they read poetry. Under this Camatkāra, he brings seven elements, which he calls Ālambanas, which practically cover all the elements of appeal or relish in poetry.

चमत्कारस्तु विदुषामानन्दपरिवाहकृत् ।  
गुणं रीतिं रसं वृत्तिं पाकं शय्यामलङ्कृतिम् ॥  
सप्तैतानि चमत्कारकारणं ब्रुवते बुधाः ।

While defining the Kāvya again Viśveśvara stresses the importance of the element of the Camatkāra, both in śabda and Artha constituting the Kāvya.

शब्दार्थौ सचमत्कारौ काव्यं काव्यविदो विदुः ।

<sup>2</sup> Vide Dr. V. Raghavan's 'Camatkāra' in his 'Some Concepts of Ālaṅkāra Śāstra', pp. 268-71, and also his article 'Camatkāracandrikā of Viśveśvara, A.B.O.R.I., XVI, pp. 131-9.



Thus Viśveśvara succeeds in bringing out an over-all synthesis in the field of Sanskrit Poetics.

In this connection it is to be noted that it is Viśveśvara, with his conception of Camatkāra who paves the way for Jagannātha, who defines Poetry, as “ “रमणीयार्थप्रतिपादकशब्दः काव्यं” ” and explains it thus—

रमणीयता च लोकोत्तराह्लादजनकज्ञानगोचरता ।

लोकोत्तरत्वञ्च चमत्कारापरपर्याय अनुभवसाक्षिको जातिविशेषः ।

Just as Viśveśvara may be taken to have inspired Jagannātha we may take Viśveśvara also to have been inspired by Kṣemendra, who dealt with poetic appreciation under this comprehensive idea of Camatkāra in his Kavikaṇṭhābharāṇa.<sup>3</sup>

We may now draw attention to the other note-worthy points in the various other sections of this text. Viśveśvara's treatment of the mystic significance of letters claims our first attention. It is believed that an auspicious beginning of a literary work, i.e. beginning with auspicious letters brings good to the poet, patron and the listener as well. But this was not a very old practice as it gained vogue in the later history of Sanskrit literature particularly in the South. There again it is in Andhra that we find this practice still in evidence. (We dealt with this subject at length in a paper before the 20th Session of the All-India Oriental Conference at Bhubaneswar.<sup>4</sup>)

On the basis of the degree of relish got from poetry, Viśveśvara classifies poetry into three grades, viz., Camatkāri, Camatkāritara, and Camatkāritama. Under Camatkāri, he brings Śabdapradhāna; under Camatkāritara, Arthapradhāna and the varieties of Guṇībhūtadhvani; and under Camatkāritama, Dhvanipradhāna. This classification of Viśveśvara has influenced Jagannātha, as a result of which the latter separates Arthacitra from Śabdacitra. Besides this classification of poetry, we have another one also in the Camatkāracandrikā based on the literary mediā, i.e. Gadya, Padya and Mīśra. Though these broad classes are known from the oldest treatises, it is remarkable here that

<sup>3</sup> Kāvya-mālā Gucchaka IV pp. 149–169.

<sup>4</sup> This was later published in the Adyar Library Bulletin 1963 under the title, 'The Mystic Significance of Letters'.



under Śravya-miśra, our author adds to the Campū of the older writers a new variety called Upacampū. Under this he describes as many as eight minor compositions, which are known also as Kṣudraprabandhas or Cāṭubandhas. They are Caturbhadra, Aṣṭabhadra, Dvibhadra, Bhogāvalī, Vijayāvalī, Udāharaṇa, Udāharaṇamātrikā and Cakravāla. It is also to be observed here that all these varieties are ultimately brought under a single head called Bhadra. It is interesting to note that here again, it is Alaṅkāra works produced in Andhra and Orissa that devote special attention to these Cāṭuprabandhas, —Sāhityadarpaṇa, Prātāparudrīya, Alaṅkārasaṅgraha, and so on.

Coming to the section of Doṣas, we find that like his predecessors, Viśveśvara stresses the importance of the absence of Doṣas in a Kāvya. He says:

एकस्मिन्नपि नष्टं स्याद्दृष्टे दोषे व्रतायुतम् ।  
 दोषस्यैतावती शक्तिस्सहजा किं नु कुर्महे ॥  
 तस्मात्सर्वप्रयत्नेन घर्माश्रितभिलाषिणा ।  
 कविना दोषलेशोऽपि त्याज्य एवेति निश्चयः ॥

To the Bhoja's three-fold classification of Doṣas, into those of Pada, Vākya and Artha, Viśveśvara adds one more viz., Varṇa-doṣas, treated in the Varṇa-viveka, which is entirely his new contribution to the section of Doṣas in the Sanskrit Poetics. Under the discussion of each Doṣa, Viśveśvara points out particular circumstances under which it ceases to be a Doṣa. It may be noted here that this class of Guṇas is dealt with by Bhoja under the title, Vaiśeṣika-guṇas or Doṣa-guṇas. It is also to be noted that Viśveśvara follows Bhoja mostly in the treatment of the three kinds of Doṣas of Pada, Vākya and Artha. Three Doṣas are found to be newly added by Viśveśvara Pratihasta, Kevala and Anujjvala pertaining to Pada, Vākya and Artha respectively. One of the points for which Camatkāracandrikā is noteworthy is that it is one of the few works which derives much from Bhoja.

With respect of Guṇas, Viśveśvara accepts them solely as belonging to the external element and hence gives only one class of Guṇas, viz., Śabda-guṇas. This is a very peculiar view. In the names and nature of individual Guṇas again Viśveśvara owes much to Bhoja as he



copies out of the latter's definitions for these Guṇas. Regarding the Vaiśeṣikaguṇas, as already stated, Viśveśvara follows Bhoja, but not slavishly as he finds it more convenient to have them dealt with in the Doṣaprakaraṇa itself, where he points out the circumstances imparting Guṇatva to each Doṣa immediately after the treatment of each Doṣa.

Regarding Rīti, Viśveśvara following Bhoja, derives it from the root रीङ् गतौ. He classifies it into four, viz., Asamāsā, Madhyama-samāsā, Atidīrghasamāsā and Mīśrā, on the basis of the length of the compounds. Here Viśveśvara chooses to follow Rudraṭa, though through Bhoja, in leaving off the traditional classification of Rītis by several Guṇas and regions. Further it is noteworthy that our author sets aside the long-accepted nomenclature, Vaidarbhī etc., based on their geographical association and names them solely on the basis of the length of the compounds, i.e., on one Guṇa, Ojas.

As far as Vṛtti is concerned, Viśveśvara follows Bhoja completely and accepts his Madhyama-kaiśikī and Madhyamārabhaṭī also.

Viśveśvara's work is also noteworthy for assigning a definite place among the distinct subjects of poetics to the concepts of Pāka and Śayyā, to which he devoted two separate sections though short ones viz., Pāka-viveka and Śayyā-viveka. Further it is noteworthy that these Pāka and Śayyā are kept on the same par with Rasa, Alaṅkāra etc. as Viśveśvara makes them two of the seven Ālambanas of the Camatkāra. Another point to take note of is that the two well-known varieties of Pāka, viz., Drākṣāpāka and Nārikelapāka, are renamed by our author as Mṛdupāka and Kharapāka.

Coming to the Rasa section, Viśveśvara seems to be the first writer to invoke the Vedic authority रसो वै सः, for praising Rasa in poetry.

As shown above, Rasa is one of the seven Ālambanas of Camatkāra. But it is to be noted that Viśveśvara lays special stress on this Camatkāra and does not lose his sense of proportions or fail to recognise the importance of Rasa; he accepts that poetry is beautiful only by the presence of Rasa.

तदन्वयेन काव्यश्रीः कमनीयत्वमश्नुते ।



Again, in the invocatory verse also, Viśveśvara points out that Rasa is the Prāṇa of the Kāvya-kanyā.

रम्योत्तथर्थतनूज्ज्वला रसमयप्राणा गुणोल्लासिनी ।  
चेतोरञ्जकरीतिवृत्तिकलिता पाकं वयो बिभ्रती ॥

Like Bhoja, Viśveśvara also equates Poetry with Ukti comprising three aspects Vakrokti, Svabhāvokti and Rasokti and also says that the third is the best.

चिरञ्जीवतु वक्रोक्तिस्स्वभावोक्तिश्च तिष्ठतात् ।  
रसोक्तिरेव काव्यानां ग्राहिणीति मतिर्मम ॥

With regard to the number of Rasas, Viśveśvara departs from Bhoja whose footsteps he follows closely on many matters. Following here the tradition of the Daśarūpaka, Viśveśvara holds Rasas to be eight in number. Further it is interesting to note that our author invokes the authority of Āgamas for justifying this view. He says that as Rasa is identified with Śiva, and as Śiva himself is Aṣṭamūrti having eight forms, Rasa too is eight in number.

शिवो रस इति प्रोक्तस्सत्यं भावुकसत्तमैः ।  
न चेल्लोकोपकाराय कथमस्याष्टमूर्तिता ॥

Among the 24 Rasānvayavibhūtiś of Bhoja, Viśveśvara takes the first ten, which are the various stages in the development of Rasa and describes them as the varieties of Rasokti. In their definitions and the important expressions there-in, Bhoja is reproduced to a great extent by our author.

The most important of Viśveśvara's treatment of Rasa is his discussion of the realisation or experience of Rasa. Following the method of different Śāstras he tries to prove the existence of Rasa by Pratyakṣa and other Pramāṇas. This attempt to demonstrate the existence of Rasa by different logical proofs is a new feature of this work.

In the last three Vilāsas, Viśveśvara discusses in detail the three varieties of Alāṅkāras, of Śabda, Artha and both. Here again, Bhoja is the main source of our author. But one point to be noted is that Viśveśvara, who, unlike Bhoja, is for simplicity, reduces most of the



sub-divisions of the Alaṅkāras given by Bhoja in his *Sarasvatīkaṇṭhābharāṇa*.

The foregoing discussions show that the scheme that the *Camatkāracandrikā* is modelled after that of Bhoja's work. Hence a study of this text will be interesting to students of Bhoja. However, as shown above, Viśveśvara is no complete borrower from any single source and had his own original orientations and novelty of over-all approach.

Further, this *Camatkāracandrikā* forms a complement to the *Rasārṇavasudhākara*, the well-known treatise on Sanskrit Dramaturgy, which also seems to be a product of Viśveśvara's pen but known to us as the work of his patron, Siṅgabrūpāla. The two together make an integral bi-unity.

Also Viśveśvara throws some light on some non-extant Sanskrit works—the *Tīrthakara-kramottamsa-mahākāvya* and the *Kandarpa-sambhava*, which he expressly states to be another work of his and also the *Rasamīmāṃsā* of Kāśīśramaśra whom he refers as his Guru. In addition to these, we find many verses quoted by Viśveśvara from his patron's works which are also not yet brought into light.







# THE LITERATURE ON THE BRAHMASŪTRAS IN THE ŚUDDHĀDVAITA VEDĀNTA

By

THE LATE PROF. G. H. BHATT

GENERAL EDITOR, RĀMĀYĀṆA, M. S. UNIVERSITY, BARODA

The Brahmasūtras (BS) of Bādarāyaṇa happen to be one of the basic works (Prasthānas) accepted as authoritative by Vallabhācārya (V) (1473 A.D.—1531 A.D.), the founder of the Śuddhādvaita School of Vedānta.<sup>1</sup> V has commented upon them, and his commentary, called Aṇubhāṣya<sup>2</sup> (AB) is available up to BS III. 2.33. The remaining portion of the BS is commented upon by his son, Viṭṭhaleśvara (1516 A.D.—1586 A.D.) in the name of his father.<sup>3</sup> The title, Aṇubhāṣya, presupposes a major Bhāṣya (Bṛhadbhāṣya or Śrīmadbhāṣya) by V, and certain references in the works of V indicate the possibility of such a Bhāṣya. The portion on the BS III. 1 available at present and known as a fragment of Śrīmadbhāṣya is no doubt a fake.<sup>4</sup>

The following editions of the AB have been published up to date:—

(1) The *Editio princeps* as No. 116 in the Bibliotheca, Indeca, Calcutta in 1897 A.D., edited by Pandit Hemachandra Vidyaratna.

(2) The text of the AB with the commentary Prakāśa of Śrī Puruṣottamaji (1668 A.D.—C. 1764 A.D.) of Surat in the Gujarat State, published in the Banaras Sanskrit Series, Banaras, in 1907 A.D., edited by Pandit Ratna Gopal Bhatt. It is a very good edition indispensable to the students of the AB. The commentary Prakāśa is un-

<sup>1</sup> cf. Tattvadīpa. 1. 7-8.

<sup>2</sup> cf. G. H. Bhatt: Vallabhācārya's Aṇubhāṣya, (Sarup Bharati).

<sup>3</sup> cf. G. H. Bhatt. The Double authorship of Aṇubhāṣya, (Proceedings of the 4th All India Oriental Conference, Allahabad, 1926).

<sup>4</sup> cf. Verse 1, in the Prakāśa, p. 1441.



paralleled in the Vedānta literature as it makes a comparative study of the Bhāṣyas of Śaṅkara, Bhāskara, Rāmānuja, Śrīkaṇṭha, Madhva and Vijñānabhikṣu. He has also examined the views of Kumārila and Prabhākara on many points. It is the *Magnum opus* of the author. He has in fact revived the study of the Śuddhādvata Vedānta.<sup>5</sup>

(3) The text of the AB edited by mm. Shridhar Tryamboka Pathak Shastri of Poona was published as Part I, No. 77 in the Bombay Sanskrit and Prakrit Series in 1921 A.D. An original Commentary, Bālabodhinī, written by the editor of AB, was published as Part II, No. 81 in the same Series in 1926. The commentary is evidently based on the commentary Vivaraṇa (see No. 6 below) of Śrī Giridharajī (1791 A.D.—1840 A.D.) of Banaras.

(4) The text of the AB with the commentary Pradīpa of Iccharam Bhatt (C. 1763 A.D.—C. 1823 A.D.) of Petlad, Dt. Kaira, Gujarat, edited by Prof. M. G. Shastri, M.A., of Broach was published in Bombay from 1923 A.D. to 1928 A.D.

(5) The text of the AB with the commentary Prakāśa (see No. 2 above) and the sub-commentary Raśmi of yogī Śrī Gopeśvarajī (C. 1780 A.D.—C. 1841 A.D.) of Nāthadvāra, edited by Śrī M. T. Telivala and his friends was published in Bombay, in several parts, from 1928 A.D. to 1942 A.D. The sub-commentary Raśmi is very learned and extensive (42666 Ślokaś)<sup>6</sup>, and it has won for its author the titles of Sarvavetr, Sampūrṇavetr, Sarvajña, Kṛtakṛtya and Hṛdīśvarajña.<sup>7</sup>

(6) The text of the first Adhyāya of the AB with the commentary Vivaraṇa of Śrī Giridharajī (1791 A.D.—1840 A.D.) of Banaras, edited by Pandit Harishankar Omkarajī Shastri, was published in Bombay in 1942 A.D. The second Adhyāya of the AB with the Vivaraṇa, edited by Prof. G. H. Bhatt, was published in Bombay in 1950; and the last two Adhyāyas with the Vivaraṇa, edited by Prof. G. H. Bhatt, were published in Nāthadwar (Rajasthan) in 1962 A.D.

<sup>5</sup> cf. the concluding portion of the commentary on B.S. IV. 44.

<sup>6</sup> cf. the Colophons of the commentary at the end of every Adhyāya.

<sup>7</sup> cf. Marīcikā, p. 181.



(7) The text of the AB on the first three Sūtras with five commentaries edited by Pandit Ramanath Shastri was published in Bombay in 1921 A.D. The five commentaries are (1) AB—Vyākhyāna of Śrī Muralīdharajī, (2) Vivaraṇa of Sri Giridharajī (see No. 6 above), (3) Vedāntacandrikā (otherwise known as Prabhā) of Vrajanātha (1688 A.D.), (4) Gūḍhārthadīpika of Bālakṛṣṇa Bhatt, popularly known as Lālu Bhatt (b. C. 1667), of Kotah and (5) Pradīpa of Ichharām Bhatt (see No. 4 above).

The other aids to the study of the AB published upto now are as follows:—

(1) The BS—Vṛtti, called Marīcikā by Vrajanātha Bhatt was edited by Pandit Ratnagopal Bhatt and published as No. 24 in the Chowkhamba Sanskrit Series in Banaras in 1905 A.D. It is an easy explanatory commentary on the Sūtras. The concluding verse<sup>7</sup> shows that the work was composed by Vrajanāth Bhatt at the order of a king Śrī Jayasīṃha. The author seems to have flourished before yogī 'Gopeśvarajī, author of Raśmi as he refers to Marīcikā in his commentary on BS I. 4.17 (p. 928).

(2) Bhāvaprakāśikā of Śrī Kṛṣṇacandra, the spiritual teacher and uncle of Śrī Puruṣottamajī<sup>8</sup> the author of the AB—Prakāśa was edited by Śrī M. T. Teliwala and published in parts from 1920 A.D. to 1925 A.D. in Bombay. The remark of the author on BS I. 1.10 (p. 21) that the view expressed by him and the criticism of other theories should be better read in the text of the Bhāṣya is very interesting. The text of the Bhāṣya dealing with those topics is not found in the extant A.B. Some scholars are of the opinion that the work was written by Śrī Puruṣottamajī in the name of his own Guru Śrī Kṛṣṇacandra.

(3) The Adhikaraṇa-saṅgraha of Nirbhayaram Bhatt was edited by Śrī V. H. Shastri and published in Bombay, in 1914 A.D. Nirbhayaram Bhatt was a Visanagara Nāgara Brahmin living in Kakaroli (Rajasthan) and worshipping the deity there. He was initiated

<sup>8</sup> cf. V. 7, p. 2 of AB—Prakāśa.



by Śrī Vrajabhūṣaṇājī Maharaja (1708—1776 A.D.) of Kankaroli. He seems to have been born about 1725 A.D. as the date of one MS. of the Adhikaraṇasaṅgraha is Vikrama Samvat 1831 (=1774 A.D.). He is referred to by Śrī Giridharajī in his com. Vivaraṇa on II. 1. 7-13. The work summarises every Adhikaraṇa very systematically.

(4) The Vedāntādhikaraṇamālā of Śrī Puruṣottamajī, the author of the AB-Prakāśa was edited by Śrī M. T. Teliwala and published in Bombay on 1911 A.D. It is an excellent work and summarises the meaning of every Sūtra.

(5) The Adhikaraṇanyāyamālā of yogī Gopeśvarajī, the author of Raśmi, is published with the preceding work. It is available on the fourth Adhyāya only. It is more extensive.

(6) The Vaiyāsanyāyamālā of Vrajanātha, the author of the commentary Vedānta-Candrikā on the AB was edited by Prof. G. H. Bhatt and published in Bombay in 1950 A.D. The work is in the form of Kārikas and available upto BS. I.2.

There are, also, two Gujarati translations of the AB:—(1) The first translation was prepared by Prof. J. G. Shah of Ahmedabad and published in two parts in 1927 A.D. and onward. It is not available at present.

(2) The second translation is by Prof. G. H. Bhatt. The translation of the first Adhyāya of the AB was published with a long introduction discussing the origin and development of Brahmanvidyā was published in Bombay in 1945 A.D. The portion upto BS III. 4. 15 is already printed and this second volume will be published in the near future. The English translation is under preparation.

The Mss. Libraries of Pandit Gattulalji (1845 A.D.—1898 A.D.) in Bombay and of the Vidyā Vibhāga at Kankroli show that there are some unpublished commentaries, complete or otherwise, on the AB. They are as follows:—

(1) A.B.—Vivṛti of Vallabha Gosvāmī (Kankroli).

(2) Vedānta-Kaumudī of Vallabhadeva (Bombay & Kankroli).



- (3) AB-Prakāśa of Śrī Mathurānāthajī (later than Śrī Puruṣot-tamajī, the well known author of AB-Prakāśa) is available upto I. 3. 42 (Bombay).
- (4) AB-Ṭippaṇī of Pandit Gattulalji is incomplete (Bombay).
- (5) AB—Saṅgraha of Pandit Gattulalji (incomplete) (Bombay).
- (6) AB—Sāroddhāra (anonymous) (Bombay).
- (7) Prasādavāgīśvara of Śrī Bālakṛṣṇajī (Kankaroli).

It is just possible that there may be more works on the BS. The Vallabhācārya temples generally possess big Ms. Libraries which are unfortunately not easily accessible to scholars. It is to be desired that the MSS. of all the temples be collected and preserved in a central place, such as a University Library or Oriental Institute. Later on their Catalogues may be prepared without any unnecessary delay, so that more light can be thrown on the history of the literature of the School.







# CONCEPT OF *TAMAS* (DARKNESS) IN THE SCHOOLS OF INDIAN PHILOSOPHY

By

DR. V. VARADACHARI

READER IN SANSKRIT, SRI VENKATESWARA UNIVERSITY, TIRUPATI (A.P.)

The word '*tamas*' is found used in the schools of Indian thought in two senses. One is darkness, and the other is the quality of *tamas* which pertains to the primordial matter (*mūlaprakṛti*). Darkness is referred to by two more words, namely *andhakāra* and *chāyā*. The word '*tamas*' means that which fatigues or brings about mental depression in as much as the person cannot do anything when he is overpowered by darkness.<sup>1</sup> The word *andhakāra* means that which causes blindness.<sup>2</sup> Both these words convey the sense of causing obstruction to the vision. The word *chāyā* means shade or shadow which cuts off sunlight or any light which falls there.<sup>3</sup> While the words *tamas* and *andhakāra* could be taken to refer to the darkness prevailing in a localised spot or a large area as in the case of night when the moon does not appear in the sky, the word *Chāyā* refers only to that darkness present in a particular spot and so may be taken to refer to the shade or shadow of a tree or of an object.

One chief characteristic of darkness is that it is invariably black in colour irrespective of the colour of the object whose shadow it is and of the colour of the light which is responsible for casting the shadow. It is black also when no object is present with reference to its formation.

The word *tamas* occurs in the *Vedas*, *Purāṇas* and other ancient

---

<sup>1</sup> Vide:—Bhānujīdikṣita's commentary on the Nāmalingānuśāśana, I. 8. 3.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, I. 8. 3.

<sup>3</sup> Śabdakalpadruma, Vol. II., p. 490.



texts. It is found used to convey the sense of darkness<sup>4</sup> and the quality of *tamas*<sup>5</sup> in the different contexts. There is of course a common feature between darkness and the quality of *tamas*, namely both screen the right thing from vision and understanding.

Darkness is perceived to be black in colour. It moves as the light is brought. Its intensity is found to vary from time to time and place to place. Hence there rises an inquiry regarding its nature. Though many views have been expressed, three shall be taken to be outstanding for the significance attached to them. One among them is that there is nothing like darkness. Its possession of colour and motion, which are apprehended, are delusive. Since its motion is not its own but dependent upon that of light which is brought near it, it must be taken to be the absence of light. The second theory about darkness is that it must be a substance having independent existence owing to its possession of colour, motion and other features. It must be the tenth substance. The third theory treats darkness as a substance due to the characteristics possessed by it but brings it under earth, thereby denying independent existence for it.

The first mentioned view is held by the *Nyāya-Vaiśeṣika* Schools. While maintaining this view, Vyomaśiva, who commented on Praśastapāda's *Padārtha-dharmasaṅgraha*, makes an interesting remark. The writers on *Āyurveda* refer to sunlight as bitter, hot and rough and to shade as sweet and cool.<sup>6</sup> This view is cited by those who maintain darkness as an existing entity.<sup>7</sup> Vyomaśiva refers to this and rejects the interpretation, as this kind of reference shall be taken only in the metaphorical sense. The relative results mentioned in this connection shall only be taken as the results acquired by resorting to sunlight and shade.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Vide:—Rgveda, X. 127-2, 3, 7; I. 38-9; blinding darkness X-113-7; I-117-17; located to a place I-87-10; removal of darkness VI-65-2, VII-75-1 Sāyaṇa offers an Advaitic interpretation X-129-3.

<sup>5</sup> Vide:—Bhagavadgītā, XIV-8, 13.

<sup>6</sup> Vide:—Rājanighaṇṭu.

<sup>7</sup> Nayanaprasādinī, p. 53, Kashī edn.

<sup>8</sup> Vyomavatī, pp. 46-47.



Another commentator, Śrīdhara, who wrote the *Nyāya-Kandalī* on the *Padārthadharmasaṅgraha*, held a view quite peculiar to the school. Just as the parts of light that issue from a lamp give rise to a mass of brilliance that has nothing to obstruct it, whose parts are not visible and which (light) has unmanifested touch and whose component parts are not dense, even so the atoms of darkness give rise to the substance called darkness. It must be a colour which is superimposed on all sides where there is no light. When there is the absence of light located in a particular place, the shade is understood to be there in black colour which is super-imposed on that spot. Hence it is held that shade is long, short, great and small, the blue colour being apprehended there. Darkness is therefore not negative in form.<sup>9</sup>

Udayana, who was aware of the view of Śrīdhara, criticises it and maintains that darkness shall be only the absence of light.<sup>10</sup> Śivāditya and Sarvadeva, who came after Udayana, were influenced by the view of Śrīdhara, though their views are slightly different from Śrīdhara's. Śivāditya uses the word *andhakāra* to refer to darkness and holds it to be negative with the blue colour superimposed.<sup>11</sup> According to Sarvadeva, darkness could not be the absence of light and cannot also be a substance, as it is perceived only in the absence of light.<sup>12</sup> Thus it appears that the negative nature of darkness, which was stated by Kaṇāda,<sup>13</sup> gave room to differences in the concept in the course of the development of the school.

The second view is held by the Advaita and Dvaita schools of Vedānta and the Bhāṭṭa school of Mīmāṃsā. One Vṛttikāra,<sup>14</sup> probably Upavarṣa, held that darkness is mobile, blue in colour and has varieties such as pervasion in large and small places. These charac-

<sup>9</sup> *Nyāyakandalī*, pp. 9-10

<sup>10</sup> *Kiraṇāvalī*, pp. 17-19 Banaras edn.

*Nyāyakusumāñjali*, Ch. II. p. 30. Chowkhamba edn. 1912.

<sup>11</sup> *Saptapadārthī*, pp. 7 & 29, Vizianagaram edn.

<sup>12</sup> *Pramāṇamañjarī*, p. 22, Rajasthan Puratana Granthamala No. 4.

<sup>13</sup> *Vaiśeṣikasūtra*, V 2-19.

<sup>14</sup> Vide:—*Nyāyapariśuddhi*, p. 182 *Vedāntaśeṣikagranthamālā*, F. 11



teristics are not possessed by any of the nine substances<sup>15</sup> and so darkness shall be a tenth substance.

According to the Advaitins, the cognition of colour in darkness cannot be a case of delusion. When the eyelids are closed, the dark colour present there is visualised, though the eyes do not then operate. From this, it does not follow that the apprehension of the black colour, when the eyes are opened, must be treated as erroneous. This is just like one's hearing the sound pervading the interior of the body when he closes the cavities of his ear. Some advantages also are gained through the recognition of darkness, as it is said that the shade of the mango tree is enjoyable while that of the banyan is hot.<sup>16</sup> There is no need to admit parts in darkness.<sup>17</sup>

The Dvaitins argue that if darkness is held to be the absence of light, the talk of the blue colour being superimposed there is meaningless. Darkness must be an independent substance, as it is referred to as darkness and not as non-light and is apprehended even when light, which is treated as its counter-correlate, is not perceived. Intensity also is noticed in darkness from the use of expressions like *avatamasa*, *santamasa*, *andhatamasa*. Besides, the blue colour in darkness is not sublated, as it is the case with light, e.g., yellow colour of the conch. Darkness must therefore be an independent substance. This receives support from the *Rāmāyaṇa* and *Harivaṁśa*. In the former work, the shadow of Hanumān is described to have been seized by the demoness *Simhikā* and the latter work refers to Kṛṣṇa's cutting the darkness with his discus.<sup>18</sup>

The Bhāṭṭa school of Mīmāṃsā holds that darkness, which is an independent substance, has colour, number and other qualities, as also actions like throwing up and also has parts.<sup>19</sup>

<sup>15</sup> The nine substances referred to here are those admitted by the *Vaiśeṣika* school.

<sup>16</sup> *Nayanaprasādinī* on *Tattvapradīpikā*, p. 53, Kashi edn.

<sup>17</sup> *Tattvapradīpikā*, pp. 47–556, Kashi edn.

<sup>18</sup> *Rāmāyaṇa*, VI. I. 187.

*Harivaṁśa* II. 114-13, 14; 113–21 to 23.

<sup>19</sup> *Nītitattvāvirbhāva*, pp. 87–90.



The Buddhists also hold darkness to be an independent substance having a distinct and particular colour, though it is opposed to light.<sup>20</sup>

The third view is held by the Prabhākara school of Mīmāṃsā and Viśiṣṭādvaita school of Vedānta. Shade is only the portion of the earth where light is kept off.<sup>21</sup> It is a substance therefore included under the earth.

Rāmānuja holds that darkness must be a substance as it has colour and the properties like thinness and others.<sup>22</sup> While commenting on this, Sudarśanasūri writes that darkness must be a product of *ākāśa*, as it is a substance which is clear. Its possession of the black colour is due to quintuplication (*pañcīkaraṇa*). Or, it may be taken as the product of five, due to its possession of colour. Being a clear product, its touch is not apprehended.<sup>23</sup>

Śrīrāmamiśra, an immediate disciple of Rāmānuja, held that darkness is not a substance.<sup>24</sup> This however is against the tradition of this school. Parāśarabhaṭṭa, son of Śrīvatsāṅkamiśra, a disciple of Rāmānuja, held that darkness is a primordial matter (*mūlaprakṛti*). This however cannot be admitted, as darkness is described to have been created along with the products of matter. Besides, matter is beyond perception, while darkness is not. Darkness is also referred to as gross and subtle.<sup>25</sup>

Meghanādāri, while agreeing with the tradition of the system, adds that shadow follows closely the earthly object. The non-apprehension of darkness, in a lighted spot, is due to darkness' being overpowered by light.<sup>26</sup>

Vedāntadeśika, who reviews all these views, refers to the description of darkness given by Varadagura in the *Tattvasāra*<sup>27</sup> which runs

<sup>20</sup> Jñānaśrimitra's Kṣaṇabhaṅgādhyāya, pp. 152–155.

<sup>21</sup> Tantrarahasya, p. 18. Second edition G.O.S.

<sup>22</sup> Śrībhāṣya, p. 173, catuṣsūtrī N. S. Press edition, Bombay.

<sup>23</sup> Śrutaprakāśikā, p. 173—Ibid.

<sup>24</sup> Nyāyasiddhāntajana, p. 202. Vedānta-deśikagranthamālā.

<sup>25</sup> Cited, Ibid. p. 203.

<sup>26</sup> Nayadyumaṇi, p. 262.

<sup>27</sup> Tattvasāra.



as follows:—"Darkness is brought under the category of earth. It is a substance dense and thin, blue in colour and has motion. There is no sublation for this. The eye establishes existence without depending on light." Black colour pertains to the earth<sup>28</sup> and it is not produced there due to internal heat (*pāka*). Touch in darkness is unmanifested as in the case of light in sapphire and cloudy day. As the owls and those who apply magical ointments (*siddhāñjana*) to their eyes, perceive the objects without light, there is no need of light to perceive darkness. Since both darkness and light are said to be removed,<sup>29</sup> darkness cannot be taken as the absence of light. Darkness is said to have been created.<sup>30</sup> Both light and darkness are stated in the same context as being controlled by Brahman.<sup>31</sup>

According to the Jains,<sup>32</sup> the atoms have the power to become anything and when they join together, they become shade, sunlight, darkness and sound.

A perusal of the treatment given to darkness in the schools of Indian thought shows that while the words *tamas* and *andhakāra* denote only darkness, the word *chāyā* is found used to mean darkness and also shade or shadow. Strictly speaking, the word *chāyā* must be taken to mean only shade. The difference between the deep dark colour of darkness and the relatively thin black colour of shade was not taken note of by some of the Indian writers. This resulted in the indiscriminate use of the words *chāyā* and *tamas*<sup>33</sup> and in attributing to darkness, the advantages and disadvantages of resorting to shade.<sup>34</sup> The benefits which accrue by resorting to shady spots are many, thereby showing the real nature of the existence of shade which must be positive in character.<sup>35</sup>

<sup>28</sup> Chāndogyopaniṣad, at VI. 41.

<sup>29</sup> Vide:—R̥gveda, VI. 65-2; VII. 75-1.

<sup>30</sup> Vide:—तम एव ससर्जदी

<sup>31</sup> Brhadāraṇyakopaniṣad, III. 7 if Tattvamuktākālāpa with Sarvārthasiddhi, I, 60; 61.

<sup>32</sup> This is referred to in the Vākyapadīya, I. 110.

<sup>33</sup> Vyomavatī, p. 46-47.

Nyāyakandalī, p. 9.

<sup>34</sup> Nayanaprasādīnī on the Tattvapradīpikā, p. 53 Kashi edn.

<sup>35</sup> cf. Abhijñānaśākuntala, I, 3 and p. 141 N. S. Press edn. 1926. Meghdūtā, Pūrva I; Raghuvaṃśa, IV, 20.



As for darkness, it must be admitted that colour which is actually perceived in darkness must be real. Its reality is as unsublated like that of the black colour which is apprehended when there is light. Like light which travels without a medium, the black colour may also be present in darkness without depending on a medium. What appears black then can as well be taken to be a substance like light (tejas). Motion, denseness, thinness and other properties of darkness do pertain to it but are relative to those of light. Darkness must therefore be recognised as a distinct substance although it is opposed to light.

As regards the darkness being a variety of earth, the basis for this seems to lie in the fact that shade or shadow is alone meant here and not darkness and that when light falls on an object from any particular direction, the shade or shadow is formed in the direction quite opposite to it and its formation is noticed only through the spot on earth or an object on which it falls. That is, even if a person stands on a piece of ground which is shady, the shade is not formed on his person but only on the ground. The earth is generally found to be black in colour and the colour of the shade also is black and hence it is held that darkness or shade is a variety of the earth.







## PURUṢOTTAMA-YOGA: A FRESH STUDY

By

P. M. MODI

EX-PROFESSOR OF SANSKRIT, SAMALDAS COLLEGE, BHAVNAGAR

The fifteenth chapter of the *Bhagavadgītā* has traditionally received special importance. We shall make a fresh approach to it in this paper without entering into details of its old interpretations.

We shall first of all give a fresh interpretation of this Chapter.

The Lord said:

(1) The (R̥gvedic) people speak of the *Aśvattha* tree with its roots upward and its branches downward as an *eternal* one, whose leaves the Vedas are. He who knows that tree knows the Vedas. (But the Upaniṣads and the *Gītā* do not take that tree as eternal and the *Gītā* proposes to cut it down). (2) Its branches have spread downwards and upwards, they have grown through the three *guṇas* (of the *Prakṛti*); their sprouts are the objects of the senses; and the roots of the tree, continuously spread downwards, result in actions (done by people with desires to achieve) in this human world.

N.B.—(1) The *Aśvattha* tree represents the *kāmya* Vedic Dharma. Vedic People thought that Dharma to be eternal. The Upaniṣads and the *Gītā* asked their followers to cut off that so-called “eternal” *Aśvattha* tree by the weapon of non-attachment to the rewards promised by the Vedic injunctions. (2) This *Aśvattha* is different from that of the *Kaṭha Upa.* and also that of the *Purāṇas*. The former is the eternal Brahman and the latter represents transmigration (*Samsāra*).

(3A) According to the *Gītā*, the nature of the tree, as described by the followers of the Veda, viz., that it is eternal, is not found in this world to be so (*tathā*); nor is found its end, nor its beginning and its basis, to be what they are said to be by the Vedic ritualists. In short the Vedas and Vedic *kāmya* Dharma are non-eternal. (3B) Hence, having



cut off with the *Gītā's* firm weapon of "Non-Attachment" that *Aśvattha* with well-grown roots—(4A), *then*, that Abode should be sought out (by the wise), (having) gone to which people, do not again return (just as the Vedic ritualists surely return). (4B) And (for attaining that eternal Abode, a mental resolution must every day be made), viz., "I submit myself to only that first Super-person, from Whom the ancient principle of Activity has spread; (so that my actions are not mine but His and I submit myself to Him)."

*N.B.*—How the ancient Activity in the whole world are His, is shown in verses 7–15. *Bhāṣyakāras* and scholars take *pravṛtti* as origin of beings, but *pravṛtti* has never that sense; moreover, "*pravṛtti*" and its origin are the central topic of the *Gītā* and the *Gītā* gives various origins of Activity, so that one who knows them gives up the wrong notion that he is the origin of his actions.

(5) Persons who are free from self-conceit and illusion (that they are the agents of their actions), who have won the defect of attachment (to the fruit of their actions unlike the Vedic ritualists), who have always turned within one's self, whose desires have come back, who are free from the pairs called pleasure-and-pain and who are never in the illusion (that they *are* the agents of their actions), go to that Abode which (alone) is eternal.

*N.B.*—Thus, verses 1–5 condemn the Vedic *kāmya* Religion. Verse 4 says that the *Ādya Puruṣa* is the source of all actions and that submission to Him (and dedication of all one's actions to Him, on the ground that they originally and fundamentally, are His is the means to *achieve* the eternal Abode.

Verse 6: There is nothing important to note.

Introduction to Verses 7–15: The aim of all these verses is to show what *actions* are performed by the Lord and thus to trace the "Ancient Activity" to Him.

(The several actions done by the individual soul are really the Lord's actions, because the soul is really not an independent being but only an eternal *aṁśa* of the Lord Himself). My own eternal particle (*aṁśa*) having become the individual soul in the world of



souls, *performs the act of drawing* the senses of knowledge in which the mind is the sixth sense, which exist in the Prakṛti—(7). When the same lordly One gets a new gross body and when it departs from a previous gross body, it *performs the act of going (out of the body) while carrying the senses*, just as the wind performs the act of going while carrying the various kinds of smell from a place—(8). This particle of mine having presided over the ears and eyes, the sense of touch (i.e. the skin), the sense of taste (the tongue) and the nose also, *performs the act of enjoying the objects of senses*—(9). People who do not understand the real agent of an act do not see this particle of mine as the one doing the act of departing from a previous gross body, or that of residing in a (new) gross body or that of enjoying the objects of sense in company of the three guṇas; only those having the eye of knowledge are able to see this particle of Mine do all these acts, i.e., they see that these acts are done by Me in the form of My *aṁśa*—(10). Persons who follow the (Path of) Disinterested Action (Yoga), trying to see My *aṁśa* doing all actions (and to realise themselves as not doing any actions) see this My *aṁśa* as doing all actions residing in themselves (as their very selves). Yogins who though trying to see it as the agent of all actions have not yet achieved their goal and are without a firm mind do not see My *aṁśa* as the One Who acts in them (but they see themselves as the doer of all actions—(11).

(I perform the ancient\* action (*pravṛtti purāṇi*\*—V-4) of illuminating the entire world, because) the light in the Sun which illuminates the entire world and the same in the moon as well as that which is in the Fire, which also illuminates the entire world,—knows that light also to be Mine, so that that act of illuminating the world is also done by Me—(12).

And (people think that the Earth performs the action of sustaining the beings but in fact) I perform the “ancient action” (*pravṛtti purāṇi*—V. 4) of sustaining the beings with My power after having entered the Earth. And (people) take the Moon as doing the action of nourishing the herbs and plants, but as a matter of fact) I having become the moon of the nature of juice (*rasa*) do the *ancient action*



(*pravṛtti purāṇi*—V-4) of nourishing all herbs—(13). (Similarly) I having become the Vaiśvānara (residing in the body of living beings and united with the out-going and the in-coming breaths, perform the *ancient action* (*pravṛtti purāṇi*—V. 4) of digesting the fourfold food—(14). And people think themselves to be independent entities doing the actions of remembering, etc., but in fact) I have seated Myself in the heart of everyone; and so, the “ancient actions” (*purāṇi pravṛtti* V-4) of remembrance, knowing, and distinguishing between right and wrong proceed from Me seated in the heart; so the soul’s actions of remembering, etc., are My actions—(15A). (In the Vedas there are so many deities *doing different actions*, but really all these *actions* are done by Myself because) I am the One Supreme Deity to be known with the help of all the Vedas, (under the various names of the deities of the Vedas). (People believe that there are so many authors who have made or written the Vedāntas, but) I am the one who has done the action of making the Vedāntas. (People understand some particular persons as the knowers of the Vedas, but) I do the action of knowing the Vedas (when and where there is a person knowing the Vedas)—(15B).

In this world there are these two Puruṣas, the Mutable One and the Immutable One, the Mutable One is every individual soul (and I have already explained to you how this individual soul is Myself in the form of My own *aṁśa*); the Immutable One is the Unchanging soul, (i.e., the Witnessing soul residing along with the Mutable One in the human heart; and it is already known as My ownself; so the action of the witness in the human being is really an action done by Myself.—(16) But the Highest Puruṣa is different from these two; He is called ‘the Supreme Soul’, who, the Lord Eternal, having entered the three worlds, *performs the ancient action of sustaining them* (*pravṛtti purāṇi*—V. 4)—(V. 17). (This action is done by Me, because) as I am higher than the Mutable soul and also higher than the Immutable One, hence, I am known in the world and in the Veda as the Highest Puruṣa doing the ancient action of sustaining the three worlds —(18).



PURUṢOTTAMA YOGA

He who not being bewildered (as to who is the real performer of the action of sustaining the three worlds and also of the other actions stated) thus above, knows Me to be the Highest Person (i.e., Super-person) is all-knowing and resorts to Me, O Bhārata, with all his love and devotion (as the One from Whom the Ancient Activity has spread in this world, as stated in verse 4), and thus he is a follower of Puruṣottamayoga, an aspect of the Teaching of Disinterested Action in which the Puruṣottama is understood to be the real performer of all one's actions, and, hence, the seeker feels and realizes that he is not the performer of any action at all)—(19).

O Sinless Arjuna, thus the most secret science (about the particular aspect of Disinterested Action known as the Puruṣottama-Yoga) has been told to you by Me. Having known this science, the knower would possess all knowledge required to be known and thus he would have done all that one should do—(20). Thus, ends the Puruṣottama-Yoga.

The above translation is also an interpretation of this Chapter. It makes clear how and why each Adhyāya of the *Gītā* and Adhyāya XV in particular, is in my opinion one aspect of the Yoga "Disinterested Action".

The word "*pravṛtti*" in verse 4 is generally interpreted by Ācāryas and also modern scholars like even Dr. Radhakrishnan as *creation*, but this is never the meaning of the word. By missing the correct sense of this word "*pravṛtti purāṇi*," all have missed the importance of the special aspect of the Yoga taught in this Chapter.

Also, there are several statements here which are not yet interpreted in the context of the verses in which they are worded. Thus, verse 7 is usually taken as giving the *doctrine* as regards the relation between the individual soul and the Lord, viz., the *aṁśām-śibhāva*, but that verse is really meant to show that all actions of the Jīva are really those of the Lord in His particle-form, and this view has been stated here to teach the Puruṣottama—aspect of the *Gītā*'s Yoga. Verses 12–15 give according to Śrī Śaṅkara some more



*vibhūti*s, in addition to those given in Chapter X and elsewhere in the Gītā, but really these verses state "the ancient activities" done by the Lord but wrongly taken by people as done by others.

For want of space I cannot go here into further details. But the translation given above makes most of my points clear.



# GOVINDĀNANDA'S DEFINITION OF DĀNA AND ITS DETAILED PROCEDURE

By

DR. BHABATOSH BHATTACHARYA

CITY COLLEGE, CALCUTTA

We have discussed elsewhere<sup>1</sup> various aspects of the contributions of Govindānanda, a 10th century Bengali digest-writer. We now propose to describe in this paper his definition of *dāna* and its detailed procedure, as contained in his *Dānakriyākaumudī*. This work is not only the shortest of his four published nibandhas<sup>2</sup> but also shorter than all other published digests on *dāna*, such as the *Dānakāṇḍa*<sup>3</sup> of the Kṛtyakalpataṛu of Lakṣmīdhara, the *Dānasāgara*<sup>4</sup> of Ballāla Sena, the *Dānakhaṇḍa*<sup>5</sup> of the *Caturvarga-cintāmaṇi* of Hemādri etc. The text portion of this *Dānakriyākaumudī* consists of 206 pages only, the pre-

<sup>1</sup> (i) Govindānanda's refutation of Śrīdatta's views—Indian Culture (Calcutta, 1941-42), vol. VIII, pp. 263-66.

(ii) The Varṣakriyākaumudī of Govindānanda Kavikaṅkaṇācārya—Adyar Library Bulletin (Madras, 1961), Jubilee Volume, pp. 505-510.

(iii) Food and drink in Mediaeval Bengal, as gathered from the works of Ballāla Sena and Govindānanda—Journal of the Ganganatha Jha Research Institute (Allahabad, Nov. 1961-Aug. 1962), vol. XVIII, pp. 1-7.

(iv) Govindānanda, the least appreciated Bengal *nibandhakāra*, Journal of Oriental Research (Madras, 1963), vol. XXIX, pp. 101-107 (containing an examination of his date and a study of his definition of *śrāddha*).

(v) Govindānanda's definition of *asauca* (to be shortly published in the S. V. University Journal of the Oriental Research Institute, Tirupati).

(vi) Govindānanda: His place of residence, social pedigree and hitherto-unknown fifth digest (submitted to the XXII session of the All-India Oriental Conference held in December, 1964, at Gauhati).

<sup>2</sup> The Varṣakriyākaumudī, Dānakriyākaumudī, Śrāddhakriyākaumudī and Śuddhikaumudī, edited by the late M. M. Kamalakṣṇ Smṛtitīrtha in the *Bibliotheca Indica* (=B.I.), 1902-5.

<sup>3</sup> Edited by K. V. Rangaswami Aiyangar, Gaekwad's Oriental Series, Vol. XCII, 1941.

<sup>4</sup> Edited by the present writer, B. I., work no. 274, 1953-56.

<sup>5</sup> Edited by Bharatacandra Śiromaṇi, B. I., 1871-1881.



face, contents and index etc. occupying another 41 pages. After the usual benedictory verses on the first page, our author devotes almost 38 pages (pp. 2–39) on the following preliminary topics:—

- (1) Definition of *dāna* (pp. 2–5),
- (2) Determination of the specific deities presiding over different objects of gift (pp. 5–7),
- (3) Proper procedure of the acceptance of gifts (pp. 7–11),
- (4) Proper procedure of the making of gifts (pp. 11–14) and
- (5) Detailed procedure of the making and receiving of gifts (pp. 14–39).

We are concerned here with the first and last topics only, viz., definition of *dāna* and its detailed procedure.

#### (a) Definition of *dāna*

Our author first quotes Devala, which is to the following effect:—

Gift, which is the making over of wealth to a person, mentioned in the Scriptures and in accordance with the procedure prescribed therein (*yathāvat*),<sup>8</sup> is being described here.

A verse of the Agnipurāṇa is next cited, the purport of which is given below:—

One should throw water on the ground after referring mentally to (*uddiśya*) a recipient. There is an end of the ocean but no limit to the effects of a gift.

Our author adds the following comment to the above verse:—

It must be admitted that the word '*uddiśya*' means here 'believing that (the object of gift) will be accepted by somebody'. If on the above understanding an article is gifted away and its acceptance is by chance not effected, the gift so made is no gift at all and conduces to nullity. One cannot say that the above procedure of making a gift is too short to include a gift of learning, as the word 'gift' is used there figuratively. Otherwise, there would arise the necessity of repeating the formula of making a gift and the teacher, who makes the gift, would also have

<sup>8</sup> The *Dānasāgara* (p. 28) and the *Suddhitattva of Raghunandana* (p. 345) read '*śraddhayā*' (i.e. with a charitable attitude) instead of the above word, which has been explained by our author as '*śāstroktā-prakāṛakam*'.



to give *dakṣiṇā* (i.e. an accessory of gift in the shape of money) to the pupil on the authority of the following text of Vyāsa:—

A gift without a *daṣkiṇā* becomes fruitless. On the contrary, it is the teacher who receives (and does not give) the *dakṣiṇā*. Similarly figurative is the use of the word *dāna* in the phrase '*abhaya-dāna*' (i.e. gift of protection from fear of death etc.), as it is gift of no tangible thing at all but is the suppression of fear only. In case of a gift made to a deity, there is no corresponding acceptance on the part of the latter but it is an implied gift on the assumption of its acceptance. Moreover, the offering to a god is a *yāga* (ie. sacrifice) and the appropriate phrases used in worship are *śacī-yāga*, *mātr-yāga* etc., thereby indicating that it is a *yāga* (and not a *dāna*), whence the conclusion is that the use of the word '*dāna*' in those cases also is figurative. So the definition of an ordinary gift comes to be the following:—

A gift is the relinquishing of one's ownership over a thing with the intention of conferring (*uddeśyagata*) it on some other person.

By virtue of this definition giving of clothes and similar other things to servants, friends and so on amounts to a gift proper. Here the phrase '*uddeśyagata*' has been used to obviate the taking over by somebody of the clothes etc., cast off by the monks.

Our author now quotes *Yājñavalkya* (I. 200–203), *Viṣṇu*, the *Rāmāyaṇa* and *Agnipurāṇa*, the purports of which are given below:—

*Yājñavalkya*.—

A person becomes a fit donee not by dint of learning or penance only but by the association of both with good religious habits. A learned man, wishing his own prosperity, should worship and bestow cows, land, sesame, gold and similar other things on a deserving person but nothing on an unworthy individual. A person, devoid of learning and penance, should accept no gift. If he does so, he lowers down not only the donor but also his own self. One should make daily gifts to worthy recipients and specially on proper occasions, being sanctified with charitable attitude and according to one's capacity, after having gone to the residence of or called at one's own residence such persons.



Viṣṇu<sup>7</sup> :—

If a person makes a gift of even the entire earth, acquired by unfair means (*anyāyādhigatām*) to an unworthy man, being himself devoid of the charitable attitude, he reaps no religious merit from such action. But if a person, possessed of the charitable attitude and devotion, makes gift of a handful of vegetables to a highly worthy man, he secures the highest prosperity.

The Rāmāyaṇa:—

Whatever is given away with contempt is tainted with the fault of the donor.

The Agnipurāṇa:—

A gift, made to a Vedic student, is increased hundredfold, that to a person, who has understood the sacred lore, becomes endless in merit and that to an officiating priest assumes permanence in effect.

#### (b) Detailed procedure of gifts

The more important matters of this rather long topic, covering 25 pages, are set out below.

(1) In the formula of making a gift, there occurs the phrase, viz. *viśiṣṭa—bhāratavarṣākhyā-bhūpradeśe* [i.e. in the tract of land, specially designated as *Bhāratavarṣa* (i.e. India)]. After saying this our author adds by way of comment that the mention of the requisite in the form of the name of the country such as the above is necessary. Otherwise, the gift, if made in any other country which is not a land of religious actions, will be rendered null and void. Our author quotes the following text of the Viṣṇupurāṇa in support of his above argument:—

“O sage! heaven is reached and salvation attained from this country (i.e. *Bhāratavarṣa*) alone, which is also the place where men are born as lower animals and suffer from the torments of hell. No other

<sup>7</sup> Quoted in the *Dānasāgara* (p. 33) as from Devala with two minor changes and one important digredient reading, viz. ‘*api nyāyāgatām*’ (i.e. even if acquired by proper means) instead of ‘*anyāyādhigatām*’.



tract of land exists on the earth for the mortals where they are called upon to discharge their religious duties.

(2) The above formula also contains the word '*adya*' (i.e. to-day) in the phrase viz. *adyāmuke māsi*, in defence of which our author says that though we get the very *tithi*, fortnight and month from other words of the formula, yet this very word '*adya*' has been additionally inserted in it on the authority of the texts of sages, as recorded in the Agnipurāṇa, Skandapurāṇa, Śaṅkha-likhita and Garuḍa-purāṇa and also by force of inference from the use of the particle '*ca*' (i.e. and), occurring in the phrase, viz. *māsa-pakṣa-tithināṇca* (i.e. and of the month fortnight and *tithi*) in a text of the Brahmāṇḍapurāṇa and implying thereby that 'to-day, consisting of a day and a night, i.e. 24 hours', is to be understood from it.

(3) Here say the Tīrabhuktīyās<sup>s</sup> :—

As the word '*adya*' means 'in this day' and the word 'day' implies the day portion only and not day and night taken together, so the use of the word '*adya*' is unjustified in the case of the performance of a religious act at night, where the phrase '*asyām rātryām*' (i.e. in this night) is preferable.

Our author, after having quoted the above, condemns the use of the latter phrase, as suggested by the Maithilas by force of the argument that the word '*adya*', though literally meaning '*this day*', is always used to indicate 'day and night taken together' and thus invariably applies to this bigger period of time, just as the '*sadyah*', though literally meaning 'in the same day', implies 'immediately'. Govindānanda then quotes the *Amarakoṣa*, Candidasa's commentary on the *Kāvya-prakāśa* of Mammata Bhaṭṭa, *Manu* (V. 83) and many other authorities in support of his above interpretation.

(4) Our author then says in a learned disquisition that in spite of the absence of text, prescribing the specific mention of the month etc. in making gifts of beds and other things in a *śrāddha* in the second day, calculated from the ending day of impurity (*aśaucāntadvitiya-*

<sup>s</sup> The printed edition wrongly reads 'Tīrabhaktiyāḥ', which should be 'Tīrabhuktīyāḥ', meaning 'the residents of 'Tīrabhukti' i.e., the Maithilas, 'Tīrabhukti' being a synonym of 'Mithilā'.



dine), such mention is also to be made on that day. He then incidentally refutes the following argument of the moderner:—

“On the authority of the use in the Viṣṇusūtra and Matsyapurāṇa of the phrases, viz. ‘*aśauca-vyapagame*’ (i.e. after the expiry of the impurity) and ‘*sūtakānte*’ (i.e. at the end of the uncleanness, the cessation of the unclean period is shown as the occasion and so the use of the phrase, viz. *aśausāntād-dvitiye-’hani*’ (i.e. in the day following the end of impurity), does not hold good in a *śrāddha*, intended for a single person (*ekoddīṣṭa*) and performed along with the gift of beds etc. on the very day of death in cases of immediate purity. So the ancient usage of pronouncing the words viz. (*aśaucāntād-dvitiye-’hani*’ (i.e. in the second day, calculated from the ending day of impurity) is to be discarded and invariably substituted by the phrase viz. ‘*aśauca-vyapagame*’ (i.e. after the expiry of the impurity).”

Our author says by way of refutation that the above innovation of the moderner is also to be rejected on the authority of the specific mention of the previous phrase in the Matsyapurāṇa and also by force of the logic that immediate purity (*sadyah śauca*) is no impurity at all, laid down by Gotama, Yājñavalkya (III. 28-9), Parāśara, Manu (V. 78) and Śaṅkha. Even in a case of immediate purity, which occurs when one gets the news of the death of his relation after the lapse of a whole year and where one becomes ceremonially purified just after taking a bath, there is no authority for prescribing the performance on that very day of the gift of the bedding requisites etc., as required in a *Vṛṣotsarga-śrāddha* (i.e. a *śrāddha* with the additional rite of letting loose a bull for the benefit of the soul of the just deceased person) and the reasoning about its performance on that very day is necessarily weaker than the express text of the Matsyapurāṇa, prescribing it to be performed on the next following day. Moreover, if on the above reasoning of the moderner we accept the formula viz. ‘after the expiry of the impurity’ and if any obstacle arises in the performance of the *Vṛṣotsarga-śrāddha* etc. on that very day (i.e. the eleventh day, calculated from the day of death), which is the ‘day following the end of impurity’, such *śrāddha* becomes fit to be performed on



any following day whatsoever. So though the eleventh day is the proper day on account of its just following the expiry of impurity, yet it can by no means be qualified by the epithet viz. 'after the expiry of the impurity', inasmuch as when one comes to know of immediate purity at night or in the case of a *pakṣiṇī āsauca* (i.e. impurity extending over a day and a half—from one day's sunrise to the next day's sunset), when the impurity expires in the night itself, which is unfit for ordinary *śrāddhas* and the next following day is not the day, immediately after the expiry of impurity, there arises the impossibility of the performance of the *śrāddha* itself. Moreover, though the expiry of impurity is the deciding factor of the proper time of the *śrāddha*, yet if some other impurity intervenes or bleeding begins on the person of the performer on that very day, it becomes thereby unfit and the next day after the expiry of this second impurity becomes so fit, when *vr̥ṣotsarga* and similar other rites are to be performed.

Again, on the authority of the following text of the Devīpurāṇa it becomes evident that the proper time of a *śrāddha* is just on reaching a place of pilgrimage:— "One should immediately perform *śrāddha* just on reaching a place of pilgrimage."

But if one reaches such a place at night and bleeding etc. prevents the performance of the *śrāddha* on the just following day, the *śrāddha* so deferred is to be performed on the day just after the expiry of this new impurity, which is the proper time of its performance. But the case is a bit different here. So on the authority of the texts of Hārīta, using the phrase viz. '*śvo bhūte*' (i.e. in the next following day) and of Vaijavāpagr̥hya, containing the word '*aparedyuh*' (i.e. in the next day), read with the above-mentioned text of the Matsya-purāṇa, the 'day just after the expiry of impurity' comes to be the proper time for performing such *śrāddha*. If an obstacle intervenes to cause incapacity in the performer of doing the *vr̥ṣotsarga* and making gift of beds etc., to be done on the eleventh day, such actions are not to be so performed on that very day (but on the next following day after the fresh impurity). But on the authority of special texts the *śrāddha*, intended for a single person, is to be gone through on



the eleventh *tithi* of a dark fortnight and similar other day (i.e. a newmoon day). So the earlier authorities prescribe even in cases of immediate purity the offering of the ten *piṇḍas*, shaving and cleansing the house and clothes only on that very day but defer the performance of the *vṛṣotsarga*, *ekoddiṣṭa śrāddha* etc. on the very next day, as these are prohibited to be performed on that very day after shaving.

Somebody has recommended the use of the phrase viz. '*śuddhidine*' (i.e. on the day of purity), which is also to be discarded owing to its inapplicability in cases of *pakṣiṇī* and similar other kinds of impurity. So the ancient usage of the formula '*āsaucāntād-dvitiye'hani*' is justified.

(5) Though in the following texts of the Rāmāyaṇa and Viṣṇupurāṇa, the names of the articles to be donated with those of their recipients are mentioned, yet the effects of those donations are not expressly stated therein:—

The Rāmāyaṇa says:—

Then (he) gave away wealth to Brāhmaṇas for (the spiritual benefit of the soul of his) father.

The Viṣṇupurāṇa says:—

He, who, being possessed of riches, should give to Brāhmaṇas wealth in the shape of jewels, clothes, land, conveyances and all other things to enjoy for our spiritual benefit. . . . .

Our author says that one cannot hold that in the absence of any express mention of the definite results of these gifts one is to conclude that heaven is the result on account of the maxim of the *Viśvajit* sacrifice (where heaven is considered to be the result in the absence of such specific mention). He is of opinion that the results are to be inferred here from similar other texts, specifying them, as there is no propriety of making any inference of the attainment of heaven as the result here and also because that procedure leads to cumbrousness. Somebody has also prescribed on the authority of the following longer text of the Rāmāyaṇa (which occurs after the performance by Bharata of the *śrāddha* of his father, Daśaratha) that the gifts specified here are to be made after the performance of the *ekoddiṣṭa śrāddha*. Our



author disapproves of this prescription. He says that as a *śrāddha* is to be invariably performed at noon and a gift is always to be made in the forenoon and also because the text of the Rāmāyaṇa in question simply lays down the handing over of the various articles of gift (and not the ceremonial act of giving), such donations are to be made before the performance of the *śrāddha* and that this conclusion is in consonance with the established practice of the *śiṣṭas* (i.e. the cultured persons).

The Rāmāyaṇa text is to the following effect:—

Then (he i.e. Bharata) gave away wealth to Brāhmaṇas for (the spiritual benefit of the soul of his) father, such as costly jewels, cows, beasts of burden, conveyances, maid-servants and men-servants, very big houses and magnificent ornaments on the occasion of the (deceased) King's obsequies.

It has been pointed out above that the present manual of *dāna* is shorter than all other published digests on the same topic and it has already been shown elsewhere<sup>9</sup> that it is 'nearly one-fourth in size of the *Dānasāgara* of Ballāla Sena and though it has been obviously copied from it, yet it nowhere mentions this earlier predecessor on *dāna*. That Govindānanda was aware of the existence of the *Dānasāgara* and similar other works on *dāna*, containing detailed procedures of the sixteen *mahādānas* (i.e. great gift such as the *Tulāpuruṣa*) and ten *acaladānas* (i.e. gifts of heaps of paddy etc.) is evident from an extract<sup>10</sup> on p. 86 of the *Dānakriyākaumudī*.' The purport of the above extract is that these *mahādānas* and *acaladānas*, described in the *Matsyapurāṇa*, cannot be accomplished by persons other than great kings and must be consulted for, in treatises, laying down the procedure of the *mahādānas* and that descriptions of other kinds of *dāna* are also to be gathered from those original treatises in their proper places. Though our author treats of 38 gifts only against 1375 ones,

<sup>9</sup> Food and drink in Mediaeval Bengal, as gathered from the works of Ballāla Sena and Govindānanda—Journal of the Ganganatha Jha Research Institute, Vol. XVIII, p. 3.

<sup>10</sup> loc. cit.



described in the *Dānasāgara*, yet the treatment of the former closely follows that of the latter, as will be evident from the appendage of the relevant mantras to each of the above gifts, following the practice of Ballāla Sena and unlike that of the *Dānakāṇḍa* of the *Kṛtya-kalpataru* of Lakṣmīdhara and other later digests on *dāna*. Not only in this main subject-matter but also in the preliminary topics nos. (2), (3) and (4), enumerated above and relating to the determination of the specific presiding deities and proper procedures of the making and receiving of gifts, our author's treatment is nothing but a faithful copy<sup>11</sup> of the encyclopaedic *Dānasāgara*, which is almost the earliest and most comprehensive treatise on the bestowal of gifts. So a description of the same is not considered necessary here and readers are referred to the present writer's Introduction to his edition of the *Dānasāgara* for the above matter.

---

<sup>11</sup> The only exception is the topic, viz., *Kanyādāna* (i.e. giving away a maiden in marriage, pp. 74–80). Though both the *Dānasāgara* (vv. 5 and 19, pp. 49-50) and the *Dānakriyākaumudī* (v. I, p. 5 and v. I, p. 7) quote verses from the *Viṣṇudharmottara* (III, 301, 15a and 29a) in the topic on the procedure of acceptance of gifts (along with the names of the presiding deities of the various articles donated), which mention the name of a maiden as one of the things to be given away in a particular manner and with the utterance of the name of a particular presiding deity, yet the former elaborate work has omitted *Kanyādāna* from its treatment but the latter manual has included it in its description. Another exception, which is of minor importance, is the topic viz. *śālagrāma-śilā-dāna* (i.e. gift of the *śālagrāma* stone i.e. fossil ammonite, used as an emblem in the worship of Viṣṇu). It covers 8 lines only on p. 65.



# ŚAṆKARA'S CONTRIBUTION TO WORLD PHILOSOPHY

By

DR. P. NAGARAJA RAO

PROFESSOR OF PHILOSOPHY

SRI VENKATESWARA UNIVERSITY, TIRUPATI (A.D.)

Śaṅkara's philosophy of Advaita is the unique product of Indian philosophical thought. It is the most profound form of Absolute Idealism known to the world of thought. Śaṅkara's absolutism is without a peer or a parallel, without a before or an after. It is not a mere *mata* (view) but it is a *tattva*. Adopting the words of Lowes Dickinson we can say, "that the real antithesis is not between European philosophy and Indian systems, but between Advaita on the one hand and the rest of the world's philosophical systems on the other'.

Śaṅkara's Absolute, i.e. his *Brahman* is not a system nor an organism, nor a substance. Śaṅkara establishes the existence of *Brahman* on the authority of the *Śruti*, his own spiritual experience and with the help of logic. As a philosopher he analyses Experience and does not, like the Western thinkers, confine the term "experience" only to the object side but also includes the subject's thoughts. Further, he takes the comprehensive view of human experience, not only of the waking life, but also of the dream world and of deep-sleep stage. His is an integral approach to experience and not a truncated and partial one as of the west. Śaṅkara finds that in Experience the seer (*draṣṭṛ*) is one and constant, and the sights (*drśya*) are shifting and many. His logic is based on the concept of *identity*. He has shown to the world of logicians, Indian and Western, that the concept of relation is self-discrepant and is in the end indefensible. Śaṅkara's dialectics against the concepts of difference and his establishment of the basic nature of *abheda* (identity) is a logical feat that regales the

---

<sup>1</sup> Tarati śokam ātmavit.



ardent lover of metaphysics and even at times baffles the expert. He conclusively proves to those students or Hegel that identity is not dependent on difference, difference is dependent on identity. He also has dismissed the fatal concept of identity-in-difference and has shown its weakness. The concept of the *Nirguṇa Brahman* is backed by a heavy and sound logic.

Śaṅkara's theory that *Brahman* is Reality cuts at the root of all dualisms, Mind and Matter, World and Spirit, the Subject and the Object. With the theory of the Universal consciousness, it is easy and intelligible to explain how we can come to know objects in the world. We know them because they also are of the same Reality. Śaṅkara's description of the world as *māyā* has to be carefully understood. He is pointing out to the world of philosophers that the various theories put forward to explain the world are unintelligible, when examined carefully. He finds that—

- (1) the creationist theory (*ārambhavāda*),
- (2) the transformation theory, which holds that the world is a transformation of *Prakṛti*, i.e., (*pariṇāmovāda*),
- (3) the theory that God himself transforms into the nature of the world (*Brahma-Pariṇāmovāda*).
- (4) *Śūnya-Vāda* which says that the world is created out of nothing, and
- (5) *Vijñāna-Vāda* which believes that the world is merely a cluster of ideas,

are all not self-consistent and do not satisfy the requirements of logic. So he formulated his theory of *māyā*. In short, it says, that the world is neither categorisable as the real nor as the absolutely unreal. It exists, but is not real. "Unreal it is, illusory it is not."<sup>2</sup> It is not the same as the dream world, nor is it a mere cluster of ideas as the Subjective Idealists hold. The doctrine of *māyā* does not affect the world in any existential or epistemic aspects. It only says it is not ultimately real. Uninformed and ill-informed critics at home and abroad have unnecessarily criticised the doctrine in a manner wholly

<sup>2</sup> S. Radhakrishnan, *Indian Philosophy*, Vol. II.



irrelevant to the correct definition of the doctrine. They have crudely understood it and cruelly attacked it.

Śaṅkara's Advaita has accorded enough place for the play of reason. He says, "Argue, but don't argue perversely" (*tarkyatām, mā kutarkayatām*). He knew the limitations and the non-conclusive nature of human reason. He was the logical opponent of the logicians. He put spiritual experience as the ultimate test of truth. He declared with the freedom of a philosopher par excellence, "that the Vedās are merely *jñāpakas* and not *kāraṅkas*" of spiritual life.

Śaṅkara's philosophy is not a mere dry-as-dust system. True to the Indian definition of philosophy, he regards philosophy as the solution to end all our sorrows, strifes, tensions, disbeliefs and doubts. It is practical; it alone can give us eternal peace. When Śaṅkara says that philosophy is pragmatic, it is not the pragmatism of the American philosopher James. It is not the view that truth is measured in terms of the practical, but it states that truth is the only guide for practice, that truth-alone has efficacy as guide for spiritual liberation.

Further, Śaṅkara has effected the most magnificent synthesis between man and God. This dualism is not overcome even in the most glowing humanistic theisms. Man and God are forever different. Man is a creature, tied down to a body of lust, with no glimmer of divinity in him. If he is to be saved, it must be by God's grace. Śaṅkara philosophically analyses the objective universe and finds that at its reality is Brahman. Then he proceeds to analyse the self of man, dives deep into his several sheaths (*Kośas*) and finds that man is at bottom Spirit. He then affirms the Reality of this Self. The epigrammatic and majestic formula of the Chāndogya Upaniṣad, i.e. "*tat tvam asi*" is explained best by Śaṅkara's philosophy.

Śaṅkara was the first to affirm that mokṣa is native to the soul of man. It is for all. It can be realised here and now. The dignity of man and his native divinity have not been stressed in such a manner even by the modern Existentialists. Śaṅkara conceived that happiness is indivisible. "We cannot have happiness for any of us till it is won for all."



The philosophical method Śaṅkara advocated is open and broad. There is nothing private or non-intellectual about it. He stressed in no uncertain accents the glory and the importance of jñāna. To us moderns, who are children of reason and science, there is no philosophy which satisfies the demands of logic and the needs of humanity more than that of Śaṅkara. In a world where one half lacks a common faith and the other half has a faith (communism) imposed on it, the only hope is the rational religion of Śrī Śaṅkara.



## "MYSTIC PHILOSOPHY OF INDIAN POETS"

By

R. N. KAUL

RETIRED PROFESSOR & HEAD  
PHILOSOPHY DEPARTMENT, ALLAHABAD UNIVERSITY

### I. *What is Philosophy?* :

"Philosophy is the pursuit of wisdom, not mere intellectual exercise.....it is meditation on the Spirit, a dedicated way of life." All religions and philosophies aim at the understanding of self and communion with self. They are based on the fundamental bed-rock of self-realization. When we pursue Adhyatma-Vidya (the quest of the Supreme Self), we somehow transcend the dogmatic and sectarian controversies. We have to stress the fundamental spiritual state...., ....., etc. i.e., direct communion with the Divine, the direct union of the human soul with the Divine. "What may be regarded as the reconditioning of man's nature must take place, so that his self seeks and sinks completely in the Spirit of the Divine." (S. Radhakrishnan—His speech at Sangli on Jan. 9, 1954).

Ascent to the Divine is the way to Perfection. Wherever Philosophy has been seriously pursued, wherever Religion has been understood in the truest sense of the word, it has meant the study of the true nature of the Self. All religions and philosophies at their best are agreed on this point.

Socrates was asked just before his death..... 'Where shall we bury you'? He gave the answer..... 'you may bury my body, but my soul you cannot bury: it is incorruptible and imperishable'. The Upaniṣads say, however far you may go, there is something beyond. The limits of Self are unreachable. There is something which exists beyond Logic and Language. Buddhism holds that one can rise to be Buddha. The potentialities of human nature extend to Divinity. Jainism makes a discrimination between Ātman and Anātman. The



Arhat attains the knowledge of 'Ātman'. Christianity says, 'The kingdom of God is within you.' It is the universal spirit of God that dwells in you. 'The spirit of man is the candle of the Lord' say the Jews. St. Paul observes 'Know you not that you are the temple of God, and the spirit of God dwelleth in you. In different ways, therefore, all the great Prophets have called us back to the realization of the deepest Self in us which lies behind the layers of the body and mind. Until man attains it, his goal remains unfulfilled. Spiritual realization is the manifest destiny of man. Until he is able to find his way to the understanding of the Supreme, his heart is restless. All these Prophets of God believed that the natural culmination of human development was in the Divine.

In our country we have worshipped the Saints who have penetrated behind the layers of body and mind sunk into the depths of Self and anchored themselves to the Divine. Such men are not to be limited to Europe, Asia or America, or to this or that religion. The spiritual quality is common the Arya, Anarya, Muslim or Christian.

We are living in a secular State. But this need not mean a State without religion. It is not secular in the sense that we deify the worldly and the material; it is secular only in the sense that we recognize that every religion shows a way to reach the Supreme, and we do not wish to identify the State with any particular dogma or creed, ritual or revelation. It is secular in the sense that it takes its stand on the fundamental roots of our religion: here we give liberty to all to exercise freedom of worship and thought. We recognize the liberty of religious life. The same liberty must be given to the people. The essential unity of Religion is emphasized in a secular State.

Spirituality does not essentially involve renunciation of the world. On the other hand, Spirituality is *excellence in action*, योगः कर्मसु कोशलम्। "The world at present finds itself in a night-mare condition of tension and conflict, from which it can be rescued and united only by true religion." The world can be really bound together and united at the spiritual level through religion expressing itself in love. Religion signifies two things in particular. *First*, it is the *inward*



*awareness* of Spiritual Self, Spiritual perception. *Outwardly*, it is abounding love of Humanity. Wisdom and Love, taken together, constitute true religion. Spionza calls it the Intellectual love of God or Intuitive Knowledge of Substance.

## II. *Mystic Philosophy of Indian Poets:*

It seems that there is a common bond between different poets and saints—whether they sing in the medium of Urdu or Hindi, Bengali or Marathi. There are certainly differences of temperament and approach, differences of emphasis, even differences in their theoretical background. But there is an underlying unity of purpose, a fundamental dedication to a life of Spiritual Quest. Poetry seems to provide a better medium for the expression of this longing of Man for the Infinite than prosaic Philosophy. The highest and deepest thoughts (which defy logical categories) can be expressed in short but beautifully expressive songs. The emotional aspect of human nature appears to be successful in delineating the topography of spiritual Life, when the sheer intellectual approach ends in complete shipwreck. Thought gives place to Immediacy of Feeling. We start singing when argument fails us. The poet seems to beat the Philosopher here in his own game. The famous quarrel between Poetry and Philosophy (which is as old as Plato) is patched up, only when we realize the futility of sheer intellectual ratiocination and emphasize the authenticity of the mystic *Experience*.

## III. *Kabir and Tulsi Das :*

It is the same story whether we start with quoting mystical utterances of Kabir, who provided the spur to Tagore's inspired poetry in Gitanjali, or cite immortal verses from Dard of Delhi or Atish of Lucknow. We shall here confine our attention chiefly to *two* of the great mystic poets in Hindi Literature, viz., Kabir and Tulsi Das, and to Tagore, the poet-laureate of Bengal. Tulsi Das has given a socio-religious emphasis in his great immortal Epic, Ramayana, which is perhaps the most widely read book in Northern India today. Kabir,



on the other hand, was primarily more or less a saint and not a writer or scholar. But his songs have given solace to many an aspirant in the spiritual adventure and have inspired Tagore to write his own world-famous lyrics.

The Hindu saints, poets and philosophers have given us a very lucid account in their Dohas and Padas of the various incentives that prompt us to Spiritual life, philosophical, sociological and psychological. The successes and pitfalls in human life, the incomprehensibility of the emergence and dissolution of the life-principle, and finally the infinite sadness following upon the spectacles and conflagrations in human existence, all these are the natural incentives that lead us on from worldly pursuits to spiritual life. *Kabir*, the greatest mystic of all, sings about universal blindness thus:

केहि समुझावौ सब जग अन्धा ॥  
 गहिरी नदी अगम बहै घरवा, खेवन-हार के पड़िगा फन्दा ।  
 घर की वस्तु नजर नहि आवत, दियना बारि के दूँढ़त अन्धा ॥  
 लागी आगि सबै बन जरिगा, बिन गुरु ज्ञान भटकि गा बन्दा ।  
 कहै कबीर सुनो भाई साधो, जाय लँगोटी मारि के बन्दा ॥

The poet laments on universal blindness of the world, whom to explain? The deep river with swift flow and the oars-man is under illusion; the blind man cannot see the things which are in his own house, though he is searching with the lighted candle. The whole forest is ablaze with fire; without the Master, the man is wandering aimlessly. *Kabir* says, O, Saint, the genuine person goes about renouncing all wordly things.

*Tulsidas*, on the other hand, gives the philosophical motive to spiritual life as follows:—

केशव कहि न जाय का कहिये ?  
 देखत तब रचना विचित्र अति, समुझि मनहि मन रहिये ॥  
 कोउ कह सत्य झूठ कह कोऊ, जुगल प्रबल करि मानै ।  
 तुलसिदास परिहरै तीनि भ्रम, जो आपहि पहिचानै ॥

O, *Keśava*, one cannot say anything—it is hard to speak. Thy mysterious Creation can only be silently understood. One calls the world



true, the other calls it illusory, a third one calls truth and falsehood both alike and equal. Tulsidas says: The one who knows one-self, can renounce all *the three illusions*.

Sūrdās, another great Saint and devotee of Lord Kṛṣṇa, sings about the ravages of Death thus:

जा दिन मन पंछी उड़ि जैहें ।  
ता दिन तेरे तन-तख्तर के, सब पात झर जैहें ।  
या देही कौ गरब न करिये, स्यार काग गिब खैहें ।  
सूरदास भगवन्त भजन विनु, वृथा सुजनम गवैहें ॥

The day the soul-bird flies away, that very day the body-tree will drop away all its foliage. Do not pride over thy body. The jackals, crows and vultures will feast over it.

Surdas says that without meditation on God, you are wasting this beautiful life on earth.

In another beautiful song, Kabīr sings of helplessness in life's experience thus:

करम गति टारै नहिं टरी ।  
सीता हरन मरन दसरथ को, वन में विपति परी ॥  
पांडव जिनके आप सारथी, तिन पर विपति परी ।  
कहत कबीर सुनो भाइ साधो, होनी हो के रही ॥

What is fated in life cannot be avoided. Sita was abducted and Daśratha had to die of pangs of separation and Rāma was put to distress in the forest..... The Pāṇḍavas, who had Lord Kṛṣṇa as their charioteer, also were in distress. Says Kabir, what has to be must be.

Kabir suggests the love of God as the only way of escape from life's miseries in a beautifully expressed song thus:—

रे दिल गाफिल गफलत मत कर, एक दिन जम आवेगा ।  
परलि पार तेरा मीता खड़िया, उस मिलने का ध्यान न धरिया ।  
टूटी नाव ऊपर जा बैठा, गाफिल गोता खावेगा ॥  
दास कबीर कहै समुझाई, अन्त समय तेरा कौन सहाई ।  
चला अकेला संग न कोई, कीया अपना पावेगा ॥  
सौदा करने या जग आया, पूंजी लाया, मूल गँवाया ।  
प्रेमनगर का अन्त न पाया, ज्यों आया त्यों जावेगा ॥



O heedless heart, do not be misled. One day, the God of death (*yama*) will come. You came to the world with Capital for doing business, but you have squandered away the principal. You could not find the end of the city of love. You will go away, just as you came. On the other side, stands your friend, you have not cared to meet him. You sat on a broken boat, O reckless man, you will be drowned. Kabirdas sings to warn you—at the close of life, who will be thy friend? Thou will go alone and realize the fruits of thy action.

#### IV. *Tagore's Contribution to Mystic Philosophy :*

"The work of a supreme culture, they yet appear as much the growth of the common soil as the grass and the rushes." Thus writes W. B. Yeats, the famous British poet, in his admirable introduction to Tagore's *Gitanjali*, the wonderful lyrics, "full of subtlety of rhythm, of translatable delicacies of colour, of metrical invention." Rabindranath Tagore, like Chaucer's forerunners, writes music for his words, and one understands at every moment that he is so abundant, so spontaneous, so daring in his passion, so full of surprise, because he is doing something which has never seemed strange, unnatural or in need of defence..... As the generations pass, travellers will hum them on the highway and men rowing upon rivers. Lovers, while they await one another, shall find, in murmuring them, this love of God a magic gulf wherein their own more bitter passion may bathe and renew its youth. At every moment the heart of this poet flows outward to those without derogation or condescension, for it has known that they will understand; and it has filled itself with the circumstance of their lives. The traveller in the red-brown clothes that he wears that dust may not show upon him, the girl searching in her bed for the petals fallen from the wreath of her royal lover, the servant or the bride awaiting the master's home-coming in the empty house, are images of the heart turning to God. Flowers and rivers, the bowing of Conch-shells, the heavy rain of the Indian July, or the parching heat, are images of the moods of that heart in union or in separation; and a man sitting in a boat upon a river playing upon



a lute, like one of those figures, full of mysterious meaning in a chinese picture, is *God Himself*. A whole people, a whole civilization, immeasurably strange to us, seems to have been taken up into this imagination; and yet we are not moved because of its strangeness, but because we have met our own image, as though we had..... heard, perhaps for the first time in literature, our voice as in a dream."

(Yeats: XVI—XVII, *Gitanjali*). Tagore's greatness lies in the fact that he "has been content to discover the soul and surrender himself to its spontaneity. He often seems to contrast his life with that of those who have lived more after our fashion, and have more seeming weight in the world, and always humbly as though he were only sure his way is beset for him" (Yeats, P. XX). In the famous lyric (41, pp. 32—34) he sings: "Where dost thou stand behind them all, my lover, hiding thyself in the shadows. They push thee and pass thee by on the dusty road, taking thee for naught. I wait here weary hours spreading my offerings for thee, while passers-by come and take my flowers, one by one, and my basket is nearly empty."

"The morning time is past and the noon. In the shade of evening, my eyes are drowsy with sleep. Men going home glance at and smile and fill me with shame. I sit like a beggar-maid, drawing my skirt over my face, and when they ask me what it is I want, I drop my eyes and answer them not."

"Oh, how, indeed, could I tell them that for thee I wait, and that thou hast promised to come. How could I utter for shame that I keep for my dowry this poverty. Ah, I hug this pride in the secret of my heart."

"I sit on the grass and gaze upon the sky and dream of the sudden splendour of thy coming—all the lights ablaze, golden pennons flying over thy car, and they at the roadside standing agape, when they see thee come down from thy seat to raise me from the dust, and set at thy side this ragged beggar girl a-tremble with shame and pride, like a creeper in a summer breeze."

"But time glides on and still no sound of the wheels of thy chariot. Many a procession passes by with noise and shouts and



glamour glory. Is it only thou who wouldst stand in the shadow silent and behind them all? And only I who would wait and weep and wear out my heart in vain longing?" (Gitanjali—41).

There is an innocence, a simplicity in Tagore's poetry that one does not find elsewhere in literature, which makes the birds and the leaves seem as near to him as they are near to children, and the changes of the season great events as before our thoughts hard arisen between them and us. Indeed, when Tagore speaks of children, so much a part of himself this quality seems, one is not certain that he is not also speaking of the saints. "They build their houses with sand and they play with empty shells. With withered leaves they weave their boats and smilingly float them on the vast deep. Children have their play on the seashore of worlds. They know not how to swim, they know not how to cast nets. Pearl fishers dive for pearls, merchants sail in their ships, while children gather pebbles and scatter them again. They seek not for hidden treasures, they know not how to cast nets." (Gitanjali—60)

Tagore was never ascetic; he always taught a positive philosophy of full-blooded enjoyment of life's pleasures. How sweetly he sings: "Deliverance is not for us in renunciation. I feel the embrace of freedom in a thousand bonds of delight. Thou ever pourest for me the fresh draught of thy wine of various colours and fragrance, filling this earthen vessel to the brim.

"My world will light it hundred different lamps with thy flame and place them before the altar of the temple.

"No, I will never shut the doors of my senses. The delights of sight and hearing and touch will bear thy delight.

"Yes, all my illusions will burn into illumination of joy, and all my desires ripen into fruits of love. (Gitanjali—73)

Tagore is too much in love with the world of poetry, of painting and of music to forsake it harshly and rudely. Yet he knows that we must at last forsake the world. We are accustomed in moments of weariness or exaltation to consider a voluntary forsaking. But we would like to have words full of courtesy, as in Tagore's immortal



lyric. "I have got my leave. Bid me farewell, my brothers. I bow to you all and take my departure. Here I give back the keys of my door—and I give up all claims to my house. I only ask for last kind words from you. We were neighbours for long, but I received more than I could give. Now the day has dawned and the lamp that lit my dark corner is out. A summon has come I am ready for my journey." (Gitanjali—93)

And it is a true reflection of our own mood, when Tagore cries, "And because I love this life, I know I shall love death as well." (Gitanjali—95) How well does Tagore fathom all our deepest thoughts of the great parting? We do not realize that we loved God or that we believed in Him. Yet looking backward upon our life we discover, in our exploration of the pathways of woods, in our delight in the lonely places of hills, in that mysterious claim that we have made, unavailingly, on the women that we have loved, the emotion that created this insidious sweetness" (Yeats: *Introduction*, P. XIX). Yet Tagore reminds us so beautifully, when he sings: "Entering my heart unbidden even as one of the common crowd, unknown to me, my King, thou didst press the signet of eternity upon many a fleeting moment." (Gitanjali) This is no longer the sanctity of cell and of the scourge; being but a lifting up, as it were, into a greater intensity of the mood of the painter, painting the dust and the sunlight" (Yeats: XIX).

Tagore gives here a challenge to those Western thinkers who maintain that the Advaita philosophy is a mere abstraction, negation of all that is in the world. Instead, Tagore himself insists that the pervading spirit of the Indian mind is "the practice of realizing and affirming the presence of the Infinite in all things" which has been its constant inspiration. We are enjoined to see (in the Upanishads) "Whatever there is in the world as being enveloped by God". "I bow to God over and over again who is in fire and water, who permeates the whole world, who is in the annual crops as well as in the perennial trees." Tagore asks, "Can this be God abstracted from the world? Instead, it signifies not merely seeing him in all things, but



saluting him in all the objects of the world..... It is the one living truth that makes all realities true. This truth is not only of knowledge but of devotion." (*Sādhana*, pp. 16-17) Along with this devotional truth, there is immense faith and self-surrender in Tagore, when he cries, "O fool, to try to carry thyself upon thy own shoulders. O beggar, to come to beg at thy own door."

"Leave all thy burdens on his hands who can bear all, and never look behind in regret" (*Gitanjali*—9). How wonderful and child-like is the trust in God.

#### V. *Concluding Remarks :*

Tagore was of course primarily a poet and an artist. But we cannot agree with the views of writers like Nihar Ranjan Ray and Edward Thompson, who hold that he has "avoided the difficult road of knowledge" or that he was guilty of "intellectual weakness and vacillation". "There goes a certain mental labiness about him.... We often feel that there is darkness somewhere probably at the very springs of thought and conception.... He has been embroidering the margins of truth. "On the other hand, we have to disagree with Ghorichandra Banerjee and Ajit Chakravarti, who, in their attempts to read philosophy in Tagore's works, have gone to the other extreme. While discussing one of the poem in "Sonar Tosi", Ghorichandra Banerjee says, "In this poem we find a mixture of the Platonic doctrine of Reminiscence, the Neo-Platonic theory of a soul in inanimate objects, and Schelling's doctrine of Identity." Similarly, we cannot accept the comparison made by Ajit Chakravarti between Rabindranath's "Jibandevata theory" and the evolutionary theories of Darwin, Samuel Butler and Fechner.

Dr. Radhakrishnan is a far better guide in this matter when he admits that "we cannot find any systematic exposition of Rabindranath's philosophy in any of his writings." "Even *Sadhana*, he says, is a book of meditations and Sermons rather than a philosophical treatise." "It is a sigh of the soul rather than a reasoned account of metaphysics, an atmosphere rather than a system of philosophy.



Dr. S. N. Das Gupta also has pointed out that "although Rabindranath is no metaphysician, his poetry has gained in flesh and blood on account of philosophic experience. Any one who has read the works of Pringle-Pattison, Bosanquet and Bergson will find striking similarities between many of the ideas of Rabindranath and those of the above-mentioned authors" (Rabi Dipita, pp. 112—114).

---







# मैथिली खंड



ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय



# महाकवि माघ ओ हुनक राजनीति

पं० आद्याचरण भा, संस्कृत कालेज, राँची

पठन-पाठनक क्रममे महाकवि माघ क 'शिशु-पालवध' नामक महाकाव्य केँ अधिकांश देखवाक अवसर भेल । जेना-जेना अवस्था मे प्रौढ़ता ओ विचार में परिक्वता अवैत गेल तेना-तेना माघ क विद्वत्ता क गांभीर्य पर ध्यान केन्द्रीभूत होमय लागल । विभिन्न दृष्टिकोण सँ देखला पर माघ कवि क बहुमुखी प्रतिभा दृष्टिगोचर भेल । "काव्येषु माघः," "मेघे माघे गतं वयः," "माघे सन्ति त्रयो गुणाः" तथा "मुरारिपदचिन्ता चेत् तदा माघे रतिं कुरु" इत्यादि प्रचलित सूक्ति क सार्थकता प्रमाणित होइत गेल ।

अपन अध्ययन काल सँ लऽ कऽ गत बीस वर्ष सँ एहि अध्यापन काल मे हमरा शिशुपालवधक 'द्वितीय-सर्ग' सब सँ अधिक आकृष्ट करैत आयल अछि । तथा बारंबार हमर मोन महाकवि क सूक्ष्म-तम विचार पर मुग्ध होइत रहल अछि । एहि सर्ग केँ पढ़ला सँ तऽ हमरा ई बूझ पड़ैछ जे महाकवि माघक सम्बन्ध मे उपयुक्त जे प्रचलित सूक्ति सब अछि से सब हुनक गम्भीर कूटनीति पूर्ण राजनीति क वर्णन क आगूअति साधारण प्रतीत होइत अछि तथा हिनक सम्बन्ध मे तऽई सूक्ति समुचित होइत— "भारतस्य प्रतिष्ठां चेत् राजनीतेश्च स्थायितां, कर्तुमिच्छसि चेत्त्वं हि तदा माघे रतिं कुरु ।"

गत १९६२ ई० क नवम्बर मे जखन सहसा पवित्र भारतीय भूमि पर दुर्दान्त चीन क आक्रमण भेल तथा पापी पाकिस्तान क वक्रदृष्टि एहि सुषमा-मय, काव्यक कमनीय भूमि कश्मीर केँ आत्मसात् करवाक हेतु पड़ैत देखल तऽ हमरा सब सँ अधिक उपयोगी एकर समाधान माघ क द्वितीय सर्ग प्रतीत भेल । यदि भारतीय प्रशासन सब किछु छोड़ि केवल

एहि मे वर्णित राजनीति क मात्र अनुसरण करैत तऽ हमरा विचारें एकरा कखनहुँ एहेन घोखाक आओर धमकी क सामना नहि करय पड़ैत । यद्यपि राजनीति शास्त्र क हमरा कोनोटा विशेष बोध नहि अछि तथापि हम माघ क द्वितीय सर्ग क किछु पद्य जे राजनीति क विभिन्न दृष्टिकोण सँ देखय मे आयल तकर किछु थोड़ेक अंश उपस्थित कय रहल छी जाहि पर विवेकशील विद्वान विचार करथि । संगहि हमर इहो विचार अछि जे एहि आधार पर संस्कृत काव्य मे छिड़ियेल राजनीति-रत्न क संग्रह शोध ग्रन्थ रूप मे कय एक विशाल आलोकागार प्रस्तुत कयल जाय ।

श्रीकृष्णक संग बलराम आओर उद्धवक जे संवाद एहि सर्ग मे वर्णित अछि ओकरा स्थूलत हम क्रमशः क्रान्ति और शान्ति एहि दू मार्ग मे विभाजित कय सकैत छी । दूनू विचारधारा कतेक व्यावहारिक, सूक्ष्म ओ वर्तमान चीन, पाकिस्तान ओ भारत क सम्बन्ध मे उपयुक्त प्रतीत होइछ ई विचारणीय अछि । हमरा दृष्टि मे राजनीति क महान् परिणत माघ क ई विचार स्पष्ट परिलक्षित होइछ जे परिस्थिति आओर वातावरण के देखैत राजनीति मे क्षणे क्षण मोड़ लेबा क चाही और कोनो एकटा सिद्धान्त केँ पकड़ने सम परिस्थिति मे रही ई कखनो विषेय नहि, तथा कूटनीति सर्वदा अनुसरणीय ।

उपयुक्त नीति और विवेकपूर्ण दूनू विचारधारा केँ क्रमशः बलराम ओ उद्धव क उक्ति क द्वारा प्रगट कैल गेल अछि । बलराम क विचार छैन्ह जे सय कार्य केँ छोड़ि सहसा शिशुपाल पर चढ़ाई कय देल जाय । एकरा पुष्टि मे ओ अनेको तर्क उपस्थित करैत छथि । एकर विपरीत उद्धव क विचार छन्हि जे औद्यत्य केँ छोड़ि सर्वप्रथम अपना दल क संघटन अत्याव-



श्यक ओ संगहि महाराज युधिष्ठिर क यज्ञ मे एकत्र राजनायक लोकनिक नाडी-परीक्षण सेहो विधेय, जाहि सँ एकर स्पष्ट ज्ञान हो जे के के हमर यथार्थ सहायक छथि ।

उक्त दूनू विचार धारा केँ हम निम्नांकित रूप मे सामान्यतः वर्गीकरण कय सकैत छी ।

### वर्ग 'क'

- १—बढ़ैत शत्रु क उपेक्षा विधेय नहि ।
- २—राजनीतिज्ञ के मितभाषिता आवश्यक ।
- ३—कार्य क प्रमाण वचसा नहि कर्मणा विधेय ।
- ४—राजनीति मे उचित प्रवक्ता क आवश्यकता ।
- ५—शासक केँ संधि विग्रहादि गुण क आवश्यकता ।

६—विचार क गोपनीयता ।

७—आत्मोदय आओर शत्रु क नाश ई दूनू संगहि अभीष्ट ।

८—अपन उन्नति सँ कखनहुँ रुति अविधेय ।

९—एको टा शत्रु रहने कल्याण क संभावना नहि ।

१०—कृत्रिम तथा अकृत्रिम शत्रु-मित्र क विचार विधेय ।

११—आत्मसम्मान पर आघात कखनो सह्य नहि ।

१२—राजनीति मे कोमलता आओर शान्ति क उपदेश कखनहुँ विधेय नहि ।

१३—राजनीति मे 'साम' क स्थान नहि ।

### वर्ग 'ख'

१—राजनीति मे गम्भीर विचार आवश्यक ।

२—व्याकुलता क सर्वथा परित्याग ।

३—सुदृढ़ गुप्तचर क आवश्यकता ।

४—अनेकानेक सहकारी कार्यकर्ता क आवश्यकता ।

५—नियंत्रिका शक्ति (Controlling Power) क आवश्यकता ।

६—संधिविग्रहादि गुण क समुचित प्रयोग ।

७—एकोटा शत्रु केँ कदापि उपेक्षणीय नहि बुझब ।

८—पैघ राजनायक क सहायता अनिवार्य ।

९—मुनियोजित ओ अनुशासित कार्यप्रणाली आवश्यक ।

बलराम ओ उद्धव क उक्ति मिश्रित रूपेँ उपर्युक्त 'क' और 'ख' मे विभाजित राजतंत्र प्रणाली क जे गम्भीर ओ व्यवहारिक पक्ष भेटैछ ओ वस्तुतः कोनो प्रशासक हेतु प्रतिक्षण अनुकरणीय थीक । आब देखू किछु माघ क उक्त विचार क सम्बन्ध मे हुनक अमूल्य पंक्ति —

(क) कवि कहैत छथि जे—“वर्धमानस्तु परो नो पेक्ष्यः पथ्यमिच्छता, समौ हि शिष्टैराभ्रातौ वत्स्यन्ता-  
वामयः सुच' अर्थात् बढ़ैत शत्रु ओ बढ़ैत रोग समाने थीक । एकर उपेक्षा कखनहुँ विधेय नहि । कल्याण चाहनिहार व्यक्ति केँ सदा एहि पर सतर्क रहक चाही । यदि क्यो राजनीतिज्ञ प्रशासक एहि पर सावधान नहि रहैछ तऽ ओ शत्रु असाध्य रोग जकाँ बढ़ि कय एक दिन कण्ठ दबा देत ।

(ख) राजनीति मे सदा विचार विमर्श विधेय । श्री कृष्ण क उक्तियेँ कवि कहैत छथि जे “ज्ञातसारो-  
ऽपि खल्वेकः सन्दिग्धे कार्यवस्तुनि”, अर्थात् यदि हम सब बात केँ जनितो छी तैयो एसकरे कर्तव्य-वस्तु क निर्णय मे सन्दिग्ध होइत छी, तँ हम दूनू गोटे (बलराम ओ उद्धव) सं परामर्श कए रहल छी ।

विचारणीय थीक जे श्रीकृष्ण सदृश महान् राज-  
नीतिज्ञ ओ मनीषि विना विचार-विमर्श सं कार्य क निर्णय नहि करैत छथि । बूझि पढ़ैछ जे मन्त्रि-  
मण्डल साम्राजिक वैसक एही सिद्धान्तक प्रतिपादक थीक । परञ्च एहि ठाम ई साक्षात्ता राखब आव-  
श्यक जे विचार विमर्श मे सहयोगी वर्ग पर अपन विचार नहि लादि दी, जेना कि श्रीकृष्ण अपन कोनो विचार नहि व्यक्त कयलैन्हि । आइ काल्हिक मन्त्रि-



मण्डल बैठक जकां नहि जे मुख्य मंत्री वा प्रधानमंत्री केवल अपने विचार पहिले व्यक्त कय अन्य के ओकरा मानवाक हेतु बाध्य करथि ।

(ग) देखू, राजनीतिज्ञ के स्वल्पभाषी हैव कतेक अनिवार्य; कवि कहैत छथि जे, “यावदर्थपदां वाच-मेवभादाय माधवः, विरराम महीयांसः प्रकृत्या मित-भाषिणः”, अर्थात् महान् व्यक्ति, विवेकशील व्यक्ति, अर्थगौरव युक्त कम बात वजैत छथि ।

एहि ठाम हमरा राष्ट्र सबहिक किछु महान् राज-नेता क बराबरि किछु ने किछु वक्तव्य दैत रहब, तथा पुनः ओकर स्पष्टीकरणात्मक व्याख्या करैत रहब कदापि वाञ्छनीय नहि प्रतीत होइछ । उचित तऽ ई थिक जे कार्य क परिणामे सँ लोक केँ कोनो बात क ज्ञान हैबा क चाही । जेना कवि कहैत छथि जे, ‘क्रियाकेवलमुत्तरम् ।’

एही प्रसंग में कवि कहैत छथि जे, “वर्णैः कति-पयैरेव प्रथितस्य स्वरै रिव, अनन्ता वाङ्मयस्याहो गेयस्येव विचित्रता”, अर्थात् जेना गीत क स्वल्प वर्ण अनेकानेक आरोहावरोह स्वर के प्रगट करैछ तेना राजनीति मे स्वल्प शब्दे वाजबे बहुत अधिक अर्थ रखैछ ।

पुनः एहि प्रसंग मे कवि कहैत छथि जे “महीय-सीर्माप घनामनल्पगुणकल्पिताम्, प्रसारयन्ति कुश-लाश्चित्रां वाचं पट्टीमिव”, फलतः राजनीतिज्ञ शासक केँ सर्वदा भावपूर्ण स्वल्प भाषा मे बाजब विधेय । भारतीय शासक केँ एहि विषय में अनेक पैघ विदेशी कूटनीतिज्ञ क अनुसरण अपेक्षित ।

(घ) नीक वक्ता मूक केँ वाचात्त और वाचाल के मूक बना सकैत अछि, जेना महाकवि कहैत छथि जे—“विरोधिवचसो मूकान् वागीशानपि कुर्वते, जडाप्यननुलोकार्थान् प्रवाचः कृतिनां गिरः”, अर्थात् कुशल व्यक्ति क वाणी विरुद्ध बजनिहार बृहस्पतियो क वचन केँ मूक कय दैत अथि तथा अनुकूल कह-निहार जड़ पर्यन्त केँ प्रवक्ता बना सकैछ । तात्पर्य ई जे राजनीतिज्ञ प्रशासक के एहेन प्रवक्ता रहक चाही जे कि राजनीतिकदाव-पेंच क पैतराबाजी मे श्रीकृष्ण

मेनन् और श्री छागला जकां पाकिस्तानी प्रवक्ता क मुहतोड़ जवाब दय मूक कयसके । फलतः एहितरह क चुनल किछु सब गम्भीर राजनीतिज्ञ प्रवक्ता क रहब आवश्यक । एतय एहि पर पुनः सतर्कता जरूरी जे उक्त प्रवक्ता क देश-प्रेम ठोस हो तथा कूटनीति-ज्ञता प्रमाणित हो ।

(ङ) उक्त गुण केवल शास्त्रीय विद्वता सं नहि जेना कि माघक विचार छेन्हू जे—“षड्गुणाश्शक्त्य सित्तिः सिद्धयश्चोदयास्त्रयः । ग्रन्थानधीत्य व्याकर्तु-मिति दुर्मेधसोऽप्यलम्” अर्थात् सन्धि यानासन संश्रय द्वैधी भावादि छः गुण, प्रभु शक्ति, मन्त्र शक्ति, उत्साह शक्ति, तथा एहि शक्ति-त्रयसाध्य प्रभुसिद्धि, मन्त्र सिद्धि उत्साह सिद्धि तऽ स्वल्प बुद्धियों वाला व्यक्ति शास्त्र द्वारा वृम्भि सकैछ । परन्तु एकर यथोचित, यथासाध्य तथा यथास्थान प्रयोग बड़ सतर्कता क अपेक्षा रखैछ अतः सावधान करैत कहैत छथि जे—“अनिर्लोडित कार्यस्य वाग्जालं वागिमनो वृथा, निर्मित्तादपराद्धेतो धानुष्कस्येव वल्लितम् ।”

अतएव अत्यधिक राजनीतिक गूढ़ रहस्य के प्रति पादन करैत सूक्ष्मद्रष्टा ‘माघ’ कहैत छथि जे “सर्व कार्यशरीरेषुमुक्ताङ्गस्कध पञ्चमम्, सौगतानानिवा-महीत्मानोनो नास्मि मंत्रो महीभृताम्” अर्थात् बौद्ध रूपस्कन्ध, वेदना स्कन्धादिस्वरूप पञ्चस्कन्ध के छोड़ि के जेन दोसर कोनो मन्त्र नहि होइत छैइ तहिना राजा शासक के “सहायाः साधनोपायाः विभागो देश कालयोः विपत्तेश्च प्रतीकारः सिद्धिः पञ्चाङ्गमिष्यते” ई पञ्चाङ्ग क अतिरिक्त कोनो दोसर मन्त्र या उपाय मार्ग नहि छैक ।

वस्तुतः प्रशासन मे सहाय, साधन, देश और काल क विभाजन, तथा संभावित विपत्ति क प्रतीकार रूपी पाँच अंग के छोड़ि दोसर कोनो रास्ता नहि छैक ।

उक्त पञ्चाङ्ग क बिना कोनो लम्बा चौड़ा वक्तव्य और शान्ति क सिद्धान्त या मैत्री क याचना सब व्यर्थ थी का हमारा जनैत प्रत्येक प्रशासन केँ एहि मूल तत्त्व पर ध्यान देब अनिवार्य ।



(च) एहिठाम कवि एक बात सँ सावधान करैत छथि जे 'मन्त्रणा' बहुत जल्दी कोनो ने कोनो रूपें खुलि जाइत छैक, तँ एहि पर बड़ सावधानता आव-  
श्यक-जेना, "मन्त्रो योध इवाधीरः सर्वाङ्गैः कल्पितै-  
रपि । चिरं न सहते स्थातुं परेभ्यो भेदशङ्कया" ई  
देखल गेल अछि जे मन्त्रणा, तथा राष्ट्रक शक्ति  
गोपनीयता क अभावमे अचिरकाल मे सर्वत्र  
प्रकाशित भए गेने महान् क्षति भए जाइत छैक, ठीक  
एकर विपरीत चीन जाहि क्षण मे भारत भूमि पर  
आक्रमण कएलक ताहि क्षण धरि हम सब पञ्च-  
शील क सिद्धान्त क धारा छोड़ि देने शान्ति क  
व्याख्यान दैत रही तथा आक्रमण पर विश्वासो  
नहि करैत रही । पाकिस्तान जखन सैनिक सन्धि अमे-  
रिका सं कएलेलक तैखन संसार कें ज्ञान भेलैक, ताहि  
सं पूर्व नहि । अत एव राजनीति मे निम्नांकित  
सिद्धान्त वाञ्छनीय—

(छ) आत्मोदयः परज्यानिर्द्वयं नीतिरितीयती ।

तद्व्रीकृत्य कृतिभिर्वाचस्पत्यं प्रतायते ।

अर्थात् अपन उन्नति ओ शत्रु क नाश इएह दूटा  
नीति कें स्वीकार कए शासक श्रेष्ठता कें प्राप्त कए  
सकैछ । कारण जे राजनीति मे सन्तोष सदा अवाञ्छ-  
नीय । कतबो होअए तैओ आगां बढ़वे  
विधेय, जेना कवि कहै छथि—तृप्तियोगः परेणापि  
महिम्ना न महात्मनाम्, पूर्णश्चन्द्रोदयाकाङ्क्षी दृष्टान्तो-  
ऽत्र महार्णवः" अर्थात् समुद्र सर्वथा परिपूर्ण रहलो  
पर । वर्षिष्णु पूर्णिमा क चन्द्रमा कें लहरि क द्वारा  
उछलि कए आत्मसात् करए चाहैछ । एकर तात्पर्य  
ई जे अपना कें पूर्ण बूझब राजनीतिक सिद्धान्त क  
प्रतिकूल थिक ।

देखू-सूक्ष्मदर्शी राजनीतिज्ञ माघ कहैत छथि जे—  
"सम्पदा सुस्थिरमन्यो भवति स्वल्पयापि यः । कृतकृत्यो  
विधिर्मन्ये न वर्धयति तस्य ताम्" कहवाक उद्देश्य ई जे  
अपन स्वल्पो संपत्ति सं अपना कें पूर्ण बूझैछ  
विधाता अपना कें ताहि व्यक्ति क सम्बन्ध मे कृतकृत्य  
बूझि ओकर सम्पत्ति कें नहि बढ़बैत छथिन्ह । अत एव  
ई बूझब जे एकेटा आव शत्रु अछि, छोड़ि दियौक,

ओ की करत, इत्यादि बात कखनहु सोचबाक योग्य  
नहि थिक, कारण जे कवि सावधान करैत छथि जे—

समूलघातमग्नन्तः परान्नोदयन्ति मानिनः ।

प्रध्वंसितान्धतमसस्तत्रोदाहरणं रवेः ॥

अर्थात् सूर्य अन्धकार कें विना पाताल पहुँचौने  
सामने नहि अबैत छथि, तहिना मानी राजनीतिज्ञ  
शत्रु कें विना समूल नष्ट कएने अपन उदय नहि  
बूझैत छथि ओ नहि बूझैत चाहिअन्हि । कारण पुनः  
कवि स्पष्ट करैत छथि—“विपक्षमखिलीकृत्य  
प्रतिष्ठा खलु दुर्लभा । अनीत्वा पङ्कतां धूलिमुदकं  
नावतिष्ठते ।” तात्पर्य ई जे समस्त शत्रु कें विना  
पददलित कैने प्रतिष्ठा असंभव । गर्दा कें विना  
पाँक बनौने पानि केर ऊपर आएब कठिन । एतवे  
नहि माघ क तऽ एतेक दूर धरि विचार छन्हि  
जे एकोटा शत्रु राहु जकाँ यावत् रहैछ तावत् पूर्ण  
चन्द्र क समान पूर्णता प्राप्त कयलो पर ओहि शत्रु  
राहु सँ ग्रसित होयवे करब, देखू-कविक उक्ति—

“ध्रियते यावदेकोऽपि रिपुस्तावत् कुतः सुखम् ।

पुरः क्लिश्नाति सोमं हिं सैहिकेयो विधुन्तुदः ।

फलतः शत्रु क अस्तित्व एवं गति विधि पर  
सदा सतर्क रहब अनिवार्य । चाणक्यो कहलैन्हि जे  
“ऋणशेषः अग्निशेषः । शत्रुशेषस्तथैव च । पुनःपुनः  
प्रवर्धन्ते तस्माच्छेषं न रक्षयेत् ।

(ज) आव किछु दोसर दिस दृष्टि कें लए जाइ  
छी । महाकवि कहैत छथि जे शत्रु-मित्रक की परिचय;  
ओकर की लक्षण, कोना एकर ज्ञान हैत ? देखू  
कविक ई मार्मिककथन—

सखा गरीयान् शत्रुश्च कृत्रिमस्तौ हि कार्यतः,

स्याताममित्रो मित्रे च सहजप्राकृतावपि,—

अर्थात् शत्रु मित्र सहज ओ प्राकृत सँ कृत्रिम  
श्रेष्ठ ठीक, कारण कार्यसं शत्रु और कार्य सँ मित्र  
क परिचय होइत छैक । सहज ओ प्राकृत मित्र यदि  
समय पर कार्य नहि देखि वा मौन रहथि तऽ हुनका  
सं की लाभ ? यदि सहज ओ प्राकृत शत्रु समय पर  
मैत्री कए कार्य करए तऽ उएह ने श्रेष्ठ भेल । जेना  
पाकिस्तान कें चीन सहज ओ प्राकृत शत्रु छलैक



परन्तु भारत सँ विरोध होइत देरी चीन ओहि प्राकृत शत्रु सँ मैत्री कय लेलक। इन्हें हमर (भारतक) बहुत मित्रो दांव पेंच देखैत रहलाह।

अत एव राजनीतिक सिद्धान्त केँ स्पष्ट करैत कवि कहैत छथि जे—

“उपकर्त्रारिणा संधिर्न मित्रेणापकारिणा।

उपकारापकारौ हि लक्ष्यं लक्षणमेतयोः॥”

उपकार करय वाला शत्रु सँ सन्धि विधेय जेना चीन पाकिस्तानक मैत्री, किन्तु अपकार करय वाला मित्र सँ सन्धि विधेय नहि जेना भारतक बहुत मित्र देश।

अत एव शत्रुता उपस्थित भए गेला पर उदासीनता सर्वथा घातक ओ नाशक थिक। कहैत छथि जे “विधाय वैरं सामर्षे नरोऽरौ य उदासते। प्रक्षिथोदचिषं कचे शेरते तेऽभिमास्तम्॥ अर्थात् सुखैल वृण मे आगि फेकि ओकर आगू बसात क सम्मुख भय सुतबाक सदृश ई कार्य थिक।

ध्यान देबाक थिक जे राजनीति मे क्षमा नहि होइत छैक। क्षमा त लज्जा जकां केवल स्त्री समाजक हेतु कहल गेल अछि।

“अन्यदा भूषणं पुंसः क्षमा लज्जेव योषितः”।

एतवे नहि, राजनीति मे कोमलता-सहृदयताक कतय स्थान? ओहि मे तऽ सदा सर्वदा तीक्ष्णता एवं कठोरता अपेक्षित—जेना माघ कहैत छथि जे—

“तुल्येऽपराधे स्वर्भानुभानुमन्तं चिरेण यत्,

हिमांशु माशुभ्रसते तन्म्रदिम्नः स्फुटं फलम्॥”

अर्थात् सूर्य चन्द्रमा दूनू क अपराध समानो रहला पर राहु तीक्ष्ण ओ कठोर हएबाक कारणेँ सूर्य केँ बहुत दिन पर प्रसित करैत छथि किन्तु कोमल चन्द्रमा केँ जल्दी जल्दी [सूर्य ग्रहण अनेक वर्ष पर होइछ तथा चन्द्र ग्रहण साल में २-३ बेर धरि, ई स्पष्ट अछि]।

(अ) महाकवि माघ उच्च स्तरसँ कहैत छथि जे राजकीय अपमान कखनो सह्य नहि थिक। एहि तरहँ राष्ट्रीय अपमान सहनिहारक जन्म केवल माता क गर्भ केँ कष्ट देवय वाला मात्र होइछ।

तथा ओहि व्यक्ति सं ओ धूरा (धूलि) कतेक नीक जे पपर लगिते उड़ि कय माथ पर चढ़ि जाइछ। जेना—

(१) मा जीवन् यः परावज्जादुःखदग्धोऽपि जीवति, तस्याजननिरेवास्तु जननीक्लेशकारिणः।

(२) पादाहतं यदुत्थाय मूर्धानमधिरोहति।

स्वस्थादेवापमानेऽपि देहिनस्तद्वरं रजः।

(ब) राजनीति मे ‘सामवाद’ क स्थान नहि ई कूटनीति क प्रतिकूल थिक, राजनीति कहैछ जे यावत् पर्यन्त कठोरता क संग आहां प्रतिपक्षी क संग व्यवहार नहि करब वा यावत् अहां क विचार सुदृढ़ निश्चित नहि रहत तावत् कखनहुँ सम्मान ओ कल्याण नहि हैत। शत्रु क संग कोनो अपेक्षा क भाव नहि देखएबाक चाही। जेना—

“सामवादाः सकोपस्य तस्य प्रत्युत दीपकाः।

प्रतप्तस्येव सहसा सर्पिषस्तोयबिन्दवः।

हेतु ‘साम’ उपाय ओकर क्रोध वर्धक थिक जेना कबकैत घिउमे पानि क बिन्दु आगि लगबाक कारण थिक।

अकृत्वा हेलया पादमुच्चैर्मूर्धसु विद्विषाम्, कथङ्कारमनालम्बा कीर्तिदर्शमधिरोहति।

तात्पर्य ई जे अपेक्षा क संग शत्रु क माथ पर बिना पपर रखने अहां क कीर्ति सीढ़ी क अभाव मे कोना आकाश मे चढ़त अर्थात् शत्रु क माथ पर लात राखब—ओकरा दबाएब यशो विस्तार क सोपान थिक।

एहेन शान्ति नीति जकां नहि जे कतबो अपेक्षा अपमान गारि ओ लूटि मारि करे, केवल विरोधपत्र पठाय वक्तव्य दिअ आओर ओहू पत्र क उत्तर मे “उन्टे चोर कोतवाल के डांटे” वाला उत्तर प्राप्त करी। कवितऽ एतेक दूर धरि स्पष्ट कय देलन्हि जे राजनीति मे कठोरते कठोरता विधेय, किएक तऽ,

“अङ्गाधिरोपितमृगश्चन्द्रमा मृगलाञ्छनः, केसरी निष्ठुराक्षिमृगयूथो मृगाधिपः।”

अर्थात् यदि चन्द्रमा बेचारे मृग केँ अपना अङ्क मे स्थान देलन्हि तऽ हुनक नाम पड़ल “मृगलाञ्छन” आओर सिंह यदि निष्ठुर भए मृग केँ बघ कएलन्हि तऽ



हुनक नाम भेल “मृगेन्द्र” । की एतेक उदाहरण—  
दृष्टान्त पर्याप्त नहि थिक ? की कहियो सुनलियेक  
अछि कयो वैद्य पसेना दैत अपरिपक्व ज्वरी केँ पानि  
सं सींचैत छथि ? की दण्ड-साध्य “शत्रु-ज्वर”  
कहियो “साम-जल” सं सिचने शान्त होयत । कदापि  
नहि ।

“चतुर्थोपायसाध्ये तु रिपौ साममपक्रिया,  
स्वेदयमामज्वरं प्राज्ञः कोऽम्भसा परिषिञ्चति ।”

अतः शत्रु सदा दण्डनीय, दमनीय, ओ मर्दनीय  
थिक, न च “पयःपानं भुजङ्गानां केवलं विषवर्धनम्”  
जकां शान्तिक पाठ पढ़ाय ओकर विष बढ़ैबा योग्य ।

आब हम ‘उद्धव’ क उक्ति मे कवि क राजनीति  
गंभीरता तथा निष्ठता क दिग्दर्शन ‘ख’ वर्ग मे  
वर्गीकृत बिन्दु पर करा रहल छी ।

उपर्युक्त ‘बलराम’ क विचारधारा द्वारा राज-  
नीति क मूल-तत्त्व ओ ठोस सिद्धान्त क प्रतिपादन  
कय आब ई देखा रहल छथि जे कताचित् उक्त  
ओजस्वी विचार केँ देखि अहाँ अपन बुद्धि विवेक केँ  
ने तिलाञ्जलि दय दी । समस्त राजनीतिक घटनाचक्र  
मे विवेक रूपी लगाम क बड़ आवश्यकता तथा अपन  
आन केँ नीक जकां चिन्हवाक चेष्टा से हो अपेक्षित ।

चिन्तनशील कवि कहैत छथि जे,

“प्रज्ञोत्साहवतः स्वामी यतैताधातुमात्मनि,

तौ हि मूलमुदेष्यन्त्या जिगीषोरात्मसंपदः ॥

अर्थात् बुद्धि ओ उत्साह इएह विजयी क मूल मन्त्र  
थिक बिना एहि दूनु क विजय असम्भव, इहो कहैत  
छथि जे प्रज्ञाबलं बृहन्मूलः फलत्युत्साहपादपः

स्पष्टरूपेँ सावधान करैत छथि जे—

“सोपधानां धियं धीराः स्थेयसीं खट्वयन्ति ये,

तत्रानिशं निषण्णास्ते ज‘नते जातु न श्रमम्”—

तात्पर्य ई जे विवेकी युक्तियुक्त स्थिर बुद्धिरूपी  
खाट-पलंग पर आरुढ़ रहैत छथि ओ निरन्तर  
निश्चिन्त भय ओहि पर विश्राम करैत श्रमक अनुभव  
कखनहुँ नहि करैत छथि ।

एही प्रसंग मे माघ क अधोलिखित विचार छैन्ह जे—

“आरभन्तेऽल्पमेवाज्ञाः कामं व्यग्रा भवन्ति च,  
महारम्भाः कृतधियस्तिष्ठन्ति च निराकुलाः” ॥

अर्थात् राजनीति मे अधैर्य ओ व्यग्रता क  
कोनो स्थान नहि छैक, ई तऽ स्वल्प बुद्धि वाला कार्य  
थिक ।

(ट) आब महान् कूटनीति वेत्ता माघ राजनीति  
मे सुदृढ़ गुप्तचर क अनिवार्य आवश्यकतानुसार  
मार्मिक विचार व्यक्त करैत कहैत छथि जे—

बुद्धिशस्त्रः प्रकृत्यङ्गो घनसंवृतिकंचुकः ।

चारेक्षणो दूतमुखः पुरुषः कोऽपि पार्थिवः ॥

अर्थात् बुद्धि रूपी शस्त्र, राजाङ्ग रूपी प्रकृति, मन्त्र  
गुप्ति रूपी कवच, गुप्तचर रूपी नेत्र, तथा राजदूत  
रूपी मुख वाला व्यक्ति राजा शासक भए सकैछ ।

पूर्व प्रकरण मे पञ्चाङ्गक वर्णन भेल अछि ओकर  
व्यवहार एहि पदय मे प्रदर्शित मार्ग सं संभव थिक ।

आइओ गुप्तचर विभाग ओ सर्वत्र दूतावासक  
व्यवस्था अछि, परञ्च एकर संयोजन अधिक तत्परता  
ओ दृढ़ता क अपेक्षा रखैछ जकर वर्णन एतए हम  
अनावश्यक बुझैत छी ।

(ठ) महाकवि क विचार छैन्हि जे राजनीति मे  
भने अपन एक सिद्धान्त रहौ किन्तु समयबद्ध शासक  
कखनहुँ तेज वा क्षमा, कोनो एकेटा केँ नहि अवलम्बन  
करैछ, हुनका तऽ रससिद्धान्त क मर्मज्ञ आलङ्कारिक  
जकां विभिन्न रसमय रचना जकां यथास्थान तेज  
वा क्षमा क विचार करबाक चाहिअन्हि :—

तेजः क्षमा वा नैकान्तं कालज्ञस्य महीपतेः,

नैकमोजः प्रसादो वा रसभावविदः कवेः ।

एही प्रसंग मे माघक संकेत अछि जे—

“स्थायिनोऽर्थे प्रवर्तन्ते भावाः संचारिणो यथा ।

रसस्यैकस्य भूयांसस्तथा नेतुर्महीभुजः ।

अर्थात् एक रसक एकेटा स्थायिभाव मे जेना  
अनेकानेक विभावानुभाव संचारिभाव क समावेश  
भए जाइत छैक तहिना एके विजयी राजा शासक केर  
अनेकानेक अधीनस्थ राजा-शासक, दल ओ वर्ग  
संचारिभाव जकां अनायास आकृष्ट भए पहुँचि  
जाइत छैक, यदि विजयशील नेता हो । एहि पद्य मे  
“एकस्य नेतुः महीभूतः” ई अंश बड़ मार्मिक अछि ।



(ब) एकरा वाद राजनीतिक प्रकारण्ड पण्डित माध कहैत छथि जे नियंत्रित शक्ति, सन्धि-विग्रहादिक समुचित प्रयोग, पैघ राजनायक क साहाय्य तथा सुनियोजित अनुशासित कार्यप्रणाली क बले पर राजतन्त्र क रक्षा भए सकैछ । विना दृढ़ता, अनुशासनबद्धता, कार्यदक्षता, ओ विचारनिष्ठा क शासन-सत्ता क स्थिरता, गगन-कुसुमवत् असम्भव ।

कवि क उक्ति छैन्हि जे—

(१) तन्त्रावापविदा योर्गैर्मण्डलान्यधितिष्ठता,  
सुनिग्रहा नरेन्द्रेण फणीन्द्रा इव शत्रवः ।

(२) षाड् गुण्यमुपयुञ्जीत शक्त्यपेक्षो रसायनम् ।  
भवन्त्यस्यैवमङ्गानि स्थानूनि बलवन्ति च ॥

(३) बृहत्सहायः कार्यान्तं क्षोदीयानपि गच्छति ।  
सम्भूयामोधिभक्ष्येति महानद्या नगापगाः ॥

एहि पद्य सं उपर्युक्त कथन प्रमाणित होइछ । अन्त मे गुप्तचरक महत्त्व के व्याकरण शास्त्र क दृष्टान्त द्वारा समर्थन करैत राजनीति-निष्णात कूटनीति-मण्डित माध सतर्क ओ सावधान करैत कहैत छथि जे—

“अनुत्सूत्रपदन्यासा सद्बृत्तिः सन्निबन्धना,  
शब्दविद्येव नो भाति राजनीतिरपस्पशा” ।

अर्थात् जेना सूत्रानुकूले वृत्ति ग्रन्थ ओ भाष्य ग्रन्थादि के रहलो पर विना पस्पशाहिक—शास्त्रारम्भ समर्थक शास्त्र क उपोद्घातक व्याकरण शास्त्र सुशोभित ओ प्रतिष्ठित नहि होइछ, तहिना उचित वृत्ति जीवन क निबन्धन दानादि युक्त नीति शास्त्रानुकूल राज्य व्यवस्था राज्य शासन क गति, विना स्पश-चार (गुप्तचर) क (अपगतः स्पशः चारः यस्याः सा अपस्पशा) राजनीति विद्या कदाचितो सुशोभित ओ प्रतिष्ठित नहि भए सकैछ । अत एव राजनीति क गूढतम चरम सिद्धान्त क रहस्य उद्घाटन करैत कहैत छथि जे उभयपक्षीय वेतन-भोगी गुप्तचर पर्यन्तक व्यवस्था कए शत्रु क मुख्य सचिवादि के फोड़ि कए मन्त्रणा क पता लगायब राजनीतिक मिति कहल जाएत । यथाः—

“अज्ञातदोषैर्दोषज्ञैरुद्बुध्योभयवेतनैः ।

मेघाः शत्रोरभिव्यक्तशासनैः सामवायिकाः” ॥

ई सदा स्मरणीय जे राजनीति सदा धर्मनीति सं भिन्न होइछ । एकर अपन क्रम ओ एहि उपर्युक्त राजनीतिक परम्परा छैक, जकर साक्षी प्राचीन काल सं भारतीय पुराणेतिहास अछि ।

एहि मार्मिक सिद्धान्त प्रतिपादन के देखैत हम विस्मय विमुग्ध भय जाइत छी जे हमर काव्य-शास्त्र जकरा सामान्यतः आधुनिक लोकवर्णन प्रधान मनोरञ्जन क साधन मात्र बुझैत अछि ओहू मे वार्तालाप क प्रसंग मे एहन गूढतम रहस्य नुकाएल वा प्रगट अछि जाहि पर हमरा लोकनिक आँखि नहि जाइछ ?

हम बुझैत छी जे एहि तरह क शतशः सूक्ति, ओ विचार सं संस्कृत काव्य-साहित्य भरल पड़ल अछि । आवश्यकता अछि एहि दिश राजनेता ओ प्रशासक क ध्यान आकृष्ट हैबाक ।

हमरा तऽ इहो वृष्णि पड़ैछ जे कम सं कम यदि माध क एतबो उक्ति पर ध्यान दैत भारतीय राजनीति मे कर्तव्यपथ क निर्धारण कैल जाय तऽ चीन क धमकी, पाकिस्तान क पैतराबाजी, ओ वर्मा-सीलोन सं भारतीय निष्कासन क निष्ठुर योजना क अभिमुख्य करबा सं अनायासे मुक्ति प्राप्त भए सकत ।

हमर ई निबन्ध महाकवि माध क केवल शिशुपाल वधक द्वितीय-सर्ग मे वर्णित राजनीति मात्र सं सम्बन्ध रखैछ तँ हुनक विद्वत्ता क अन्यान्य अंश पर हम कोनो विचार नहि व्यक्त कए रहल छी ने अन्य राजनीतिक ग्रन्थ क संग तुलनात्मक विवरण प्रस्तुत कैल गेल अछि ।

यदि विद्वान पाठक के ई निबन्ध किछुओ उपयोगी प्रतीत होएत तऽ हमर विस्तृत विवेचनात्मक दोसर निबन्ध सेवा मे प्रस्तुत होएत ।







# भारतीय दर्शन में मिथिला के सक्रिय योगदान

पं० चन्द्रकान्तभा, रामेश्वर जूटमिल्स, मुक्तापुर, दरभंगा

जीवन के प्रथम प्रवृत्ति अछि विकास आ सुख के प्राप्ति दिसि। सृष्टि के आदिकाल सँ प्राणी के सब क्रिया-कलाप एहि सुख के लेल होइत आएल अछि। एहि नियम के अधीन चर-अचर, पशु-पक्षी आ नर-नारी सब रहैत आएल अछि।

सृष्टि में जतेक प्राणी के सृजन अछि ओहि सब में मानव-अपन बौद्धिक विकास के कारणे अपन विशिष्ट स्थान रखैत अछि। जखनहुँ मानव जांगल्य अवस्था में छल, तखनहुँ एकर स्थान सब सँ भिन्न आ विशिष्ट छलैक। अन्वेषण आ अनुसन्धान के प्रवृत्ति सहजहिँ छलैक। अथवा ई कहल जा सकैत अछि जे मनुष्य अपना संग अचर, उरुगामी पशु प्रभृति के जीवन के अनुभव ल के जन्म लैत अछि जे ओकर स्थिर, उरुगामी आ ठेठुनियाँ में देखना में अवैत अछि जे एहि अनुभव सँ आगू बढ़वाक हेतु ओ क्रमिक चारि पपर छोड़ि दू पपर पर ठाढ़ होइत अछि आ एहि तरहें दुनू हाथ केँ अन्य काज लेल मुक्त वनवैत अछि। आ एहि सबहक मध्य एक वस्तु स्पष्ट देखबा में आओत जे सबहक मध्य प्रेरणा रहैत छैक सुख के लालसा के।

अन्य प्राणी मात्र जीवनकाल के सुख के लालसो रखैत अछि। मानव अपन विशिष्ट स्थान के कारणे अन्वेषण में लागल जे हम की छलहुँ, की छी आ एकर वाद की होइत अछि। हमर एहि रूप सँ पहिने कोन रूप छल? जे देखइत छियेक से स्थिर कहाँ बुझना जाइत अछि। आ फेर एहि शरीर के अन्तो तऽ होइत छैक। तकराबाद की होइत छैक? मात्र हमही सब नहि जे किछु-वस्तु, प्राणी देखऽ में अवैत अछि से सब जन्म सँ पूर्व की छल आ मृत्यु के पश्चात् की होइत अछि। बौद्धिक प्राणी

आ अन्वेषण के फलस्वरूप निष्पादित भेल—“न रूपमस्येह तथोपलभ्यते, नान्तो न चादिर्न च सं-प्रतिष्ठा” (गीता अध्याय १५, श्लोक ३)। तखन वास्तविकता की थिक? सत्य सुख की थिक? कोना भेटत? जे रूप देखऽ में अवैत अछि, से वास्तविक नहि छैक। नै तऽ एकर आदि देखऽ में अवैत अछि आ नै अन्त, आ नै एहि रूप के स्थिरता देखइत छियैक। तहिना जे एखन सुख बुझना जाइत अछि सेहो वास्तविक थिक अथवा सब परिवर्तनशील वस्तु जकाँ परिवर्तनशील आ क्षणिके? असली सुख कोनो आन वस्तु त नै अछि। ई अन्वेषण के प्रवृत्ति दर्शन-शास्त्र के प्रेरक शक्ति वा जनक भेल।

वर्तमान युग में (विशेषतः मार्क्सवाद के जन्म भेला के बाद) मानव के क्रमिक विकास आ ईश्वर सत्ता के निरूपण के क्रम में कहल जाइत अछि जे सहसा भयोत्पादक जेना मेघ, वर्षा, बिजुली, पाथर, विहाड़ि, भू-कम्प प्रभृति असाधारण घटना सँ भय-भीत भऽ अथवा सुलभ सुखोत्पादक वस्तु के उपलब्धि सँ मानव बाध्य भेल काल्पनिक ईश्वर के सृष्टि आ ओहि में विश्वास करए वा कराबए लेल। ई युक्ति संगत नहि बुझना जाइत अछि। कारण जे किछु एहि संबंध में सिद्धान्त रूपेँ ग्रहण कैल जाइत अछि—से नै अछि जीवन सँ मोह आ नै क्षणिक सुख के उदाम लालसा। तँ ई त दृढ़ता सँ कहल जा सकैत अछि जे दर्शन के विषय-वस्तु जीवन के प्रति मोह वा क्षणिक सुख के अधिकतम प्राप्ति के कामना नहि रहल अछि। ई जे किछु निरूपित कैलक अछि ताहि सँ त एकर विषय-वस्तु, जेना पहिने कहि ऐलहुँ अछि, रहल जे जे दृश्य अछि से सत्य नहि थिक।



तैं सत्य की थिक ? तहिना एहि क्षणिक सुख क मोह सँ कोना बँचि सकव आ सत्य सुख की थिक आ कोना भेटत ? एहि निबंध क विषय-वस्तु 'मानव क क्रमिक विकास' नहि अछि तैं एहि ठाम एहि सँ अधिक समीक्षा उपादेय नहि बूझि पड़ैत अछि ।

एहि छोट निबंध मे हम वैदिक काल क ऋषि द्वारा वर्णित ब्रह्म-ज्ञान आ ओहि सँ प्राप्त होबए वाला सत्स्वरूप आनन्द क वर्णन नहि करब । नै पातंजलि, गौतम प्रभृति ऋषि द्वारा देल विषय क वर्णन करब । आ तैं अर्वाचीन युग क महान् विद्वान् स्व० पं० मण्डनमिश्र, हुनक धर्मपत्नी विदुषी शारदा क ब्रह्म-सिद्धि विवेक क, वृद्ध वाचस्पतिमिश्र क भामती आ सांख्यतत्त्वकौमुदी, पार्थसारथिनाथ मिश्र क शास्त्रदीपिका वा उदयनाचार्य; गङ्गेश उपाध्याय, पद्मधरमिश्र कण्टकोद्धार कर्ता एवं गोकुलनाथ उपाध्याय प्रभृति द्वारा कएल दर्शन मे मिथिला क अनुदान क वर्णन क संक्षिप्त वर्णनक प्रयत्न करब । एकर एक मात्र मन्तव्य अछि जे विषय बाहुल्य क आडम्बर मे नहि पड़ि मात्र एकर लघुचर्चा करी जे मिथिला क्रियात्मक अथवा ई कहू जे ज्ञान कै व्यावहारिक रूप देनाइ श्रेष्ठ मानैत आएल अछि । एहि प्रसंग मे एक वस्तु कहऽ चाहैत छी । जखन गीताक छपि रहल छल, पू० बापू जी (म० गांधी जी) सँ गीता पर एक निबंध मांगल गेल छलन्हि ओ तार द्वारा लिखलथिन्ह— “गीता क अठ्ठारहो अध्याय क पाठ केनाइ तराजू क एक पलरा पर राखल जाय आ गीता क कोनो एक श्लोक पर आचरण दोसर पलरा पर तऽ आचरण वाला पलरा पाठवाला पलरा सँ बहुत अधिक भारी सिद्ध होएत ।” तात्पर्य जे ज्ञान एक वस्तु थिक आ ओहि पर आचरण दोसर वस्तु । विद्वान् ओ थिक जे ज्ञानकै क्रियात्मक रूप देखि— ‘यस्तु क्रियावान् स एव विद्वान्’ । जौँ स्वार्थ, भय आ द्वेष कारण नहि हो तऽ सत्य मे सब कै एकरूपता देखऽ मे अओतैक आ भयत्रस्त, अविश्वासग्रस्त मानवता चिन्तामुक्त, आनन्दयुक्त, चिन्तनरत भऽ जाएत ।

“योगः कर्मसु कौशलम्” मिथिला क आत्मा रहल अछि । सभ्य मानवता क सुदूर प्राचीन काल मे मिथिला कर्म-योग मे सिद्ध देखना मे आओत । राजा जनक क नाम श्रद्धा भक्ति पूर्वक लेल जाइत अछि । जन साधारणेटा नहि, राज्यकार्यक भार सँ, राजनीतिक जटिलता सँ ओझराएल राजा क नाम कतेक आदर सँ भगवान् कृष्ण क द्वारा लेल गेल अछि । एहि तरह क कर्मयोगप्रधान राजा जनक वादो भेलाह अछि (देखू गीता अध्याय ३, श्लोक २०) :—

“कर्मण्यैव हि संसिद्धिमास्थिता जनकादयः ।

लोकसंग्रहमेवापि संपश्यन्कर्तुमर्हसिः ॥

मिथिलाधिपति जनक जाहि आदर्श, अनुकरणीय रूप मे प्रतिष्ठित भेलाह अछि, एहन रूप मे अन्यत्र कएटा राजा क नाम आएल अछि ? ओ अधिकतम विदेह नाम सँ विख्यात भेलाह अछि आ हुनकहि संग मिथिलो । एहि सँ दू बात स्पष्ट होएतः— (१) संसार-चक्र क हेतु कर्म (केनाइ) आवश्यक अछि आ (२) सफलता वा असफलता सँ सुख आ दुःख केवल आसक्ति सँ होइत छैक । तैं आसक्तिसँ दूर रही ।

ओना तऽ स्थूलरूपेण गीता मे कहएकटा श्लोक मे पुनरुक्ति बुझना जाएत मुदा वास्तविकता ई नहि अछि । ओ सब श्लोक जाहि मे पुनरुक्ति बुझना जाएत से सब अपन पृथक्-पृथक् अस्तित्व तऽ उपस्थित अछि । आवश्यकता अछि एकर जे कोन अर्थ मे फराक उपस्थिति तऽ ई उपस्थित अछि तकर मनन करी । एहि विषय मे प्रवेश नहि कऽ हम प्रसंग पर आवि रहल छी । ओना तऽ कहि चुकल छी जे गीता क कोनो श्लोक पर निष्ठा पूर्ण दृढ़ आचरण मनुष्य कै पूर्ण बनैक क लेल पर्याप्त अछि । तइओ बुझना जाएत जे आसक्ति हीन कर्म गीता क मुख्य, प्रथम आ अन्तिम उद्देश्य रहलैक अछि ।

उपर कहि आएल छी जे मानव सत्य क शोध मे प्रवृत्त भेल । इऐह अन्वेषण वेद, वेदान्त प्रभृति रूप मे साहित्य बनि साची अछि । स्थायित्व क अन्वेषण



में 'अथातो धर्मजिज्ञासा', 'अथातो ब्रह्मजिज्ञासा' प्रभृति सूत्र मानव के सत्य के ज्ञान लेल तीव्र आकांक्षा के मूर्तरूप भऽ आएल अछि। 'तत्त्वमसि' (ओ अहाँ छी) के गीत सुनल आ सुनल 'सोऽहम्' (ओ हम छी) नाद। वेद के एक ऋचा कहत—“न तत्र चक्षुर्गच्छति न वाङ् न मनो न विद्मो न विजानीमो” अर्थात् ओ तऽ नै (एहि स्थूल) आँखि सँ देखल जा सकैत अछि आ नै वाणी द्वारा वर्णन कैल जा सकैत अछि। एकरा सब में ओकरा समेटवा के शक्ति कहाँ। आँखि आ वाणी के कथा कोन स्वयं सबहक राजा मनो ओहि ठाम तक नहि पहुँचि सकैत अछि। हम स्वयं नहि जनैत छी तखन कोनो लक्ष्य तक, पूर्णता तक पहुँचबा में कहाँ तक साधक आ सिद्ध भेल—ई विवेचना के वस्तु अछि।

एही प्रसंग में गीता के विषय वस्तु आ तकरा आचरणबद्ध केनिहार विदेह कै देखू—

“न प्रहृष्येत्प्रियं प्राप्य नोद्विजेत्प्राप्य चाप्रियम्।  
स्थिरबुद्धिरसंमूढो ब्रह्मविद् ब्रह्मणि स्थितः॥  
(गीता अध्याय ५, श्लोक २०)

सुखोत्पादक घटना के प्राप्ति सँ जे खुशी सँ नाचि नहि उठैत छथि आ अप्रिय वस्तु घटित भेला सँ दुःखकातर नहि होइत छथि ओ स्थिरबुद्धि थिकाह, कर्तव्याकर्तव्यविवेक में असंमूढ छथि, ब्रह्म कै जननिहार छथि आ स्वयम् ब्रह्म स्वरूप छथि। कतेक प्रिय स्थिति छन्हि भगवान् कृष्ण कै ई स्थिति। एक एक टा के फराक-फराक विश्लेषण सँ हृदयानन्द होएत।

देखू गीता अध्याय २, श्लोक ५४ में अर्जुन के प्रश्न :—

“स्थितप्रज्ञस्य का भाषा समाधिस्थस्य केशव।”

स्थिर बुद्धि के परिभाषा की थिकै। समाधिस्थ स्थिर बुद्धि वाला के कहल जा सकैत अछि? एकर उत्तर कैल गेल अछि ओही अध्याय के पच-पन्नम श्लोक सँ ७२ म श्लोक धरि। ई अंश पू० बापू के प्रार्थना के एक अविभाज्य एवं अपरिहार्य अंश अछि। एहि सँ 'स्थितप्रज्ञ के गम्भीरता सहजहि

अनुभव होएत। मुदा पूर्वोक्त श्लोक पर आचरण कऽ राजा जनक विदेह भऽ गेलाह। मुदा भगवान् कृष्ण कै 'स्थिरबुद्धिएता' कहि संतोष नहि भेलन्हि। अप्रिय प्रियातीत व्यक्ति असंमूढ छथि। असंमूढता के जिज्ञासा होएत (देखू, गीता अध्याय ४, श्लोक १६) :—

“किं कर्म किमकर्मेति कवयोप्यत्र मोहिताः।  
तत्ते कर्म प्रवक्ष्यामि यज्ज्ञात्वा मोक्षयसेऽशुभात्॥”

आ ओकर बाद के किछु श्लोक (विशेषतः श्लोक १८)  
“कर्मण्यकर्म यः परयेदकर्मणि च धर्मयः।”

की कर्म थिक आ की अकर्म—एहि विषय में ज्ञानी पण्डितो लोकनि विमूढ भ जाइत छथि। तँ किछु कर्तव्य मात्र के चर्चा करैत छी। ई वृत्ति अहाँ अकर्म कै छोड़ि देव आ ओकर अशुभ फल सँ वैचि जाएब। एही प्रसंग में देखू गीता अध्याय १८, श्लोक ६१ :—

“ईश्वरः सर्वभूतानां हृद्देशेऽर्जुन तिष्ठति।

भ्रामयन् सर्वभूतानि यन्त्रारूढानि मायया॥”

ईश्वर सब प्राणी के हृदय प्रदेश में बैसल छथि। ओ अपन माया सँ सब केँ घुमा रहल छथि आ सब यन्त्रवत् भ्रमित भऽ रहल अछि। तात्पर्य अछि जे कर्तव्य कर्म के ज्ञान हो आ 'कर्त्ताऽहमिति' के मोह छूटि जाय। स्वयम् भगवान् कृष्ण किछु कर्तव्य कर्म के गणना करौलखीन्ह मुदा जे 'न प्रहृष्येत् प्रियं प्राप्य नोद्विजेत्प्राप्य चाप्रियम्' पर आचरण कऽ रहल अछि से असंमूढ अछि—अर्थात् कर्तव्याकर्तव्य-विवेकी छथि। कत टा पैघ आनन्द अछि एहि स्थिति में। मुदा की एतवे सँ कृष्ण भगवान् संतुष्ट भेलाह? नहि। ओही श्लोक में कहैत छथि—“ब्रह्मविद्” प्रियाप्रियातीत व्यक्ति ब्रह्म केँ जननिहार छथि। पहिने कहिएलहुँ अछि वेदक 'न विद्मो न विजानीमो', वेदान्त के 'अथातो ब्रह्मजिज्ञासा', 'तत्त्वमसि' के मधुर गान सँ ब्रह्म-ज्ञान सिद्ध भऽ जाइत अछि मात्र सुखदुःखातीत स्थिति में। मुदा ई स्थिति भगवान् कृष्ण कै बढ अधिक प्रिय छन्हि तँ एतहु अन्त कहाँ।



साध्य आ सिद्धि मे एकरूपता कहाँ भेल अछि । एकरूपता-एकात्मा कहाँ भेल अछि । देखू नै आगू—‘ब्रह्मणि स्थितः’ । राजा जनक ई स्थिति सिद्ध कऽ विदेह भऽ गेलाह । सः ओ अहम् क अन्तरो विलुप्त ।

इएह छल आ अछि दर्शन क लुधा एवम् पिपासा क आकुलता जे सम्यक् शान्त सिद्ध होइत अछि मिथिला मे । विदेह क वादो एतय एहि तरह क विशिष्ट आत्मा क अभाव नहि भेल मुदा भगवान् कृष्ण सन गुणज्ञानी कहाँ । ई एक एहेन स्थिति अछि जाहि मे मृत्यु क भय नहि होइत छैक । अकर्मण्यता नहि आवि सकैत अछि । ग्रहक संभावना विनष्ट भऽ जाइत छैक । दमन क लिप्सा क लव-

लेशो नहि पाओल जा सकैत अछि । समत्व भावेक अभाव मे कोनो राष्ट्र वा कोनो व्यक्ति दोसर / राष्ट्र वा व्यक्ति क दमन करैत अछि अथवा समत्वे क अभाव मे भय क कारणेँ कोनो राष्ट्र वा व्यक्ति पराभव मे पडैत अछि । जौ एकर व्यापक प्रयोग समष्टि पर कएल जाय तऽ नै कोनो राष्ट्र विजेता भऽ सकैछ आ नै कोनो विजित, नै केओ शोषक भऽ सकैत अछि आ नै केओ शोषित, नै कतहु भयावह प्राचुर्य हएत आ नै कतहु करुण अभाव । मिथिला क ई क्रिया-क समत्व क प्रयोग विश्व-शान्ति मानव-चिर सुख क मार्ग दर्शक वनि भारतीय दर्शन क गुरुत्व सर्वत्र अनुभव कराओत जे सब केँ मंगल होइक आ सब कष्ट आ भय सँ रहित हो ।



# धोरेश्वराचार्यकृत 'बुद्धिप्रदोपम' मे मैथिली पद

प्रो० श्रीरामदेवभा, चन्द्रधारी मिथिला महाविद्यालय, दरभंगा

आठमे-नवम शताब्दी सं मिथिला क संस्कृत ग्रन्थकार लोकनिक मध्य ई प्रवृत्ति देखल जाइत रहल अछि जे ओ लोकनि अपन ग्रन्थ मे कठिन शब्द ओ अंश केँ प्रचलित 'भाषा' द्वारा स्पष्ट कऽ दैत छलथिन । एहि प्रकार क उदाहरण प्रचुर भेटैत अछि । वाचस्पतिसँ लऽ उनैसम शताब्दी धरि विभिन्न संस्कृतक विद्वान् क ग्रन्थ सभमे मैथिली शब्दावलीक प्रचुर प्रयोग उपलब्ध होइत अछि ।

सतरह-अठारह वर्ष पूर्व धरि विद्वत्समाज मे ई धारणा छल जे केवल मैथिली शब्द क प्रयोग संस्कृत ग्रन्थ सभमे भेल अछि । किन्तु श्रीजीवानन्द ठाकुर अनेक प्राचीन ग्रन्थ सभ मे उद्धृत मैथिलीपद केँ संकलित कऽ कऽ प्रस्तुत कयलनि तँ उपर्युक्त धारणे नहि खण्डित भेल अपितु मैथिलीक अनुसन्धानक लेल नव द्वार फूजिगेल । नव सामग्रीक आविष्कारक एक अभिनव दिशा भेटि गेल ।

श्रीजीवानन्दठाकुर समस्त पद प्राचीन ज्योतिष ग्रन्थ सभमे सँ प्राप्त कएने छलाह । ओ पद सभ डाकक वचन वा अज्ञात व्यक्ति द्वारा रचित वचन सम छल । लौकिक व्यवहार ओ स्थानीय धारणाक महत्त्व मिथिलाक विद्वान् लोकनि दैत रहलाह अछि । धर्मशास्त्र ओ ज्योतिषो केर प्रसंगमे ओ लोकनि एहि परम्परा केँ मानैत रहलाह । तँ धर्मशास्त्र ओ ज्योतिष सम्बन्धी लौकिक मान्यता क भाषा-पद सभकेँ सेहो प्रमाणत्वेन ग्रहण करैत छलाह । एतबे नहि, अपितु ज्योतिष ओ धर्मशास्त्रक ओही वचन केँ ग्रहण करैत छलाह जे लोक व्यवहार क विपरीत वा विरोधी नहि हो । अतः जहिना शास्त्रीय वचन तहिना भाषा-वचन सेहो उद्धृत कयल जाइत छल ।

प्राचीन ज्योतिषग्रन्थ सभमे जे 'डाके' क नामतः विशेष उल्लेख अछि, जे अधिकांश (वा सर्वांश) पद

डाके क उद्धृत छलनि तँ श्रीजीवानन्द ठाकुर अपन आविष्कृत पद केँ 'मैथिल डाक' नामेँ प्रकाशित करौलनि । किन्तु हुनका म० म० चण्डेश्वरठाकुर कृत [१३२५ ई०] 'कृत्यचिन्तामणि' मे तीन गोट प्राचीन मैथिलीक ज्योतिष-पद प्राप्त भेलनि । तीनू पद अछि—

१—अस्सिन रवि सोमहु चित्ती

पूवाषाढ़ महीसुअ युत्ती ।

होइ जइ छह सरनाणा मज्जो

सवाती होइ वेहप्पइ अज्जो ॥

२—खोला कुजां जाहेरि सज्जा,

ताहेरि कोटीन कविवर रज्जा ।

...हा होसइ इहे वितसा,

ताहि परखाणीक न करवि (व) आसा ॥

३—स(?) जे अज्जा अज्जाचार,

दशक मूल न हय विचार ।

जेहे से चन्दा से हैंम,

सेहे जान शुभाशुभ सेम ॥

ए गुण वेगुण तेगुण जाइ,

एहा अन्तअ विकअ गन पाइ ।

एगुण वेगुण तेगुण करिआं,

जानह जीवन मरण करिआं ॥

'कृत्यचिन्तामणि' मे उपर्युक्त पद सभ क्रमशः क्षपणकजातक, भृगु संहिता ओ कपालिक जातक ग्रन्थ सँ उद्धृत कयल गेल अछि किन्तु सम्प्रति ओ तीनू ग्रन्थ अनुपलब्ध अछि ।

एकरा अतिरिक्त विद्यापतिक पुत्र हरपति ठाकुर क व्यवहार-प्रदीप पोथी मे २१ गोट प्रसंग मे, महाराज शुभङ्करठाकुर क तिथि, द्वैध निर्णय' में एक प्रसंग मे, 'ग्राम-वास विचार' नामक ग्रन्थ मे । एक गोट प्रसंग मे, विभिन्न अन्य अज्ञात नाम प्राचीन ज्योतिष



ग्रन्थ सभ मे ६ गोट प्रसंग मे, तथा प्राचीन तालपत्र पर लिखित विक्रमोर्वशीय नाटक क पोथीक एक पत्र पर एकटा प्राचीन मैथिली पद उपलब्ध भेल छलनि । एहि पद सभ केँ ग्रन्थकार लोकनि 'डाक' क 'नाम' निर्देश पूर्वक उद्धृत कयने छथि । अनेक पद मे 'डाक' क भनिता सेहो अछि । अनेको पद एहनो अछि जाहिमे ने 'डाक' क नाम निर्देश कयल गेल अछि ने भनितेमे डाकक नाम अछि । किछु पद मे भनिता मे 'मुनिवर' नाम अवैछ ।

एहि सभसँ सिद्ध होइत अछि जे पूर्वमे मिथिला मे ज्योतिषशास्त्र क ग्रन्थ -मे जनप्रचलित डाक वा अन्यक वचन सभ प्रमाणत्वेन उद्धृत कयल जाइत छल ।

श्रीजीवानन्दठाकुरक एहि आविष्करण सँ पूर्व डाकक लोक प्रचलित वचन मात्र सभ छल जकर विभिन्न भाषा क्षेत्र मे विभिन्न रूप छलैक आ जाहि वचन केँ लोक-साहित्यक अन्तर्गत राखल जाइत छलैक । सँगहि विभिन्न भाषा-भाषी डाक केँ अपना-अपना क्षेत्र क मानैत छलाह । प्राचीन ग्रन्थ सभमे प्राप्त वचन सभसँ डाकक मैथिलत्वे नहि सिद्ध भेल अपि तु मैथिली भाषाक प्राचीनता, व्यापकता ओ प्रतिष्ठाक सेहो पुष्टि भेल । मैथिलीक प्राचीन रूपक अध्ययन क हेतु महत्वपूर्ण भाषा वैज्ञानिक सामग्री तँ ई थीके ।

हमरा लगमे एही रूपक एक हस्तलिखित ग्रन्थ 'बुद्धिप्रदीपम्' अछि जाहि मे स्थान-स्थान पर मैथिलीक पद सभ उद्धृत छैक । एहि ग्रन्थक केवल एक प्रति पूर्व मे बिहार-उड़ीसा रिसर्च-सोसाइटी केर दृष्टि पथ पर आयल छलैक जकर विवरण 'डिस्क्रीप्टिव कैटलोग आव मैनुस्क्रिप्ट्स इन मिथिला' (तृतीय भाग) मे अछि । हमरा लगक प्रति बदामी रंग क कागज पर देवाक्षर मे लिखल अछि । पत्रक एके पीठ पर लिखल छैक । ठाम-ठाम अशुद्धि छैक । आरम्भ मे दुई गोट ओ अन्त मे छौ गोट पत्र सादा छैक । शेष २ पत्र मे समस्त ग्रन्थ छैक । बीचो मे कतोक पत्र एहन छैक । जाहिमे किछु स्थान सादा रहिगेल

छैक । साधारणतः सोड़ह सँ बाइस पंक्ति धरि एक पृष्ठ मे छैक । अपवादतः कम-वेश सेहो छैक ।

लिपिकारक नाम ओ लिपिकाल नहि छैक तथापि ई प्रति सय-सवांसय वर्ष सँ प्राचीन नहि होयतैक । स्थिति बेसी अधलाह नहि छैक । पोथीक आदि मे छैक—

नत्वा हरिं भास्करम्भारतीञ्च ।  
गणेशं शिवञ्चेष्टदेवङ्गुरुञ्च ॥  
मुधीरेश्वरेण प्रणीतं समस्तं ।  
समालोच्य शास्त्रं सुबुद्धिप्रदीपम् ॥

तथा अन्त मे छैक—

इति श्रीधीरेश्वराचार्यविरचित ।  
बुद्धिप्रदीप नाम ग्रन्थं सम्पूर्णम् ॥

एहि सँ जानल जाइछ जे ग्रन्थकारक नाम थिकनि (सु) धीरेश्वर (आचार्य) तथा पोथीक नाम थिक 'बुद्धिप्रदीपम्' । पोथीक रचना कालक सम्बन्ध मे कोनो संकेत नहि भेटैछ । ग्राम वास विचारक क्रम मे ग्रन्थकार 'रुचिदत्तक' उल्लेख कयलनि अछि—

वासस्थाने विचारोऽयं रुचिदत्तेन भाषितम् ॥

ई रुचिदत्त के छलाह सेहो कहब संभव नहि कारण मिथिला मे जे जे रुचिदत्त भेलाह तनिका सभक कोनो ज्योतिष ग्रन्थ उपलब्ध नहि अछि ।

प्रस्तुत ग्रन्थ मे निम्नलिखित सोड़ह गोट प्रसंग मे मैथिली-पद प्रमाणत्वेन उद्धृत कयल गेल अछि ।

- (१) राशीनाम् नवचरणज्ञानम्
- (२) अथ शरीरगतचन्द्रः कथ्यते ।
- (३) शरीरगतचन्द्रस्य फलम्
- (४) अथ तिथिविशेषसंज्ञा
- (५) अथ काकस्य वाक्यात् यात्राफलम्
- (६) अथ प्रसङ्गा द्वाषाऽसगुनः
- (७) अथ गृहप्रमाणम्

[ अथ प्रसंगा ( त् ) डाक भाषापि लिख्यते ]

- (८) अथ वासस्थानदिशा वृक्षफलम्
- (९) अथ भाषा षोडश गृह प्रश्नः



(१०) अथ योगिनी विचार

अठाइसम पत्रपर शीर्षक वेल छैक ‘अथ डाक भाषा विचारः’ जकरा अन्तर्गत निम्नलिखित विचार छैक—

(११) अथ शिवरात्रि दिन वायु विचार

(१२) अथ फाल्गुन चतुर्दशी वायुफलम्

(१३) उपर्युक्त फल संस्कृत मे सेहो छैक । ततः पर मैथिली मे पुनः आषाढ़ पूर्णिमाक वायु-विचार छैक जकरा अन्त मे छैक ‘इति आषाढ़ पूर्णिमा विचारः’

(१४) अथ ग्रहण विचारः

(१५) ग्रहण दोषः

(१६) अथ सूर्य ग्रहण योगः

उपरि निर्दिष्ट पद सभ मे किछु में कोनो ने कोनो रूपेँ डाकक नामोल्लेख अछि । किछु पद मे डाकक नामक उल्लेख नहि अछि । ऊपर छठम क्रम संख्यक पद मे व्यासक भनिता अछि—

नगण भगण गुर्विणी सोइ

षट् सियार यौ आगाँ होइ ॥

हाड़ालय सुनहा यौ धावय

कहथि व्यास किछु मरण देषावय ॥

यद्यपि किछु पाठभेदक संग मौखिक परम्परा मे ई पद डाकक नाम पर चलि रहल अछि ।

एकर कतोक पद ‘डाक वचनामृत’ [मौखिक परम्परा मे प्रचलित डाकक वचन सभक संग्रह] मे तथा कतोक पद श्रीजीवानन्दठाकुर द्वारा संकलित प्राचीन पद सभ मे भेटैछ । पाठ भेदो प्रचुर मात्रा मे छैक । अनेक ठाम ‘बुद्धि-प्रदीपम्’ क उद्धरण महत्त्वपूर्ण मानल जा सकैछ । उदाहरणार्थ, ‘योगिनी विचार’ मे मौखिक परम्परा मे अछि—

पत्नी पच्चा खस्सा दोआ

नवे नवे योगिन होआ

हरपति कृत ‘व्यवहार-प्रदीप’ मे एहने सन पाठ अछि—

पत्नी पच्चा खस्सा दोआ

नवे नवे योगिनी होआ

प्राचीन ज्योतिषक कोनो निबन्ध ग्रन्थ मे अधिक भेटैछ—

पत्नी पच्चा खस्सा दोआ नवे नवे योगिनि होआ  
अओवे योगिनि पचदह उद्धे दह परमान  
वामे दहिने तेरह तेरह नओ सम्मुख कए जान  
फलमस्य :

अओवे योगिनि मार मार कर पाछे अति सुख देए  
वामे योगिनि लाभ करावए दहिने जीव हरि लेए  
‘बुद्धि-प्रदीपम्’ मे एएह पद निम्न रूप मे अछि—

पढी पची खसा दुआ

नवे नवे योगिनि होआ ॥

दहिना योगिनी मारय मारय

सम्मुख योगिनी जीवलय जाय पराय

वामे पीठ बहुत धन पावय

अनधन लक्ष्मी देहि जनावय ॥

ऊर्ध्व योगिनी पञ्चदश

१५ अर्द्धे दश १० परमान ॥

वामे दहिने तेरह तेरह

सम्मुख नव कय जान ॥

अनेको पद अद्यावधि कतहु प्रकाशित नहि भेल अछि । किछु पद नीचाँ प्रस्तुत अछि—

अथ शरीर गत चन्द्रः कथ्यते ॥

जन्मक तेसर पञ्चम शीश

षष्ठम नवम गुणि लि जय पीठ ॥

दशम एकादश हृदयहि दीजय

आठम द्वादश पादहि दीजय ॥

सप्तम चौठ पुनि हाथहि दीजय

कहथि डाक भाषाफल लीजय ॥

फलञ्च ॥

माथक चन्द्रमा द्रव्य देखावहि

हृदयक चन्द्रमा बहु सुख पावहि ॥

१—व्यासक अर्थ एहिठाम की नवया बुझक थिक ?



पादहिं कलह पीठ निराश  
 हाथक चन्द्रमा पुरावहिं आस ॥  
 अथ ग्रहण दोष :  
 रवि राउत येकह घहराउ कि भय समुभाय ।  
 अब नहि गहना लागि हैं कि राहु रह्य मुहवाय ॥  
 अथ राशीनां नव चरण ज्ञानम्  
 अश्विनी भरणी कृत्तिक एक पाय  
 मेष राशि कां एतेक उपाय ॥१॥  
 कृत्तिक तीनि रोहिणी भौ वेद  
 दुइ मृगशिरा वृष परिछेद ॥२॥  
 मृगशिरा दूयि आर्द्रा चौपाय  
 तीनि पुनर्वसु मिथुन गोसाइ ॥३॥  
 एक पुनर्वसु पुष्य श्लेष  
 भूमि कर्कट राशि विशेष ॥४॥  
 मघा पूर्व उत्तर एक पाय  
 सिंह राशि कां एतेक उपाय ॥५॥  
 उत्तर तीनि हस्त भौ चारि  
 दुयि चित्रालय कन्या कुमारी ॥६॥  
 अर्ध चित्र स्वाती भौ चारि  
 तीनि विशाखा तूल विचारि ॥७॥  
 शेष विशाखा ओ अनुराधा चारि  
 सर्व ज्येष्ठालय वृश्चि विचारि ॥८॥  
 मूल पूर्व उत्तर एक पाय  
 धनु राशि कां एतेक उपाय ॥९॥  
 उत्तर तीनि श्रवणा भौ चारि  
 अर्ध धनिष्ठा मकर विचारि ॥१०॥  
 अर्ध धनिष्ठा शतभिष भौ चारि  
 तीनि पूर्व लय कुम्भ गोसाइ ॥११॥  
 पूर्व एक उत्तर भौ वेद  
 चारि रेवती मीन परिछेद ॥१२॥  
 अथ भाषा षोडश गृह प्रश्नः ॥  
 कर्त्ता एक सिद्धिलय आवय  
 दूजे परे परा धन पावय ।  
 तीजे कार्य विलम्ब न होइ  
 चौठे पन्थ चल आवय सोइ ।  
 पञ्चम त्वरित किछु बात जनावय

छठे देश दिगन्तर धावय ।  
 सप्तमे परय पीडित घर आवय  
 अष्टम हनुमत बात सुनावय ॥  
 नवमे मृत्यु दशा भौ चोरी  
 दशम एकादश किछु वित्त बटोरी ॥  
 बारह पावय कुशल आनन्द  
 तेरह पर तो भगरा द्वन्द ॥  
 चौदह परय बेसाह चीर  
 पन्द्रह कह किछु दुःख शरीर ॥  
 सोडहो सिद्धि नेने घर फीर  
 सोडहो कोठाक जानय भेद तकर  
 पानि भरै सहदेव ॥

एहि पदवला पत्रक वाम भागक पृष्ठ पर निम्न-  
 लिखित यन्त्र बना ओल छैक--

	१	
३	२	५
८	४	६
९	७	१४
१०	१२	१३
१५	११	१६

अन्ततः हम यैह कहब जे एखनो बहुत रास  
 मूल्यवान् सामग्री अजदेख मे पड़ल छैक जाहि दिस  
 अनुसन्धाता लोकनिक ध्यान जायब अपेक्षित अछि ।  
 संगहि समस्त सामग्रीक आधार पर डाकक समस्त



पद ओ ज्योतिष सम्बन्धी पदक सुसम्पादित  
संस्करण बहार होयबाक चाही ।

सहायक ग्रन्थ—

१. घाघ और भट्टरी—रामनरेश त्रिपाठी, हिन्दुस्तानी एकेडमी, इलाहाबाद, १९३१
२. डाक-वचनानुवृत्त (तीन भाग)—पं० कपिलेश्वर झा, कन्हैयालाल कृष्णदास, दरभंगा, १९२७
३. बुद्धिप्रदीपम् धीरेश्वर, हस्तलिखित ग्रन्थ ।
४. मुहूर्त-चक्रम्—श्रीरेन्द्र नारायण चौधरी बल्लीपुर, दरभंगा ।
५. मैथिल डाक—जीवानन्द ठाकुर, अखिल भारतीय मैथिली साहित्य परिषद् दरभंगा १९४०
६. *A History of Maithili Literature* Vol. I—Dr. Jayakant Mishra, M. A. D. Phil.
७. *A Descriptive Catalogue of Manuscripts in Mithila Vol. III*—A. P. Banerji—Sastri, The Bihar and Orissa Research Society, Patna, 1937.
८. *Introduction to the Folk Literature of Mithila*—Dr. Jayakanta Mishra.







## उपमा सौन्दर्य आ' कालिदास

[ श्रीयुत् रामकृष्णम्हा 'किमुन' सुपौल ]

काव्यक दृष्टि सँ उपमा एक बड़ व्यापक तथा महत्त्वपूर्ण अलंकार मानल गेल अछि । आचार्य मामह आ' मामहक टीकाकार उद्भट, रुद्रट आदिक मते अलंकार काव्यक जीवन बुझल गेल अछि ।

चन्द्रालोक मे कहल गेल अछि जे जाहि तरहें आगि केँ उष्णतारहित मानब उपहासस्पद थिक ताही तरहें काव्यकेँ अलंकारहीन मानब अस्वभाविक थिक । भरतमुनि अपना नाट्यशास्त्र मे चारि प्रकारक अलंकार मानने छथि—

उपमा रूपकं चैव दीपकं यमकं तथा ।

अलंकारास्तु विज्ञेयाश्चत्वारो नाटकाश्रयाः ॥

एहि प्रकारें भरतमुनि उपमा, रूपक, दीपक आ' यमक मे 'आदि अलंकार' उपमाक विशद वर्णन कएने छथि ।

उपमा वस्तुतः सभ अर्थालंकारक मूल थिक । विचार आ' विश्लेषण कएला सँ ई स्पष्ट भऽ जाइत अछि जे कोनो ने कोनो प्रकारक सादृश्य अथवा साधर्म्यहिक जे उपमा-अलंकार मूल थिक-विविध एवं विचित्र प्रयोग विभिन्न अर्थालंकारक नामें अभिहित होइत अछि । अप्पन्यदीक्षित अपना चित्रमीमांसा ग्रंथ मे कहने छथि जे—

उपमैका शैलूषी संप्राप्ता चित्रभूमिकाभेदान्

रंजयति काव्यरंगे नृत्यन्ती तद्विदां चेतः ।

अर्थात् उपमे एकमात्र ओ नटी थिक जे विभिन्न आ' विचित्रभूमिका मे काव्य रूपी रंगमंच पर नृत्य करैत अछि । आ काव्यमर्मज्ञ समक मनोरंजन करैत अछि । अपना कथनक पुष्टि मे मुह आ' चन्द्रमा क आश्रय लए ओ कहने छथि—

“चन्द्र इव मुखमिति सादृश्यवर्णनं तावदुपमा ।  
सैवाकिभेदेनानेकालंकारभावं भजते ॥”

अर्थात् 'चन्द्रमा जकाँ मुख' एहि कथन मे चन्द्रमा एवं मुख मे सौन्दर्य आ' माधुर्यक जे सादृश्य अछि, ओकर वर्णन मेलासँ ओ उपमा अलंकार मेल । 'चन्द्रमा जकाँ मुख' एही भाव क व्यक्त करबाक विचित्र वचन—मंगिमा भेदक कारणें उपमाक स्थान पर अन्यान्य अनेक प्रकारक अलंकारक उत्पत्ति सम्भव अछि ।

भारतीय वाङ्मयक सर्वप्रिय कवि कालिदास अपन समस्त काव्य गुणक बीच जाहि विशिष्टकृतित्वक हेतु काव्य मर्मज्ञ समक हृदयसम्राट् मेज्ञाह से छत्र उपमाक अनुपम उपयोग आ प्रयोग । तँ 'उपमा कालिदासस्य' ई उक्ति लोक प्रसिद्ध अछि । हुनक उपमा वैशिष्ट्यक सांगोपांग विश्लेषण त एहि लघुकाय निबन्ध मे सम्भव नहि अछि । तखन किछु उदाहरण मात्र देल जा सकैत अछि ।

महाकवि कालिदास अपना रघुवंश क प्रथम श्लोक मे पार्वती एवं शंकर केँ प्रणाम करैत कहने छथि :—

“वागर्थाविव संपृक्तौ वागर्थप्रतिपत्तये ।

जगतः पितरौ वन्दे पार्वतीपरमेश्वरौ ॥”

शब्द आ अर्थ जेना परस्पर ( संपृक्त-संश्लिष्ट—सम्मिलित ) रहैत अछि तहिना परस्पर संपृक्त भए जगत् क माता पिता परमेश्वर तनिकां शब्दार्थक शान प्राप्तिक हेतु प्रणाम करैत छी । अर्थात्, शब्द आ अर्थ—काव्यक अन्तर्निहित भाव वस्तु एवं ओकर प्रकट रूप शब्द—परस्पर ओहिना नित्य सम्बन्ध युक्त थिक, जेना नित्य सम्ब-



न्ययुक्त विश्व-सृष्टिक आदि माता-पिता पार्वती परमेश्वर  
थिकाह, ई हुनक मान्यता छल ।

कुमारसम्भव मे पार्वती-प्रदान क प्रसंग महर्षि  
अंगिरा क मुहँ ओ कहौने छथि—‘तमर्थमिव भारत्या  
सुतया योक्तुमर्हसि’ ।—अर्थात् भारती ( शब्द ) क संगे  
अर्थ जकाँ अहं क कन्या पार्वती क ओ महादेवक-योग  
उचित थिक । एहि तरहें शब्दार्थ क ओहि साहित्य आ’  
अद्वय योग मे सहज विश्वासे कालिदास क समस्त कला क  
मूल रहस्य थिक । उमा-महेश्वर क सम्बन्ध मे हिनक एकटा  
दोसर उपमा द्रष्टव्य अछि । विवाह क बाद शुक्ल  
हुक्ल परिहित महादेव कें शुभ्र फेनपुञ्ज—शोभित समुद्र  
सँ आ नववधू उमा कें नटभूमि सँ उपमा दैत कुमार-  
सम्भव मे कालिदास क उक्ति छन्हि :—

‘दुकूलवासाः स वधूसमीपं

निन्ये विनीतैस्वरोधदक्षैः ।

वेलासकाशं स्फुटफेनराजि-

नवैरुद्वानिव चन्द्रपादैः ॥

अर्थात् जेना नवोदीयमानचन्द्र-किरण फेनयुक्त  
समुद्र कें तटभूमिक समीप अग्रसर कऽ दैत अछि तहिना  
वखेशी महादेव कें परिचारिकागण उमाक निकट लऽ  
अनलन्हि । अगाध पितृत्व युक्त समुद्र सँ सुमयादित  
शंकर क उपमा जेहने अद्भुत आ गम्भीर अछि तेहने  
अनन्त-मातृत्व सँ परिप्लुत सर्वसहा भूमि क संग पार्वती  
क उपमा सर्वाङ्ग पूर्ण आ सार्थक अछि ।

कुमारसम्भव क एक प्रसंग द्रष्टव्य अछि । महादेव  
ब्रह्मचारी क छद्म वेश मे कठोर तपस्विनी पार्वती क  
आश्रम मे अन्वेषण आ वार्तालापक क्रम मे बड़ दुराग्रह  
सँ शिव-निन्दा करऽ लगैत छथि । पहिने त पार्वती बहुत  
प्रतिवाद करैत छथिन्ह मुदा वाचाल चंचल ब्रह्मचारी बटु  
‘कोनो तरहें’ जुप्पे नहि होइत छथि । तामसँ आ  
आवेशँ आकुल-व्याकुल मेल पार्वती हठात् उठि कऽ अन्यत्र  
जाए लगैत छथि । इह-बड़ोक कारणेँ स्तन-बलकल ससरि

जाइत छन्हि । डेग उठौने पार्वती क हाथ भगवान् शंकर  
सहसा पकड़ि अपना रूप मे प्रकट भऽ जाइत छथि ।  
हाथ पकड़लापर पार्वती क क्रोध आरो बढ़ि जाइत छन्हि ।  
ओ बड़ वेग सँ भूमि कऽ तकैत छथि :—

तं वीक्ष्य वैः शुमती सरसांगयष्टि-

निक्षेपयाय पदमुद्धृतमुद्रहन्ती ।

मार्गाचलव्यतिकराकुलितेव सिन्धुः

शैलाधिराजतनया न ययौ न तस्थौ ॥

महादेव कें सोझाँ मे प्रत्यक्ष देखि, घामें भीजल आ’  
आवेशँ थरथराइत गिरिराज नन्दिनी आगाँ क हेतु  
प्रस्थानोद्यतचरण उठाइयो कऽ ने जाइए सकलिहि आ’  
ने ठाढ़ रहि सकलिहि । ‘न ययौ न तस्थौ’ ऐनमेन जेना  
पहाड़क द्वारा प्रतिरुद्ध गति वाली व्याकुल मेल नदी हो ।  
पार्वतीक हृदय मे जे एकहि संग प्रवाहित क्रोध, आनन्द  
लज्जा आ’ संकोचक भाव छल तकरा सममे सँ ककरो ने  
प्रकटे कऽ पाबि रहलछलिहि आ ने रोकिए सकै छलिहि ।  
सोझाँमे महादेव कल-प्रवाहित सिन्धुक समक्ष पाषाण स्तूप  
जकाँ ठाढ़ छलाह । पार्वतीक केवल बाधे गति नहि आन्त-  
रिको प्रवाह जेना अँडना उठलहो । उपमाक एतेक सुन्दर  
आ सशक्त रूप महाकविए दऽ सकैत छलाह ।

कालिदास अपन उपमाक व्यंजना द्वारा केवल देवते-  
टाक महिमाकें अनन्त व्याप्ति देने छथि से नहि, मनुष्यहुकें  
अपना कौशलसँ अनन्त महिमा देने छथि ।

रघुवंश मे महाकविक उक्ति छन्हि जे साध्वीलोकनि मे  
अग्रगण्या महाराज दिलीपक धर्मपत्नी मुदक्षिणा होमधेनु-  
नन्दिनीक पवित्र पादस्पर्शसँ पावन धूलिमय पथ पर,  
धेनुक अनुसरण करैत चलि रहल छथि । लगैत अछि जेना  
मूर्तिमती मूर्तिमती भुक्तिक अर्थरूपी पथक स्मृति अनुसरण  
कऽ रहल होथि ।

तस्याः सुरन्यासपवित्रपांशुमपांशुलानां धुरि कीर्तिनीया ।  
मार्गं मनुष्येश्वरधर्मपत्नी श्रुतेरिवार्थं स्मृतिरन्वगच्छत् ॥



अभिज्ञानशाकुन्तलमें महाकवि ओहि अद्भुत स्थितिक  
वर्णन कऽरहल छथि जखन शकुन्तलासँ प्रथम साक्षात्कार  
मेलाक बाद राजा दुष्यन्तक मनमे नगर दिस घुमबाक  
कनेको उत्साह वा इच्छा नहि रहि गेल छन्हि । मोन जेना  
पाछाँ रहिगेलि आभमवासिनी शकुन्तलाक प्रत आकृष्ट  
भऽ कऽ रहिगेलन्हि अछि ओ बलात् शरीरकें आगाँ लऽ  
जयबाक चेष्टा कऽ रहल छथि । मोनक एहि प्रतिकूल  
अवस्था क कतेक मार्मिक वर्णन उपयुक्त उपमासँ ओ कएने  
छथि—

गच्छति पुरः शरीरं धावति पश्चादसंस्थितं चेतः ।  
चीनांशुकमिव केतोः प्रतिवातं नीयमानस्य ॥

अर्थात् जेना पताका लऽ जाइत काल कोमल आ  
सूक्ष्म रेशमोवलक ध्वजा प्रतिकूल वायुसँ पाछाँ दिस उड़ैत  
रहैत अछि, सम्मुख ( नीयमान ) दिशामे लोक जाइत रहैत  
अछि तहिना हमर शरीर आगाँ जा रहल अछि मुदा मोन  
पाछाँ दौड़ि रहल अछि, शरीरकें ध्वजदंड, मोनकें चीनांशुक  
आ' स्नेहकें प्रतिकूल वात कहि नवीन प्रेमाशक्त हृदयाक  
प्रत्येक सूक्ष्म स्पर्शनकें जेना प्रत्यक्ष कऽ देने होथि तेहने  
बुझाइत अछि । कतेक सरल आ सहज अभिव्यक्ति मेल  
अछि ।

मेघदूतमे महादेव क विराटवरक अपूर्व महिमाक सुन्दर  
अभिव्यञ्जना महाकवि अपना उपमाकौशलसँ कएने  
छथि—

आसीनानां सुरभितशिलं नाभिगन्धैर्मृगाणां  
तस्या एव प्रभवमचलं प्राप्य गौरं तुषारैः ।  
बन्धस्यध्वजमभिनयने तस्य शृङ्गे निषण्णः  
शोभां शुभ्रत्रिनयनवृषोत्खातपङ्कोपमेयाम् ॥

यत्तु मेघसँ कहैत छैक जे हे मेघ ! ओहि गंगाक  
उत्पत्तिस्थान, हिमसँ श्वेत पर्वत पर पहुँचि कऽ जाहि ठामक  
शिला ओहि ठाम नैसल कस्तूरी मृगक सुगन्धिसँ सुवासित  
रहैत अछि, मार्ग-भान्तिकें दूर करएवाला ओहि शिखरपर

नैसलासँ तौ शिवजीकें बसहा द्वारा उखेलल माटि जकाँ  
शोभा प्राप्त करबह ।

अनुसंहार काव्यमे 'शरद्-वर्णन' क प्रसङ्ग कहने  
छथि—

व्योमं क्वचिद्रजत शंख-मृणाल-गौरै-  
स्तारुमिलर्घुतया शतशः प्रयातैः ।  
संलक्ष्यते पवनवेगचलैः पयोदै-  
राजैव चामरवरैरुपवीड्यमानैः ।

अर्थात् शरत्कालीन वारिहीन चानी शंख, आ मृणाल  
सनक उज्जर मेघ-खंड बसातक कारणे जे शत-सहस्र खंड  
मे इतस्ततः चलैत-फिरैत अछि से देखि बूझि पड़ैछ जेना  
न्योम रूपी महाराज पर शुभ्र मेखबंदक असंख्य चामर  
ढोलाएल जा रहल अछि ।

एहि तरहें महाकवि अपना उपमा-सौंदर्य द्वारा उपमेय  
आ उपमानक तेहन निगूढ़ एव अंतःस्पर्शी योग-  
सूत्रकें उपस्थित कएने छथि जे लोक मुख भऽ जाइत  
अछि ।

विक्रमोर्वशीय नाटक मे एकठाम कहने छथि—

उदयगूढशशांकमरीचिभि  
स्तमसि दूरमितः प्रतिसारिते ।  
अलकसंयमनन्नादिष लोचने  
हरति मे हरिवाहनदिग्भुजम् ।

अर्थात् चन्द्रमा एखन धर उगलाह नहि अछि से  
ओहि उदयगूढ चन्द्रमाक उद्भास सँ अन्धकारराशिक दूर  
प्रतिसारित मेला पर एना बूझि पड़ैछ जेना मुह पर सँ  
छिड़ि आएल केश-राशिकें समेटि लेलापर दिग्बधूक  
सौम्योज्ज्वल कान्ति सँ स्निग्ध स्पष्ट प्रतिभासित भऽ रहल  
हो । कतेक नैसर्गिक आ' मधुर रूप छवि एहि उपमा सँ  
साकार भऽ जाइत अछि ।

एहिना 'मालविकाग्निमित्र' मे जखन रानी 'वारिणी'



संन्यासिनी कौशिकीक सङ्गे सुशोभित भऽ रहल छथि तँ  
राजा कहैत छथिन—

मंगलालंकृता भाति कौशिक्या यतिवेषया ।

त्रयी विग्रहवत्येव सममध्यात्मविद्यया ॥

अर्थात् मांगलिक आभूषणादि सँ सुशोभिता रानीक  
समप संन्यास वेशधारिणी कौशिकी केँ देखिकऽ बूझि  
पढ़ैछ जेना विग्रहवती त्रिगुणात्मिका वेद विद्या मानू  
अध्यात्मविद्या सङ्ग सुशोभित भऽ रहल होथि ।

उपर्युक्त कतिपय उदाहरण समक द्वारा कालिदास क  
जाहि उपमा-सौन्दर्यक परिचय भेटि सकैछ तकरा मूल मे  
अछि महाकविक अद्वितीय प्रतिभा, दृष्टि-सूक्ष्मता, अभि-  
व्यक्तिक विचित्रता आ उपमा प्रयोगक मौलिकता । एहि  
समक कारणे महाकवि कालिदास भारतीय वाङ्मयक  
सर्वश्रेष्ठ शिलपी हुनक जाइत छथि । हुनक समस्त  
रचना मे उपमा-सौन्दर्यक ई तथ्य सन्निहित अछि ।



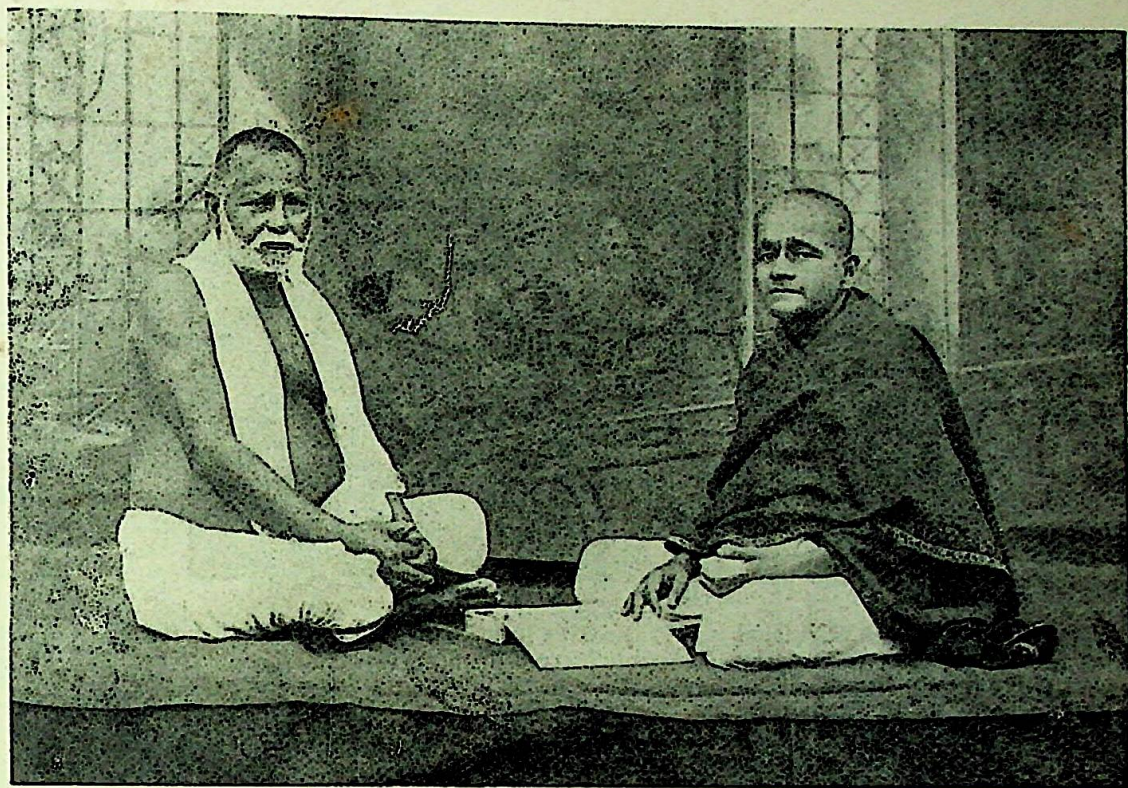
# चित्रावली



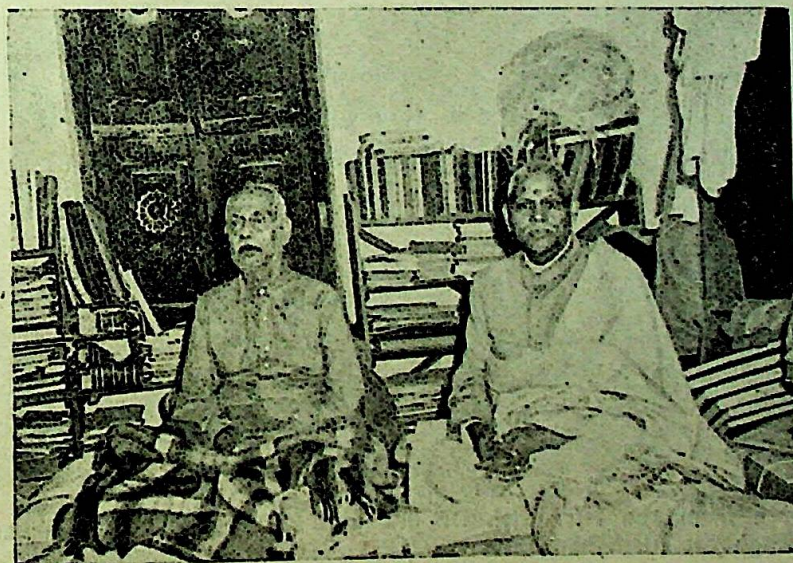




## LEARNED PUPILS OF LEARNED GURUS



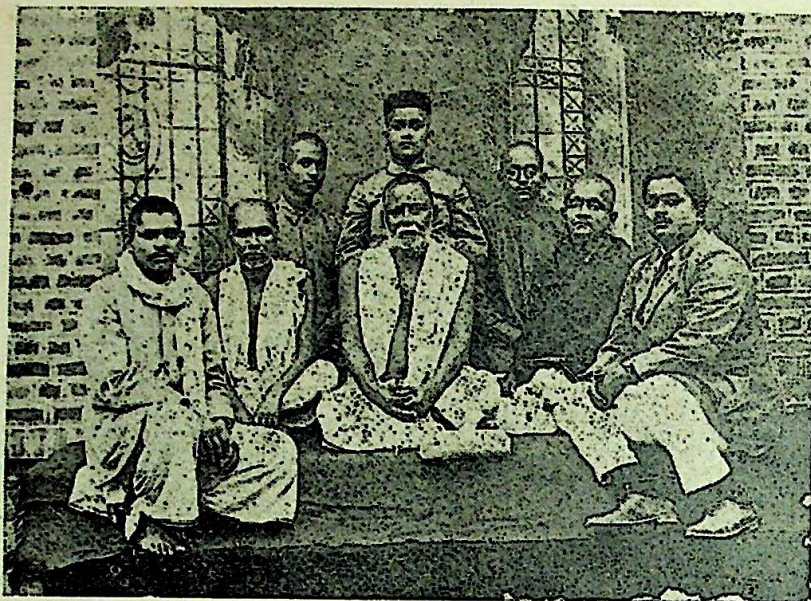
**Mahamahopadhyaya Dr. Sir Ganganatha Jha (right) learning from his teacher Mahamahopadhyaya Pt. Jaydeva Mishra [Father of Mm. Dr. Umesha Mishra] (left) at Allahabad.**



**Mahamahopadhyaya Dr. Umesha Mishra (right) learning from his teacher Mahamahopadhyaya Dr. Gopinath Kaviraj (left) at Varanasi (1951)**



## MAHAMAHOPADHYAYA JI IN PICTURES



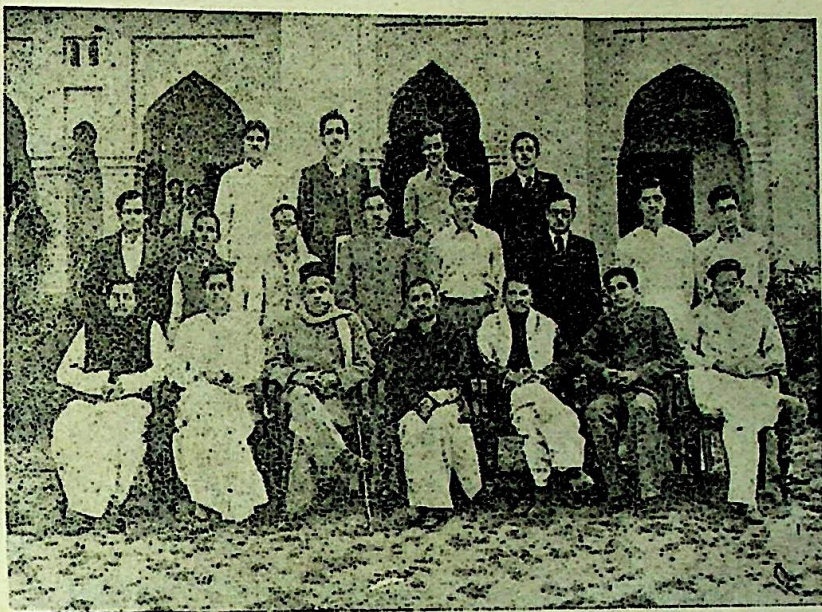
First Photograph at Allahabad, (1923) sitting in left corner, with his father (In the centre) Mm. Pt. Jayadeva Mishra with his disciple (Second from right) Mm. Dr. Sir Ganganatha Jha and his children.



Sitting Fourth from the left, with Dr. Rajendra Prasad (Sixth) and Acharya Kripalaji (Fourth from the right) at Allahabad University (1932).



## MAHAMAHOPADHYAYA JI IN PICTURES



In a group Photo of the Gita Parishad, Allahabad University, with students and researchers, sitting third from left, (January 1947).

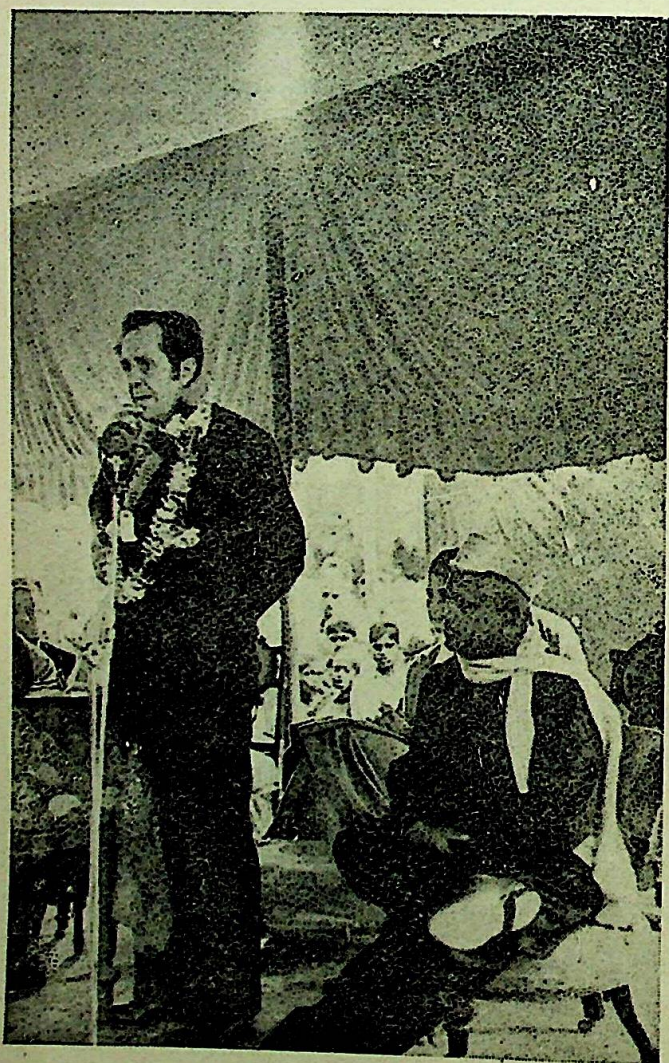


Speaking at a reception given by the Mithila Sanskritika Parishad, Calcutta, July, 1961



# MAHAMAHOPADHYAYA JI IN PICTURES

with Dr. TUCCHI—A GREAT SCHOLAR FROM ROME



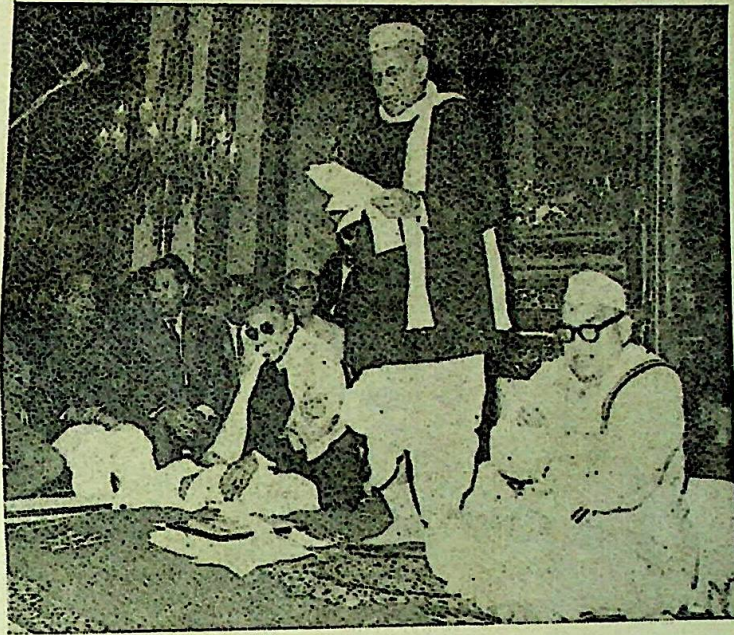
(Above) At the Bamrauli aerodrome, Allahabad, to receive Dr Tucchi, a great scholar from Rome (Italy), Mm. Dr. Umesha Mishra (Sixth from the left) is standing in a group (1953).

(Below) At Darbhanga, Dr. Tucchi visited the Mithila Institute. Mm. Dr. Umesha Mishra (sitting, first from the left) is presiding at the function as chairman (1953).

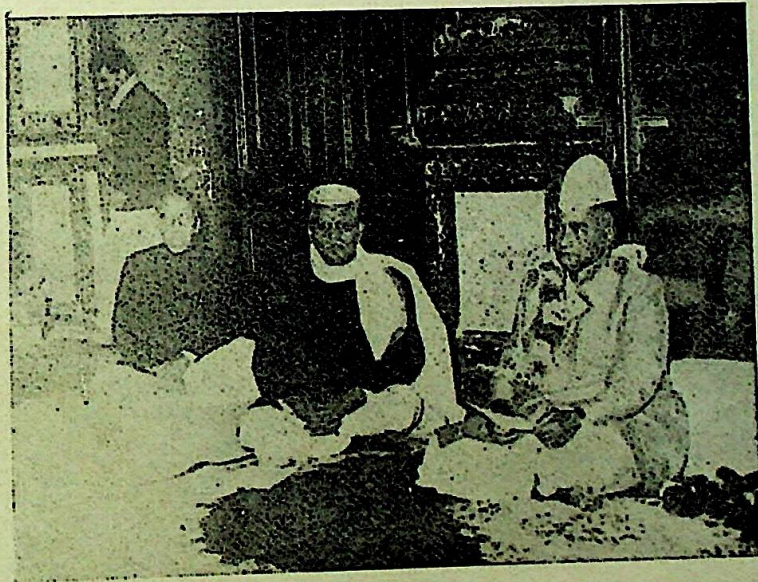


# MAHAMAHOPADHYAYA JI IN PICTURES

## AS VICE-CHANCELLOR



Welcoming the guests (standing) Including Sri Alyengar, Governor, Bihar (sitting first from the left) In Kalidas Samaroh at K. S. D. Sanskrit University, Darbhanga (1963)



Sitting (Middle) with Maharajadhiraja the Late Sri Kameshwer Singh (first from the left) at K. S. D. Sanskrit University, Darbhanga (1962)

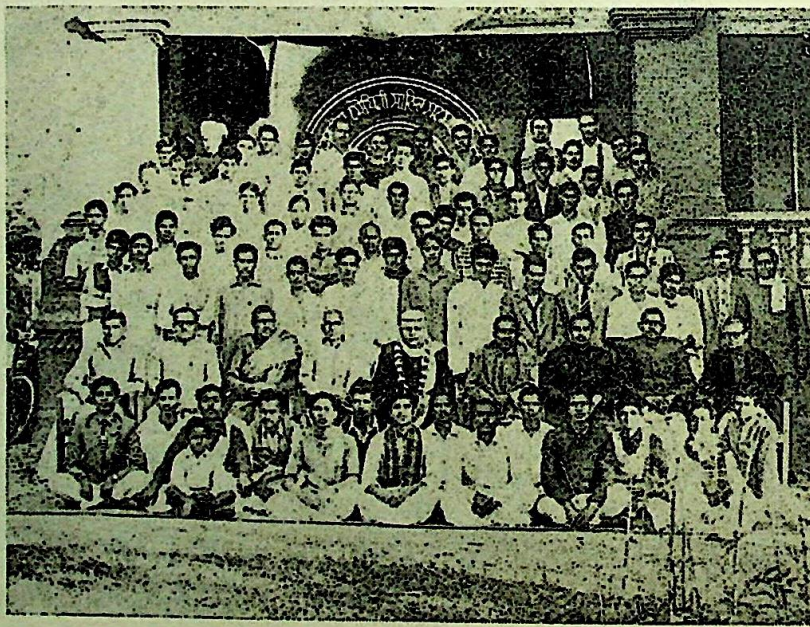


# MAHAMAHOPADHYAYA JI IN PICTURES

## AS A LOVER OF MAITHILI LANGUAGE



With Pt. Binodanand Jha, Chief Minister Bihar (Sitting third from left) and Sri Satya Narain Sinha, Union Minister (fourth from left), Mm. Dr. Umesha Mishra (Fifth from left) as Chairman, Reception Committee of the Second Session of the All India Maithili Writer's Conference, held at Darbhanga (1963).



Sitting in the middle (garlanded) with another group of Volunteers and Maithili Writers of the Conference, 1963.

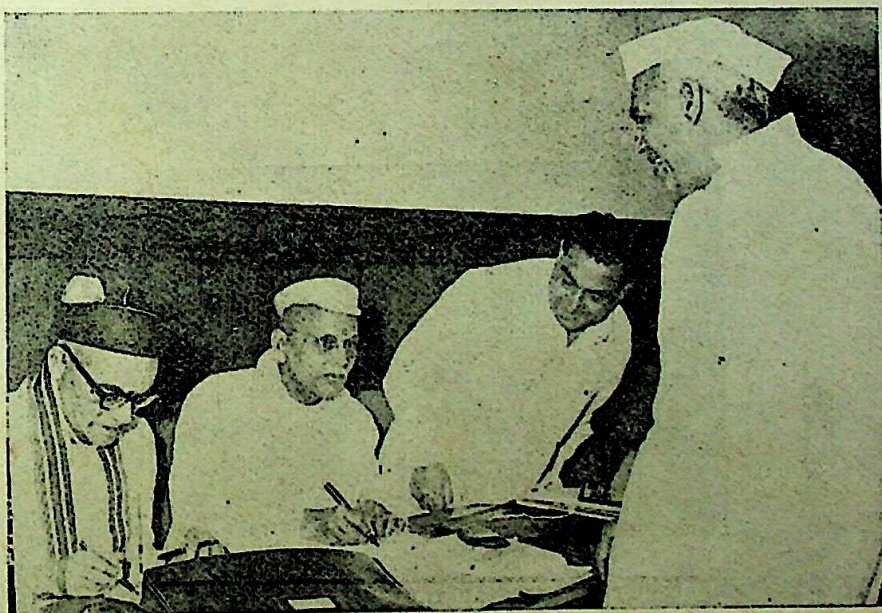


# MAHAMAHOPADHYAYA JI IN PICTURES

## AT VICE-CHANCELLOR'S CONFERENCE, NEW DELHI.



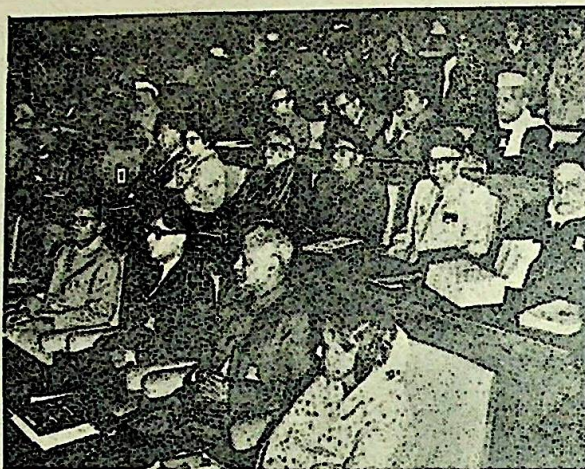
Seeing an exhibition of books at Vigyan Bhawan, (Second from right) with Pt. Jawaharlal Nehru (third from the right), 1962.



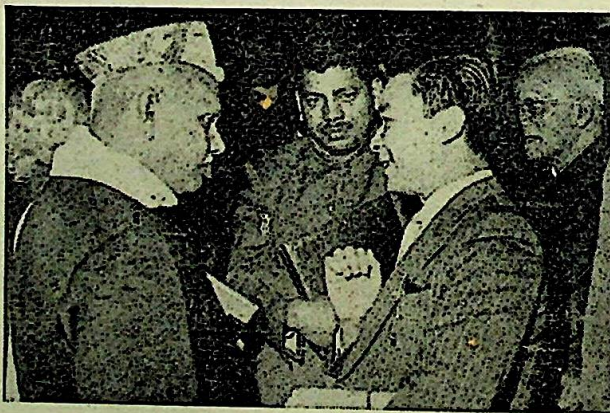
Signing a document, (Second from left) with Dr. D. S. Kothari (Second from right), New Delhi, 1962.



**MAHAMAHOPADHYAYA JI IN PICTURES**  
**At XXVI International Congress of Orientalists**



Attending (first from right last row) the Inaugural session of the International Congress of Orientalists, New Delhi (1964) with other learned delegates.



Meeting (first from left) Orientalists at the International Orientalists Congress, New Delhi (1964) at the concluding session.



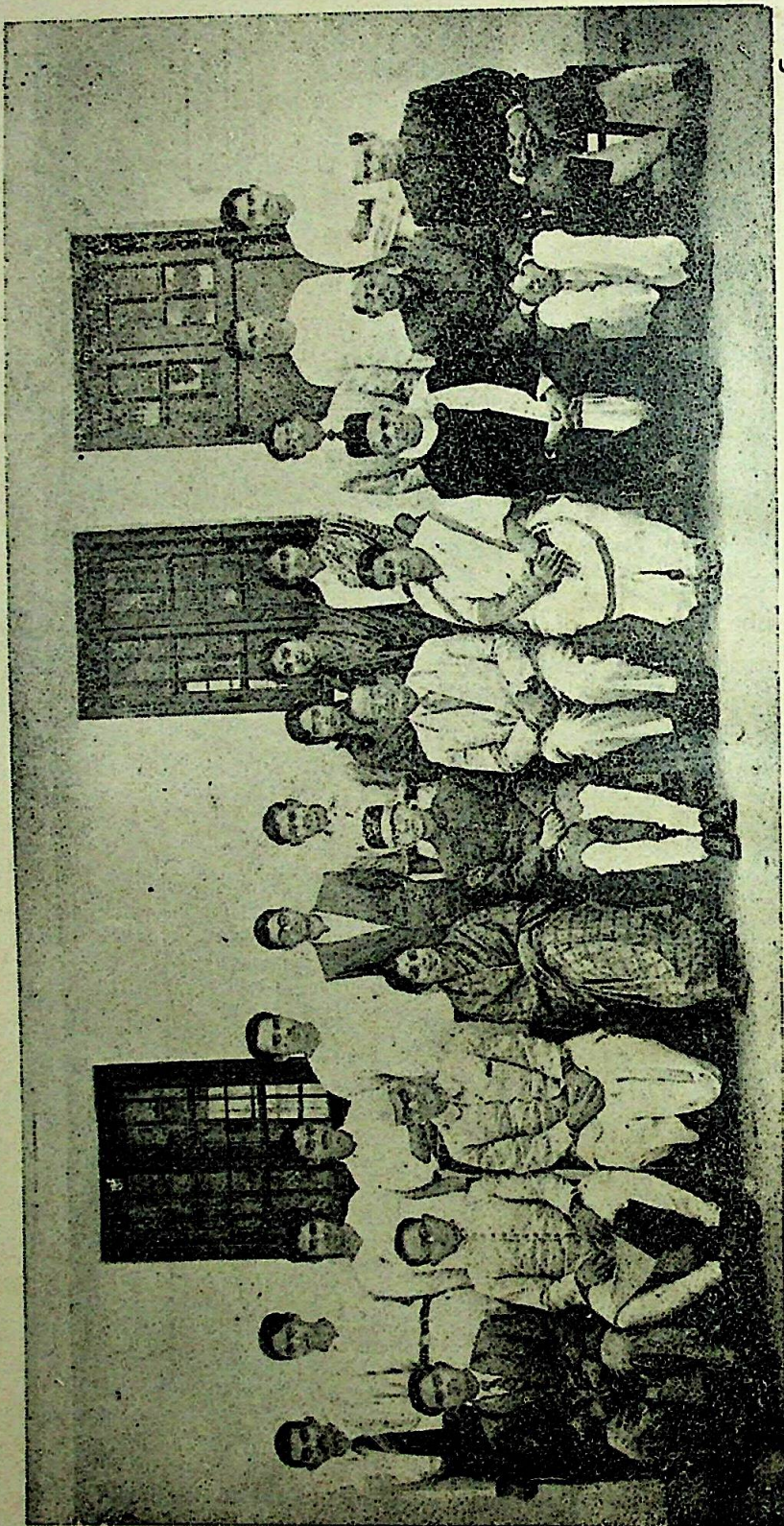
## MAHAMAHOPADHYAYA JI IN PICTURES



In a Group (sitting fifth from right) at Sanskrit Deptt. Allahabad University, 1956



MAHAMAHOPADHYAYA JI IN PICTURES

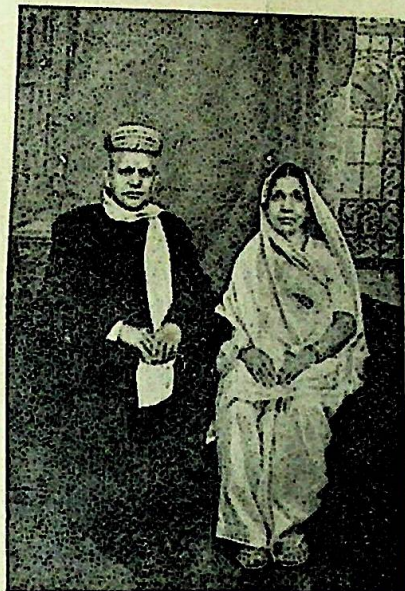


In a Group (Third from right) at Sanskrit Association, Allahabad University, 1951



# MAHAMAHOPADHYAYA JI IN PICTURES

WITH HIS FAMILY MEMBERS



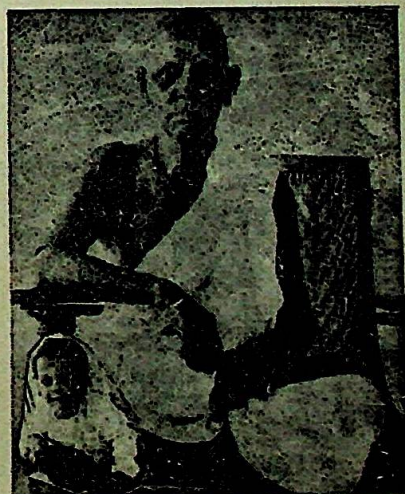
With his wife, 1960



With family members, July 1967



At village Gajhara (May, 1967) sitting with all his six sons : (sitting from left) Dr. Sudhakanta, Sri Vijaya kanta, Mahamahopadhyaya ji, Dr. Jayakanta; (sitting second row from left) Sri Krishnakanta, Sri Prabhakanta and Sai Ramakanta.



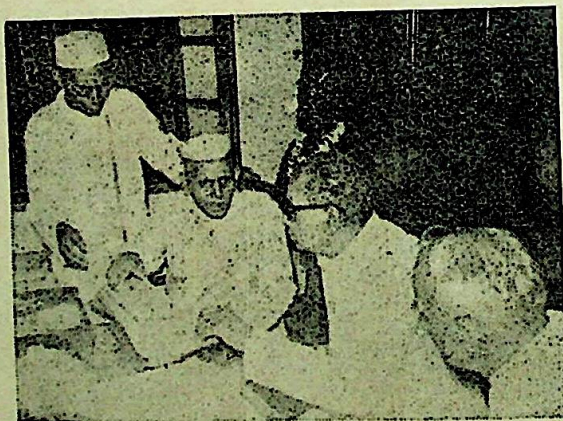
With his grandson Vidhukanta



## MAHAMAHOPADHYAYA JI IN PICTURES



Studying in his unique personal library at Allahabad (1965) with Padma Bhushan Dr. Ram Kumar Verma, a disciple of Mm. Dr. Umesha Mishra.



Showing (third from right) ancient manuscripts to Dr. B. Gopala Reddy (second from right), Governor, U. P., at the Ganganatha Jha Research Institute, Allahabad (August 1967)



## MAHAMAHOPADHYAYA JI IN PICTURES

AS SECRETARY, GANGANATHA JHA RESEARCH INSTITUTE, ALLAHABAD



Dr. S. Radhakrishnan, formerly President of India, was the President of the Jha Institute. Dr. Radhakrishnan paid a visit to Jha Institute in 1959 in his official capacity. In this photograph he is being taken round the Jha Institute Building by the secretary Mm. Dr. Umesha Mishra (First from right).

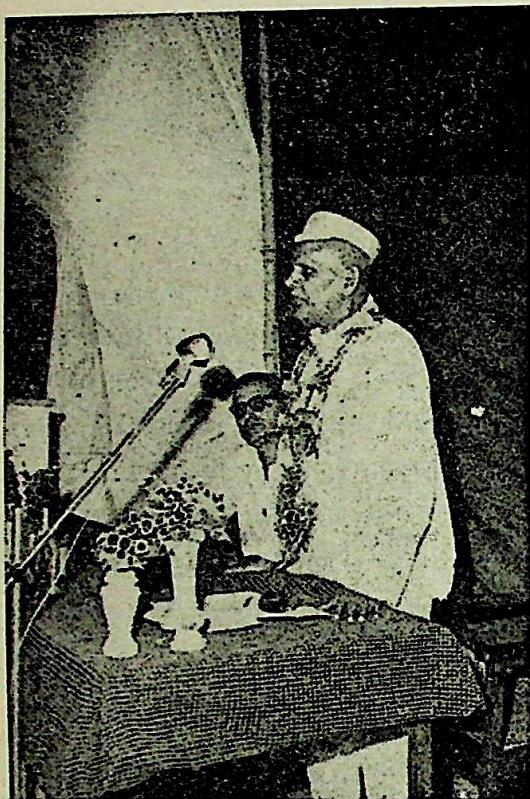
Showing an old manuscript of the Jha Institute to Sri Biswanath Das, Ex-Governor, U. P. (Second from left) (Feb. 1967)





# MAHAMAHOPADAYAYA JI IN PICTURES

AS VICE-CHANCELLOR, DARBHANGA UNIVERSITY



Presiding over the Annual Day Celebrations  
of the Darbhanga Polytechnic Student's  
Union, 1963

Showing to Maharaja of Baroda ( first from  
left) a collection of rare manuscripts of the  
Maithili Poet Vidyapati, kept at the Sanskrit  
University, Darbhanga, 1963.





# **SOME OF OUR CONTRIBUTORS**



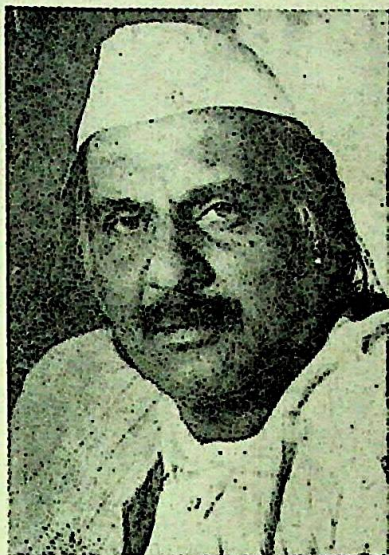
**OUR CHIEF EDITOR**



*Dr. B. C. Law*



## SOME OF OUR CONTRIBUTORS



**Dr. Sampurnanand**



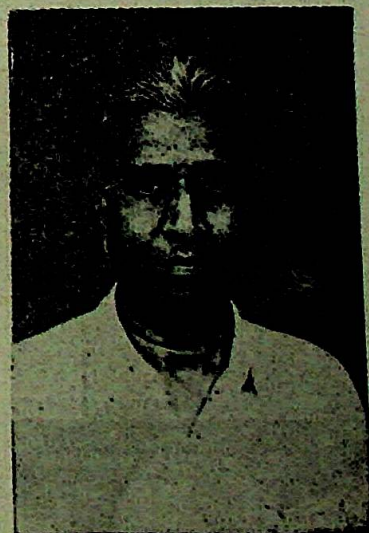
**Smt. Sumitra Devi**



**Prof. J. Gonda, Utrecht (Holland)**



**Mm. S. D. Satvalekar**



**Prof. Ramdeo Jha**



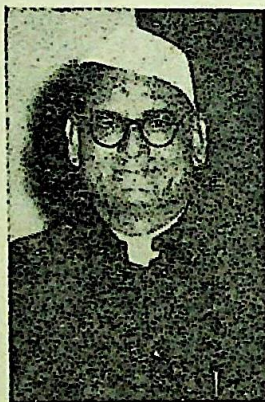
## SOME OF OUR CONTRIBUTORS



**Dr. V. Vardachari**



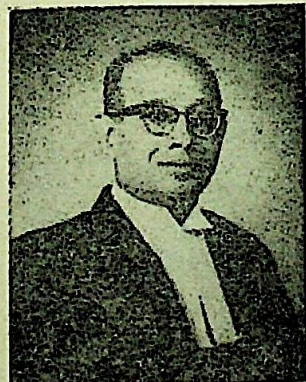
**Prof. P. M. Modi**



**Sri Bhakta Darshan**



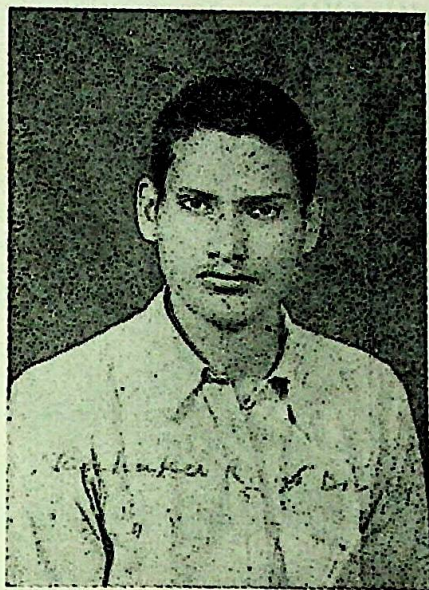
**Sri K. V. Soundara Rajan**



**Sri G. P. Bhargava**



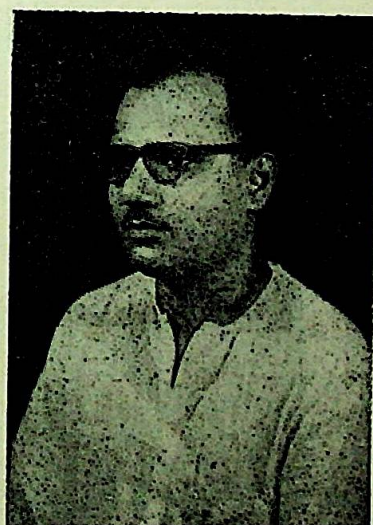
## SOME OF OUR CONTRIBUTORS



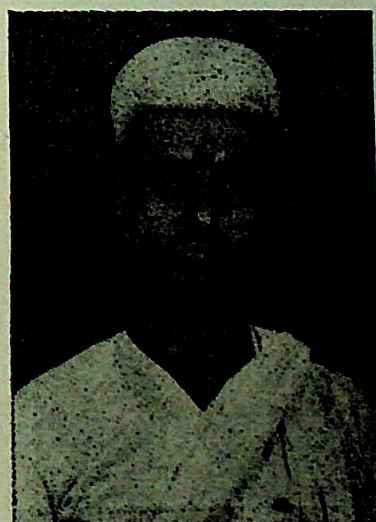
**Sri N. K. Dubey**



**Sri S. N. M. Tripathi**



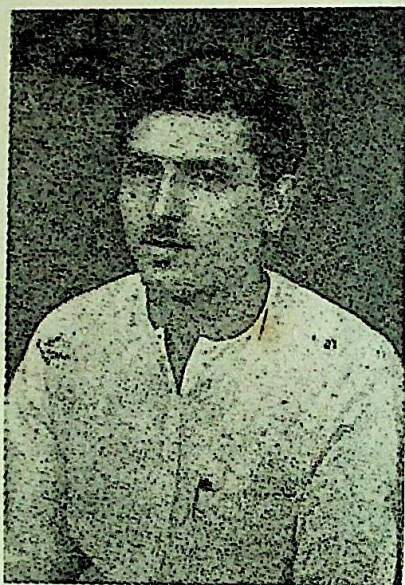
**Dr. Shailendra Mohan Jha**



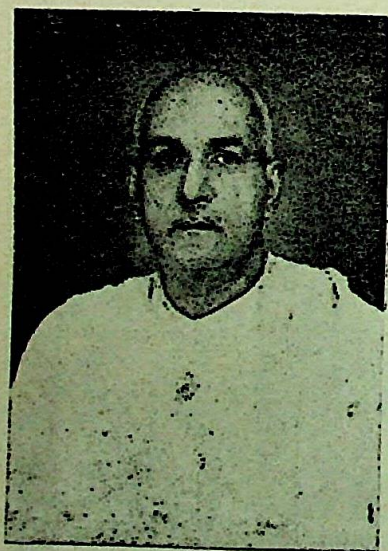
**Pt. Maninath Mishra**



**SOME OF OUR CONTRIBUTORS**



**Dr. P. Nagaraja Rao**



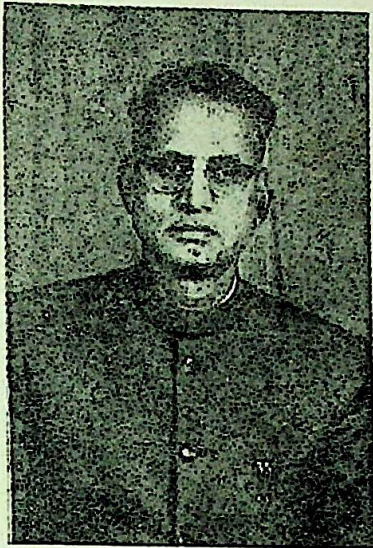
**Pt. K. N. Ojha**



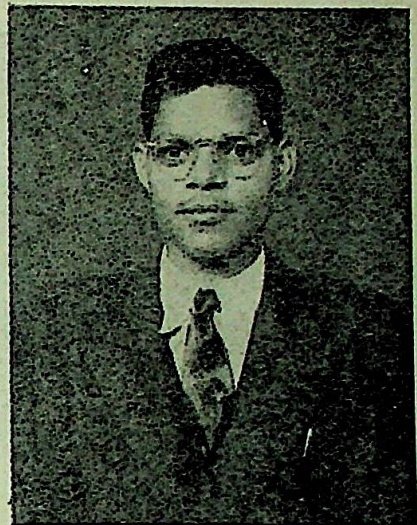
**Pt. Yadubansh Mishra**



## SOME OF OUR CONTRIBUTORS



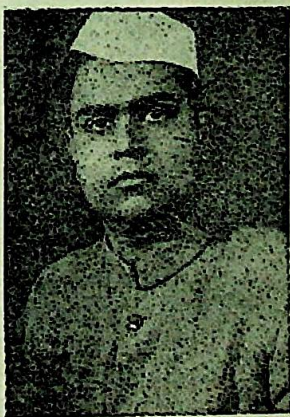
**Dr. B. Prasad**



**Sri S. L. Pandey**



**Dr. (Km.) D. C. Saraswati**



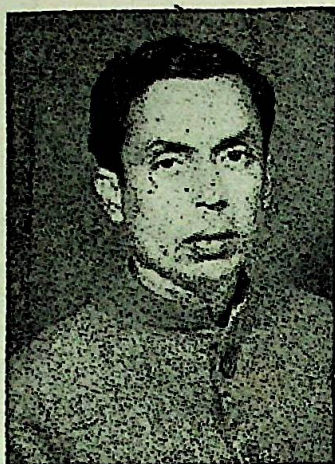
**Prof. Parmeshwer Misra**



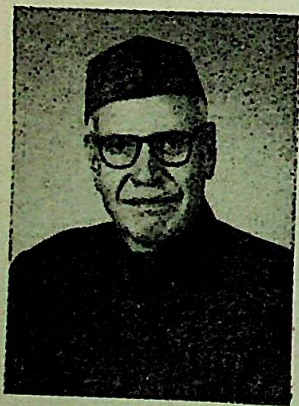
**Pt. Jiwanath Jha**



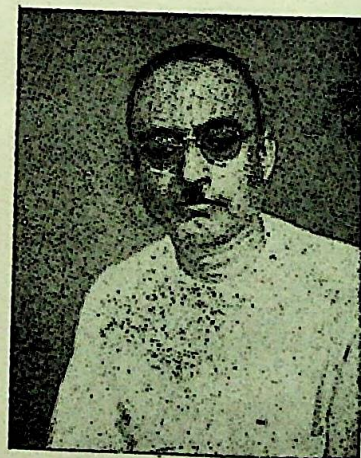
## SOME OF OUR CONTRIBUTORS



Sri R. K. Jha 'Kisun'



Late Prof. R. N. Kaul



Late G. K. Bhatta



## SOME OF OUR CONTRIBUTORS



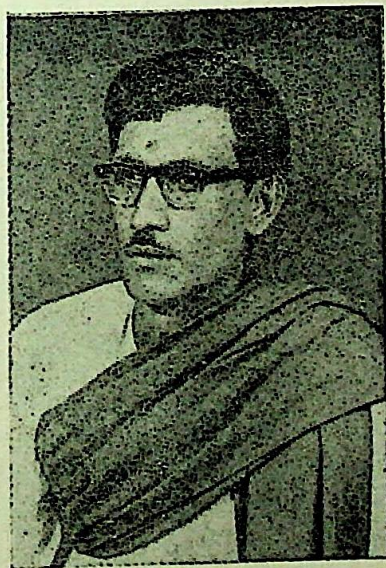
**Pt. C. K. Jha**



**Prof. Shivadhar Pandey**



**Dr. S. R. Sinha**



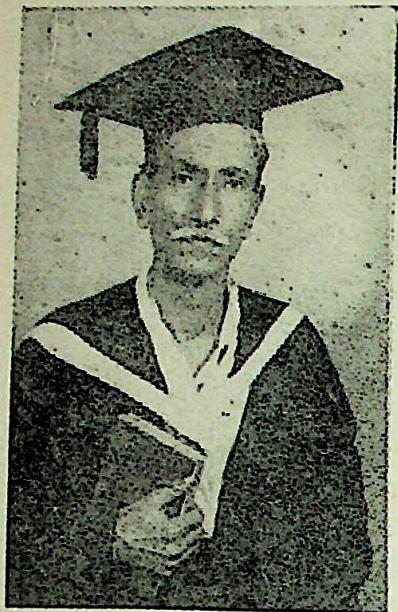
**Sri C. N. Mishra 'Amar'**



**Prof. C. M. Sharma**



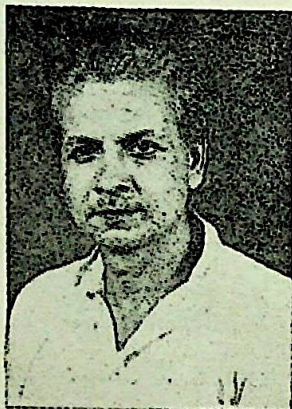
## SOME OF OUR CONTRIBUTORS



**Sri Bhabatosh Bhattacharya.**



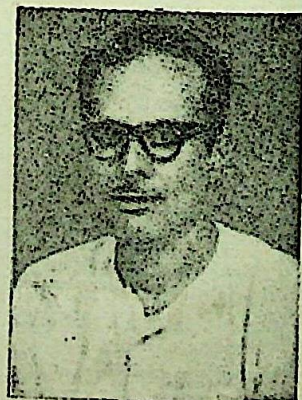
**Sri M. N. Shukla**



**Sri J. Pratihasta**



**Sri H. G. Pathak**



**Pt. K. N. Mishra**



१२३



मन्त्र मन्त्र वेद वेदांग विद्यालय  
 ग्रन्थालय  
 मासिक क्रमांक..... 1050 .....  
 दिनांक.....







THE

**UMESHA MISHRA COMMEMORATION VOLUME COMMITTEE**

**Chairman :** Sri Kamlakant Verma, *Allahabad*

**Vice-Chairmen :** Padma Bhushan Dr. Ram Kumar Verma, M.A., D. Litt., *Allahabad*  
Dr. Mandan Mishra, M.A., Ph. D., ACHARYA, *Delhi*.  
Pt. Mool Chand Malviya, *Allahabad*.

**Secretary :** Dr. Ramashankar Dwivedi, M.A., D. Phil., *Allahabad*.

**Joint Secretaries :** Dr. Sri Rama Sinha, M.A., D. Phil., *Allahabad*.  
Dr. Kailash Narain, M.A., D. Phil., *Allahabad*.

**Treasurer :** Sri Ganga Ram Gupta, M.A., *Allahabad*.

**Head Office :**

**538, Mumfordganj, Allahabad-2 (India)**

